

BARUA (A.)

PH.D., 1933

INDO-ARYAN

REFERENCE COPY.



ProQuest Number: 10731120

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10731120

Published by ProQuest LLC (2017). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved.

This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code  
Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

ProQuest LLC.  
789 East Eisenhower Parkway  
P.O. Box 1346  
Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346



A Short Abstract  
of  
The Petakopadesa.  

---

In editing the Petakopadesa I have made use of the following MSS:-

- B1. )  
B2. ) - Palm-leaf MSS in Burmese characters.  
B3. )  
S. - Paper MS in Sinhalese characters.

Unsatisfactory as the MSS are from the point of view of editor because of the abundance of corrupt readings, B3, however, is comparatively more reliable than the others. B2. very closely follows B3, discrepancies being due to the scribe. B1. and on the other hand differ materially from B2. and B3, both in arrangement and in the readings. I have taken the reading that is common to a larger number of the MSS, with a partiality however, for B3.

The Petakopadesa is reputed to be the work of Mahākaccāyana, the famous disciple of the Buddha. Every chapter of the Petakopadesa ends with affirming the authorship of Mahākaccāyana. Gandhārī supports this and tradition in Burma confirms this view. Tradition, however, cannot be accepted as true. Prof. Hardy is of opinion

that the author's name was probably Kaccāyana which was subsequently changed into Mahākaccāyana.

The exact date of the Peṭaka is as yet undetermined. All that can be said at present is that the work was written sometime between the 5th. century A.D. and the date of the later Pāli Canonical works.

The Peṭakopadesa is divided into eight chapters or bhūmis. These are the following:-

- (1) Ariyasaccapakāsanā-paṭhamabhūmi.
- (2) Sāsanapaṭṭhāna-dutiyabhūmi.
- (3) Sattādhittāna-tatīyabhūmi.
- (4) Suttavicaya-catutthabhūmi.
- (5) Hāravibhanga-pañcamabhūmi.
- (6) Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi.
- (7) Hārasampātabhūmi.
- (8) Suttavebhaṅgiya.

Of these eight bhūmis Nos. (2) (5) and (7) have got their corresponding counterpart in the Netṭi which is also the work of the same author. The same line of thought, the same outlook of the author can be observed in both the Netṭi and the Peṭa

2

THE  
P E T A K O P A D E S A  
with  
Critical Apparatus  
&  
Commentary.

---

FACULTY OF ARTS. MARCH, 1933.

ARABINDA BARUA.

---

# CONTENTS.

---

	Introduction. . . . .	Page IV
	Text of the Peṭakopadesa	
X	I. Ariyasaccapakāsaṇa-paṭhamabhūmi . . .	1
X	II. Sāsanapaṭṭhana-dutiyabhūmi . . . . .	29
X	III. Sattādhīṭṭhana-tatīyabhūmi . . . . .	76
	IV. Suttavīcaya-catutthabhūmi . . . . .	94
~	V. Hāravibhaṅga-pancamabhūmi . . . . .	103
	VI. Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi . . . . .	142
	VII. Hārasampātabhūmi . . . . .	179
	VIII. Suttavebhaṅgiya* . . . . .	308

---

\* These titles are not in the MSS.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

A. - Anguttara-Nikāya.  
D. - Dīgha-Nikāya.  
Dhp. - Dhammapada.  
Dhs. - Dhammasangani.  
Itv. - Itivuttaka.  
Jāt. - Jātaka.  
M. - Majjhima-Nikāya.  
Nett. - Netti-Pakarana.  
S. - Samyutta-Nikāya.  
S.N. - Sutta-Nipāta.  
Thag. - Thera-Theri Gāthā.  
Ud. - Udāna.  
Vin. - Vinaya.

J.P.T.S. - Journal of the Pāli Text Society.  
Z.D.M.G. - Zeitschrift der deutschen Morgen-  
ländischen Gesellschaft.

---



## INTRODUCTION.

---

On my joining the Ph.D. course, I was kindly invited by Mrs. Rhys Davids to take up the editing of the Petakopadesa as the subject of my thesis. Mrs. Rhys Davids was moreover kind enough to lend me the use of the necessary materials. These are the following:-

B1. )  
B2. ) - Palm-leaf MSS in Burmese characters.  
B3. )

S. - Paper MS in Sinhalese characters.

Called by Hardy a most obscure text and by Fuchs<sup>1</sup> as offering insurmountable difficulties, the MSS are far from being satisfactory from the point of view of an editor. Of the MSS, however, B3 is by far the most reliable. B2 very closely follows B3, discrepancies being probably due to the scribe. B1. and S. on the other hand, differ a good deal from

---

1. Specimen des Petakopadesa by Rudolf Fuchs, being the first Chapter of the Petakopadesa (Ariyasaccapakāsana-pathamabhūmi) was offered as a thesis for Ph.D. degree of the University of Berlin, 4th. August 1908.

B2 and B3. both in arrangement<sup>1</sup> and in the readings as will be evident from a glance at the foot-notes<sup>2</sup>. Unfortunately B1. and S. are both full of corrupt readings, S. being hopelessly so. The MSS instead of coming to the aid of one another on points of difficulty have only added to the confusion. Vainly the editor has searched one MS after another for enlightenment; only on rare occasions have streaks of light been thrown on the dark spots in the MSS by these repeated searches. Under the circumstances, I am afraid that many a mistake will be found in the present endeavour.

The Peṭakopadesa, i.e., 'Instruction in the Piṭaka'<sup>3</sup> has been ascribed to Mahākaccāyana who is also the author of the Netti-Pakarana and other books. Every chapter of the present

---

1. For differences in arrangement see pp. 174 and 237.

2. The profusion in the differences of readings at the foot-note has been due to the Sinhalese scribe's confusion with Burmese letters. I am inclined to believe that S. owes its origin to B1. or to some other Burmese MS to which B1. also owes its origin.

3. This is the rendering given in the P.T.S. Dictionary. There are, however, differences of opinion regarding the meaning of the title of our work. Neumann (trans. Majjhima-Nikāya, I, xi) thinks it means 'Introduction to the study of Piṭaka', and in this he means Sutta-Piṭaka. But Peṭaka is not solely occupied with Sutta-Piṭaka; in fact it refers to all the Canonical works. According to Dhammapala, the commentator of the Netti, Peṭaka has same meaning as Piṭaka, hence 'padesa may mean information in the Piṭakas. Or again, Peṭaka - Sanskr. Paitaka, may mean information about the Piṭakas. Or it may mean, if Peṭaka can be recognised in the Peṭaki of the Bharhut Inscriptions, instructions of one studying or versed in the Piṭakas. A Commentary could explain this, but unfortunately none has been found.

work end, with affirming the authorship of Mahākaccāyana who is said to be Jambūvanavāsin or dweller of the rose-apple grove. The Gandha-Vaṃsa also refers to the Peṭaka as a work of Mahākaccāyana<sup>1</sup>. According to tradition in Burma, this Mahākaccāyan is no one other than the famous disciple of the Buddha.<sup>2</sup> Prof Hardy, however, rejects this assertion as being wholly unwarranted, and is of opinion that the name might be a fictitious one or that the real name of the author was Kaccāyana which was subsequently changed into Mahākaccāyana. Hardy, moreover, is of opinion that our author is altogether different from the grammarian Kaccāyana.<sup>3</sup>

Tradition, as we have seen, ascribes the work to Mahākaccāyan and regards the Peṭaka as part of the Pāli canonical works. This however, cannot be maintained. Nowhere indeed it is mentioned in the official or quasi-official lists of the Piṭaka texts which are due to Buddhaghosa. The consensus of opinion is that the Peṭaka is a post-canonical work. But then what is its exact date? The earliest mention of the Peṭakopadesa is found in

---

1. J.P.T.S. 1886, p. 59; 1896, p. 68.

2. Geiger, Pāli Literatur und Sprache, p. 18.

3. Hardy, Nett. Introduction XXXII.



Buddhaghosa's *Atthasālini*<sup>1</sup> and *Visuddhi-Magga*<sup>2</sup>. In both these works, *Peṭaka* is cited as one of the authorities. At a later date, mention of the *Peṭakopadesa* is found in the *Netti Commentary*.<sup>3</sup> *Netti-Pakarāṇa*, however, is older than the *Peṭakopadesa*. The latter presupposes the former as will be evidenced from p. (Solasa hārā *Netti* etc.) as also from various other quotations. The date of the *Netti* has as yet remained undetermined and so is that of the *Peṭaka*. All that can be said at present is that both these works were written sometime between the 5th. century A.D. and the date of the later Pāli Canonical works. In the work of Prof. Hardy, both *Netti* and *Peṭaka* are still 'floating dateless on the ocean of Indian Literature. A more definite date could, however, be given if our *Peṭaka* could be recognised in the *Peṭaki* (i.e., the person who knows the *Peṭaka*) of the Bharhut Inscriptions.<sup>4</sup> It would thus restrict the date to the second or the beginning of the first century B.C.

I have made an attempt at tracing the very numerous quotations from the sacred texts which are interspersed in the *Peṭaka*

---

1. *Atthasālini* by Müller, (1887), p. 165.

2. *Visuddhi-Magga* by Mrs. C.A.F. Rhys Davids, Vol. I, p. 141.

3. *Netti*, 241.: *ayaṃ ca attho Peṭakopadesena vibhāvetabbo*.

4. Z.D.M.G. 40, 1886, p. 74.

but this has, by no means, been quite exhaustive. In the first chapter of the present work, I have incorporated the reference mentioned by Dr. Fuchs. And Netti has been a very useful guide throughout. In this work there are copious quotations from the Netti-Pakaraṇa, some of the Chapters viz: Sāsanaapaṭṭhāna, Hāra vibhanga, and Hārasampāta being common to both. The same line of thought, the same outlook of the author can be observed in both the Peṭaka and the Netti.

On account of the unsatisfactory nature of the MSS, it has been very difficult for me to give as mature a version of the work as I had expected to. Hence, my endeavour has been to prepare the ground-work of this very obscure text.

PETAKOPADESA.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo sammāsambuddhānaṃ paramatthadassīnaṃ sīlādi-  
guṇapāramippattānaṃ.

I.

Ariyasaccappakāsanapathamabhūmi.

Duve hetū duve<sup>1</sup> paccayā sāvakassa sammāditṭhiyā uppā-  
dāya<sup>a)</sup>: parato ca ghoso saccānusandhi ajjhattaṃ ca yoniso  
manasikāro<sup>b)</sup>.

Tattha katamo parato ghoso?

Yā parato desanā ovādo<sup>2</sup> anusāsani saccakathā saccānulomo.

Cattāri saccāni: dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ saccānaṃ yā desanā sandassanā vivaraṇā  
vibhajanā uttānikriyā<sup>3</sup> pakāsanā ayaṃ vuccati saccānulomo  
ghoso ti.

Tattha katamo ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro?

Ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro nāma yo yathādesite<sup>4</sup> dhamme  
bahiddhā ārammaṇaṃ anabhiharitvā<sup>5</sup> yoniso<sup>6</sup> manasikāro ayaṃ  
vuccati yoniso manasikāro.

---

(a) Cf. M I. 294; A.I. 87; Nett. 8.

(b) Cf. M.I. 6,7.

---

1. S. dve,. 2. S. vāde, Bl. vādo,. 3. S.Bl. 'nikiriya,.  
4. S. 'desito,. 5. B2.B3. anabhiniharitvā,. 6. S. yo,.

Tamākāro yoniso dvāro vidhi upāyo.

Yathā puriso sukkhe kaṭṭhe vigatasnehe<sup>1</sup> sukkhāya uttarāṇiyā<sup>2</sup> thale abhimanthamāno<sup>3</sup> bhabbo jotissa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetū? Yoniso aggissa adhigamāya<sup>(a)</sup>. Evaṃ ev' assa yaṃ<sup>4</sup> idaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggānaṃ aviparītadhamma-desanaṃ manasikaroti<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro. Yathā tisso upamā pubbe assutā ca assutapubbā ca paṭibhanti<sup>(b)</sup>. Yo hi koci kāmesu avītarāgo<sup>(c)</sup> ti -pa- dve upamā ayoniso kātabbā<sup>6</sup> pacchimesu vuttaṃ.

Tattha yo ca parato ghoso yo ca ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro ime dve paccayā. Parato ghosena yā uppajjati paññā ayaṃ vuccati sutamayī<sup>7</sup> paññā; yā ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikārena uppajjati<sup>8</sup> paññā ayaṃ vuccati cintāmayī paññā ti imā<sup>9</sup> dve paññā veditabbā<sup>(d)</sup>. Purimakā ca dve paccayā ime dve hetū dve paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya<sup>10</sup>.

Tattha parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ avijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>11</sup> bhavissatī ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Na ca atthapaṭisaṃvedī yoniso manasikarissatī ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa

---

(a) M.I., 240. (b) M.I., 240 ff. (c) See A.III., p.249 (V. 206,2), cf. M.I., 505 ff.; S.N. 1071 f. (d) Nett. 8.

---

1. B2. vikata', Bl. 'senāhe. 2. S.Bl. uttarantiyā. 3. S.Bl.B2 'mānaṃ. 4. Bl. midam. 5. Bl. manasikāro ti. 6. MSS. kātabbo. 7. S. 'mayā. 8. Bl. upa'. 9. Bl. ime. 10. Bl. upā'. 11. Bl. atthe paṭi'.

desitassa attham vijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedī bhavissatī ti  
tānaṃ etaṃ vijjati atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca yoniso manasikarissatī  
ti tānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Esa hetu etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ eso upāyo  
sāvakaṃsa niyyānaṃsa, n' atth' añño.

So 'yaṃ na<sup>1</sup> ca suttassa<sup>2</sup> atthavijānaṇāya saheyutto na pi  
ghosānuyogena<sup>3</sup> parato ghosassa attham avijānantaṇa sakkā  
uttarimanussadhammaṇ<sup>4</sup> alaṇariyañāṇadassanaṇ adhiṇantaṇ. Tasmā  
nibbāyitukāmena sutamaṇa atthā pariṇesitabbā.

Tattha pariṇesaṇāya ayaṇ anupubbī bhavati: (a)

Solasa hārā pañca nayā atthārasa mūlapadāni.

Tatthāyaṇ uddānaḡāthā<sup>5</sup>:

Solasa hārā Nettī pañca nayā sāsanaṇsa pariṇetthi

atthārasa mūlapadā Kaccāyaṇagottanidditthā<sup>6</sup>. (b)

Tattha katame solasa hārā<sup>7</sup>?

Desanā vicayo yutti padatthānaṇ<sup>8</sup> lakkhaṇaṇ catubyūho<sup>9</sup> āvatti  
vibhatti parivattana vevacana paññatti otaṇaṇ soḍhanaṇ adhi-  
tthāno parikkhāro samāropano.

Ime solasa hārā. (c)

Tattha uddānaḡāthā:

(a) Nett. 1. (b) Hardy, Nett. Intro. XXI. (c) Nett. 1.

1. S.B1. om. 2. B2. catutthassa. 3. S. ghoso na yogena, B1.  
ghosena yogena. 4. S. 'dhammā. 5. B1. udāna' (always), S.B2.  
udāna'. 6. S.B1. 'niddeso. 7. S.B1. -- katamo -- hārā?  
8. S.B1. add ca. 9. S.B1.B2. add ca.

Desanā vicayo yutti padatṭhānañ<sup>1</sup> ca lakkhaṇaṃ  
catubyūho ca āvatto vibhatti parivattano  
vevacano ca pañṇatti otaṇaṇo ca soḍhanaṇo  
adhiṭṭhāno pañcadaso<sup>2</sup> parikkhāro samāropano solasa hārā.  
Tattha katame pañca nayā?

Nandiyāvatto tipukkhalo sīhaviḷḷito disālocano<sup>3</sup> aṅkuso ti.  
Tattha uddānagāthā:

Paṭhamo nandiyāvatto dutiyo ca tipukkhalo  
sīhaviḷḷito<sup>4</sup> nāma tatiyo hoti so nayo  
disālocanaṃ āhamsu catuttham nayalañjakam<sup>5</sup>  
pañcamam aṅkusaṃ āhu sabbe pañca nayā gatā.<sup>(b)</sup>

Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni?<sup>(c)</sup>

Avijjā taṇhā lobho doṣo moho<sup>6</sup> subhasaññā sukhasaññā nicca-  
saññā attasaññā samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubha-  
saññā dukkhasaññā aniccasaññā anattasaññā imāni aṭṭhārasa  
mūlapadāni.

Tattha nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbam akusalam samo-  
sarati nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbam kusalam samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbam akusalam  
samosarati?

---

(a) Nett. 2. (b) Nett. 2. (c) Nett. 2.

---

1. S. padatṭhāna. 2. Bl. om., S. om. dasa. 3. B2. tādīsā'.  
4. Bl. 'vikilīto. 5. S. locakam, Bl. lañcanaṃ, B2. lañcakaṃ.  
6. S. Bl. B2. add. ca.

Avijjā yāva attasañhā imāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha  
sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ  
samosarati?

Samatho yāva anattasañhā imāni navapadāni kusalāni yattha  
sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Pattha imā uddānagāthā:

Taṇhā ca avijjā<sup>1</sup> lobho doso tath' eva moho ca

cattāro ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi nava padāni.

Ye ca satippatṭhānā samatho vipassana kusalamūlaṃ  
etaṃ sabbaṃ kusalaṃ indriyabhūmi nava padāni. (a)

Sabbaṃ kusalaṃ navahi paḍehi yujjati<sup>2</sup> navahi c' eva akusala

Ekake nava<sup>3</sup> mūlapadāni ubhayato aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ yāni nava padāni akusalāni  
ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo yāni nava padāni kusalāni ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

Iti samudayassa dukkhaṃ phalaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
paṭipadāya nirodho<sup>5</sup> phalaṃ.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ desitāni.

---

(a) Nett. 2,3.

---

1. S.Bl. add ca. 2. S. payujjati. 3. Bl. na. 4. Bl. balam.  
5. B2.3. nirodham, Bl. nirodha-.



Tattha dukkhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> aparimāṇāni<sup>2</sup> akkharāni  
 padāni byañjanāni ākāraṇi niruttiyo niddesā<sup>3</sup> desitā<sup>3</sup> etass'  
 ev' atthassa saṅkāsanāya pakāsanāya vivaraṇāya vibhajanāya  
 uttānikammātāya pañhāpanāyā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> evaṃ sabbesaṃ saccānaṃ. Iti  
 ekam ekam saccam aparimāṇehi akkharapadabyañjana-ākaraṇinirutti-  
 niddesehi pariyesitabbam<sup>6</sup> tañ ca byañjanaṃ atthaputhuttena  
 puna<sup>7</sup> atth' eva byañjanaputhuttena. Yo hi koci samaṇo vā  
 brāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> vā evaṃ vadeyya 'aham idaṃ dukkhaṃ paccakkhāya  
 aññaṃ dukkhaṃ pañhāpessāmi<sup>9</sup> ti' tassa taṃ vācāvattthukam ev'  
 assa pucchito ca na sampāyissati. Evaṃ saccāni.

Yañ ca rattim Bhagavā abhisambuddho yañ ca rattim anupādāya  
 parinibbuto etthantare yaṃ kiñci Bhagavatā<sup>10</sup> bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ  
 geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhuta-  
 dhammaṃ vedallaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ. Na kiñci  
 buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇāya dhammacakkato bahiddhā;  
 tassa sabbaṃ<sup>11</sup> suttaṃ<sup>11</sup> ariyadhammesu<sup>12</sup> pariyesitabbam.

Tattha parigaṇhanāya<sup>13</sup> ālokaśatāni; cattāri ariyasaccāni  
 thāvarāni imāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Jāti jarā byādhi<sup>14</sup> maraṇaṃ saṅkhittena paṇo' upādāna-  
 kkhandhā<sup>15</sup> dukkhā<sup>(a)</sup>.

(a) D.II., 305.

1. Bl. ariyassa. 2. S.Bl. parimāṇāni padāni. 3. S.Bl. niddeso  
 desito. 4. Bl. nikammakāyasañhāpanāya. 5. MSS. add yā. 6.  
 Bl. 'tabbā. 7. MSS. pana. 8. B.MSS. brahmaṇo. 9. Bl. sañhā'.  
 10. S. Bhagavato. 11. S. sampayuttaṃ. 12. S.Bl. 'saccesu.  
 13. Bl. 'gaṇanāya. 14. S. om. 15. Bl. uppādāna'.



Tatthāyaṃ lakkhaṇaniddeso<sup>(a)</sup>.

Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti paripākalakkhaṇā jarā dukkha-  
dukkhatālakkaṇo<sup>1</sup> byādhī cuttilakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> piyavippayoga-  
vipariṇāmapariyāyalakkhaṇo<sup>3</sup> soko lālappanālakkaṇo paridevo  
kāyasampīlanālakkaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhaṃ cittasampīlanālakkaṇaṃ  
domanassaṃ kilesaparidahanalakkaṇo upāyāso amanāpasamodhāna-  
lakkaṇo<sup>5</sup> appiyasampayogo<sup>6</sup> manāpavinābhāvalakkhaṇo piya-  
vippayogo adhippāyavivattanālakkaṇo alābho aparīññālakkaṇā<sup>7</sup>  
pañño<sup>8</sup> upādānakkhandhā paripākautilakkhaṇaṃ jarāmaranaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇaṃ cutōpapatti patīsandhinivattanalakkaṇo<sup>9</sup>  
samudayo samudayaparijānanalakkaṇo nirodho anusayasamuccheda-  
lakkaṇo maggo byādhilakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ sañjānanalakkaṇo  
samudayo niyyānikalakkaṇo maggo<sup>2</sup> santīlakkaṇo<sup>2</sup> nirodho  
apatīsandhibhāvanīrodhalakkaṇā<sup>10</sup> anupādīsesā nibbānadhātu  
dukkhañ ca<sup>2</sup> samudayo ca dukkhañ ca nirodho ca dukkhañ ca maggo  
ca samudayo ca dukkhañ ca samudayo ca nirodho ca samudayo ca  
maggo ca nirodho ca samudayo ca nirodho ca dukkhañ ca nirodho  
ca maggo ca maggo ca nirodho ca maggo ca samudayo ca maggo  
ca dukkhañ ca.

---

(a) Cf. Nett.29.

---

1. S.B1.B3. 'dukkhato lakkhaṇo. 2. S. om. 3. B3.B1. 'pariyā-  
yanalakkaṇo. 4. S. kāyapīlanā'. 5. S.B1. byādhikasamo'.  
6. S.B1. add vā. 7. S. ariyāñānala', B1. añānala'. 8. B2. om.  
9. S. 'nimaggasantala'. 10. B1.B2. 'bhāvaṃ nirodha'.

Tatth' imāni suttāni:

Yam ekarattim<sup>1</sup> paṭhamam gabbhe vasati mānava

abbhūṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> 'va so yāti sa gaccham na nivattatī ti.\*

Atth' imā Ānanda<sup>3</sup> dānūpapattiyo<sup>3</sup> Ekuttarike suttam ayaṃ  
jāti.(a)

Tattha katamā jarā?

Acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanam

jiṇṇakoṇṇa va jhāyanti khīṇamacche<sup>4</sup> va pallale.@

Pañca pubbanimittāni devesu ayaṃ jarā<sup>(b)</sup>.

Tattha katamo byādhī?

Sayamkato<sup>5</sup> nu taṃ jarā yanti vedesi khattiya

kamassa phalo<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> na hi kammam panayati.(c)

Tayo gilānā ayaṃ byādhī<sup>(d)</sup>.

Tattha katamam maraṇam?

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katam matṭikabhājanam<sup>7</sup>

khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca yaṃ pakkaṃ<sup>8</sup> yaṇ ca āmakam<sup>9</sup>

sabbaṃ bhedaṇapariyaṇtaṃ evaṃ maccānam<sup>10</sup> jīvitam.%

Mamāyite passatha haññamāne macche va appodake khīṇasote

etaṃ pi disvā<sup>11</sup> amamo<sup>12</sup> oareyya bhavesu āsattim<sup>13</sup>  
akubbamāno<sup>14</sup>. 0

(Different readings, P.8).

1. Bl.B3. ekarattī. 2. S.Bl. abbhuto. 3. S. ananindapavattiyo, Bl. dānanissandapavattiyo. 4. S.Bl. khinna'. 5. S. Ayaṃ gato, Bl. Bhayaṃ'. 6. S.Bl. kaloko. 7. S. om. Yathā pi ... matṭika-bhājanam. 8. S.Bl. pakka. 9. S. amatam. 10. S.B2.B3. maccāna. 11. MSS. dittha. 12. MSS. esamo va. 13. S.Bl. apatti. 14. B2.B3. akrubba', S.Bl. namakuppanāno.

Udakappanasuttam<sup>(a)</sup> idam maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko?

Idha socati pecca<sup>1</sup> socati pāpakāri ubhayattha socati  
so socati so vihaññati disvā kammakiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> attano.%

Tīni duccearitāni ayaṃ soko<sup>(b)</sup>.

Tattha katamo paridevo?

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamulhā<sup>3</sup> avadāniyā<sup>4</sup> te

visame nivitṭhā

dukkhūpapaṇitā paridevayanti kiṃ su bhavissāma

ito cutāse.®

Tisso vipattiyo<sup>5(c)</sup> ayaṃ paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Satam āsi<sup>6</sup> ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā

jalitā jātavedā va accisaṅghasamākulā.⊞

Mahā vata so<sup>7</sup> Paridāgho<sup>8</sup> Saṃyuttake suttaṃ Saccasaṃ-  
yuttesu<sup>(d)</sup> idam dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati<sup>9</sup>

sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ<sup>10</sup> maṅku hoti tathāvidho.∘

% . Dhp. 15.      ® . S.N. 774.      ⊞ . Therag. 1188; M.I, 337.

∘ ) S.N. 818.      (a) Itv. 109 (p. 113 f.)

(b) Itv. 64; cf. Nett. 126 kāyaṃ vaciṃ manoṃ. (c) A.I, 268;  
cf. Nett. 126, silaviṃ cittaviṃ diṭṭhiviṃ. (d) S.V, 451 f.

1. B.MSS. pacca. 2. S. kammakīlaṃ. 3. MSS. sammūlhā. 4. Bl.  
upādāniya. 5. B2, B3. vippattiyo. 6. MSS. āsu. 7. B.Mss.  
vatassa. 8. Bl. paridāho. 9. Bl. ghāyati. 10. MSS. so kappā-  
retam parighosam.

Dve 'me tapanīyā dhammā idaṃ domanassam<sup>(a)</sup>.

Tattha katamo upāyāso?

Kammārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathā ukkā<sup>2</sup> anto dayhati<sup>3</sup> no bhi

evaṃ dayhati me hadayaṃ sutvā nibbattam<sup>4</sup> ambujam.<sup>@</sup>

Tayo aggi<sup>(b)</sup> ayam upāyāso.

Tattha katamo appiyasampayogo?

Ayasā va<sup>5</sup> malaṃ samutṭhitam tat' utṭhāya tam<sup>6</sup> eva

khādati

evam atidhona<sup>-cārīnam</sup> sāni<sup>7</sup> kammāni nayanti

duggatiṃ.%

Dve 'me Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti Ekuttarīke suttam  
dukesu<sup>(c)</sup> ayam appiyasampayogo<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha katamo piyavippayogo?

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ paṭibuddho puriso

na passati

evaṃ pi mamāyitam janam petam kālakatam<sup>9</sup>

na passati.0

---

@. Jāt. 543, 825; 546, 1511. 1545 (-Vol. VI, p. 189. 437. 44

%. Dh. 240. 0. S.N. 807.

(a) Itv. 30. Cf. C. Rhys Davids, Manual p. 340.

(b) Itv. 93; Cf. S. IV, 19 f., Nett. 126.

(c) A. I, 59 f.

---

1. S. Kammānaṃ. 2. S. dukkhā. 3. MSS. dayhati. 4. S. Bl. nibbutam. 5. S. Bl. hi. 7. Bl. narā pāpakammakatā sakāni, S. narā patammānaṃ sakāni. 6. S. tath'. 8. B2. apiya'. 9. S. Bl. B2. kalaṅkatam.

Te devā<sup>1</sup> pana dhammaṃ viditvā tīhi vācāhi anusāsanti<sup>(a)</sup>  
ayaṃ piyavippayogo; yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati<sup>(b)</sup>; tisso Māra-  
dhītaro<sup>(c)</sup>.

Tassa<sup>2</sup> ce kāmāyānassa<sup>3</sup> chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti<sup>4</sup> sallaviddho<sup>5</sup> va ruppanti. @  
sankhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā<sup>(d)</sup>.

oakkhu sotañ ca ghānañ ca jivhā kāyo tato<sup>6</sup> manam  
ete lokāmisā ghorā<sup>7</sup> yattha sattā puthujjanā.<sup>(e)</sup>  
Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā<sup>(f)</sup> idaṃ dukkham.  
Tattha katamaṃ jarā ca<sup>8</sup> maraṇañ ca?

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ oram vassasatā pi mīyate  
atha vā pi akicchaṃ jīvitam atha kho<sup>9</sup> so jarasā<sup>10</sup>  
pi mīyate. %

Samyuttake Pasenadi-Samyuttake suttaṃ 'ayyikā<sup>11</sup> me  
kālaṅkata<sup>(g)</sup> idaṃ jarā ca maraṇañ ca.

Tattha katamā cuti ca upapatti ca?

Sabbe sattā marissantī maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitam  
yathākammaṃ gamissantī attakammaphalūpagā ti<sup>(h)</sup>.

---

@. S.N. 767, cf. Nett. 6. % . S.N. 804.

(a) Itv. 83, where: taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave devā cavanadhammo ayaṃ  
vedaputto ti iti viditvā tīhi vācāhi anumodanti.

(b) D. II, 305. (c) S. I, 124. (d) D. II, 305.

(e) Cf. Itv. 28, 29. (f) S. III, 160 f. (g) S. I, 97.

(h) S. I, 97 (cf. Nett. 94, 96) where from gamissantī -  
puñña-pāpaphalūpagā.

---

1. MSS. add ca. 2. S.Bl. Tañ. 3. S.Bl. kāmāyānassa. 4.  
Bl. pariyāya'. 5. S.Bl. 'vido. 6. S. kato. 7. S.Bl. ghorī.  
8. MSS. om. 9. S. ya, Bl. yo. 10. MSS. jarassa. 11. B2. arikā

Ayam cuti ca upapatti ca.

Imehi suttehi ekasadiṣehi<sup>1</sup> ca aññehi navavidhaṃ suttantaṃ  
anupavittṭhehi<sup>2</sup> lakkaṇato<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṃ ñatvā sādharmaṇaṃ ca asā-  
dhāraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitaṃ<sup>5</sup>; gāthāhi gāthā  
anuminitabbā byākaraṇehi ca<sup>6</sup> byākaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup>.

Idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha<sup>8</sup> katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Kāmesu sattā kāmapiṇḍasattā<sup>9</sup>  
saṃyojana<sup>10</sup> vajjaṃ apassamānā,  
na hi jātu<sup>11</sup> dasasaṃyojanasaṃsattā<sup>12</sup>  
oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahāṇṇavaṃ<sup>13</sup>.@

Cattāro āsavā<sup>(a)</sup> suttaṃ ayam dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha<sup>8</sup> katamo dukkhanirodho?

Yamhi na māyā vasati<sup>14</sup> na<sup>14</sup> māno  
yo vītaḥ<sup>15</sup> amaro nirāso,  
panuṇṇakodho<sup>16</sup> abhinibbutatto<sup>17</sup>  
so brāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> so samaṇo so<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu.%

---

@. Ud. 75. % Ud. 29; cf. S.N. 469. 494.

(a) Cf. D. II, 81; Nett. 114 f.

---

1. S. ekapaḍakehi. 2. S. 'paḍittṭhe', Bl. 'paḍittṭhe'. 3. S. lakkaṇa. 4. S.Bl.B2. om. 5. Bl.B2. niddesi'. 6. MSS. vā. 7. S.Bl. kāranaṃ. 8. MSS. om. 9. S.Bl.B3. 'saṃsattā'. 10. MSS. om. saṃ. 11. MSS. jātuṃ. 12. S.Bl. dasapaḍajjana', B2. om. saṃ. 13. Ud. 75 mahantaṃ. 14. MSS. cavati cava-. 15. S.Bl. ceta'. 16. S. pannaṇaṇṇa', Bl. avannaṇṇa'. 17. S. amhinibbuto. 18. B.MSS. brahmaṇo (always). 19. B2.B3. sa, Bl. om.

Dve 'mā vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā  
ca<sup>1</sup> paññāvimutti<sup>(a)</sup> ayam nirodho.

Tattha katamo maggo?

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā,

ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo Mārass' etam pamohanam<sup>2</sup>.@

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā<sup>(b)</sup> ayam maggo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri ariyasaccāni?

Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesam hetum<sup>3</sup> Tathāgato āha,

tesam<sup>4</sup> ca yo nirodho evaṃvādi mahāsamaṇo. ti<sup>(c)</sup>

Hetuppabhavā dhammā dukkham<sup>5</sup>, hetu samudayo, yaṃ Bhagavato  
vacanam ayam dhammo so<sup>7</sup> nirodho. Ye hi keci saṃyojanīyesu  
dhammesu assādanupassino viharanti kilesatanhā pavaddhati<sup>8</sup>  
tanhāpaccayā upādānam -pa- evaṃ etassa<sup>9</sup> kevalassa dukkha-  
kkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>(d)</sup>.

Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanam, ayam samudayo; ye saṃyojanīyā  
dhammā ye ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassaūpāyāsā<sup>10</sup> sambhavanti  
idaṃ dukkham; yā saṃyojanīyesu<sup>11</sup> dhammesu ādinavānupassanā  
ayam maggo; parimuccati<sup>(e)</sup> jātiyā<sup>12</sup> jarāya byādhihi maraṇehi

@. Dhp. 274.

(a) A. I, 61; cf. Nett, 43. (b) S. V, 77. (c) Mahavagga I,  
23, 5. (d) S. II, 86 ff. (e) A. I, 51.

1. S.B3. om. 2. S.B1. samohanam. 3. MSS. hetu. 4. MSS.  
tassa. 5. B1. dukkhā. 6. MSS. Bhagavatā. 7. S.B2.B3. yo,  
B1. om. 8. S. om. pa'. 9. B1. evaṃ tassa. 10. S. 'manassūpa  
11. S. yojanā yesu. 12. S.B1. jāti.



sokēhi paridevehi yāva upāyāsehi idaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamā anupādisesā nibbānadhātu?

Atthaṃgatassa na samānaṃ atthi

taṃ hi vā n' atthi yena naṃ paññapeyya

sabbasaṅgānaṃ .....<sup>1</sup> samūhatattā

vidūsitā vā dasa tassa<sup>2</sup> sabbe.

Samyuttake Codhikasamyuttam<sup>(a)</sup>,

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni yaḥiṃ yaḥiṃ saccāni nidditṭhāni  
taḥiṃ taḥiṃ saccalakkhaṇato ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> aparimāṇehi byañjanehi  
so attho pariyesiṭabbo.

Tattha atthānuparivatti byañjanena<sup>4</sup> puna byañjanānupari-  
vatti atthena<sup>5</sup> tassa ekamekassa aparimāṇāni byañjanāni imehi  
suttehi yathānikkhित्तेhi cattāri ariyasaccāni niddisiṭabbāni.

Pañcanikāye<sup>6</sup> anupavittṭhāhi<sup>7</sup> gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā  
byākaraṇena byākaraṇaṃ<sup>(b)</sup>; imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

Tesaṃ imā uddānagāthā:

---

(a) S. I, 120. (b) Nett. 128, cf. 242.

---

1. MSS. omit a word. 2. Bl. na pathassa. 3. S. otāretvā.  
4. S. byañjanehi na, B2. byañjane. 5. S. Bl. attho.  
6. S. Pañcanivaraṇāni ye, Bl. Pañcanikāniye. 7. B2.3. anupa-  
vitṭhena, S. anupaditṭhena, Bl. anupaditṭhe.



Yam<sup>1</sup> ekarattim<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo<sup>3</sup>  
pañca pubbanimittāni khināmaccham va pallalam  
sāmantena kuto rāja<sup>4</sup> tayo devā gilānakā  
yathā pi kumbhakārassa yathā nadīdakappanam<sup>5</sup>  
idha socati pecca<sup>6</sup> socati tīṇi duccarītāni ca  
kāmesu giddhā pasutā yāva tisso vipattiyo<sup>7</sup>  
satadhātu<sup>8</sup> ayosaṅku Paridāgho<sup>9</sup> mahattaro  
saṅkappehi pareto so tathā tapanīyehi ca  
kaṃmārānam yathā ukkā tayo aggi pakāsiyā<sup>10</sup>  
ayato malam uppannam abbhakkhānam Tathāgate  
tividham devānusāsanti<sup>11</sup> supine saṃgamo<sup>12</sup> yathā  
tisso c' eva<sup>13</sup> Māradhītā<sup>14</sup> sallaviddho va ruppati  
cakkhu sotañ ca ghānañ ca pañcakkhandhā pakāsītā  
appam vata jīvitam idam ayyikā<sup>15</sup> me mahallikā  
sabbe sattā marissantī upapatti<sup>16</sup> outi ca yaṃ  
kāmesu<sup>17</sup> sattā pasutā<sup>18</sup> āsavehi catūhi ca<sup>19</sup>  
yamhi na māyā vasati<sup>20</sup> dve 'mā cetovimuttiyo<sup>21</sup>  
es' eva maggo n' atth' añño bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā

---

1. S.Bl. Das'. 2. MSS. ekaratti. 3. S.Bl. 'sappattiyo,  
B2. danupattiyo. 4. Bl. rājā. 5. MSS. nadīdakappakam.  
6. B2,B3. pecca, Bl. om. 7. B3. vippattiyo. 8. S. satam āsu,  
Bl. satam āyu. 9. Bl. Paridāho. 10. So all MSS, cf. pakāsītā  
in 17th. line. 11. S. devānasandhim. 12. MSS. supineyya  
damo. 13. S.Bl. ca. 14. Bl. Māradhītaro. 15. S. ayyakānam.  
16. Bl. add ca. 17. B2. kāme. 18. S.B2.B3. passutā.  
19. S.Bl.B2. add ca after āsavehi; S. bāhi ca, Bl. bāhitā.  
20. S.B2.B3. vasatti; cf. p. 12., l. 14. 21. S.Bl. dve  
c' eva vimuttiyo.

atthaṅgatassa na samānaṃ atthi<sup>1</sup> Godhiko parinibbuto  
ye dhammā hetuppabhavā<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanānupassino<sup>3</sup>.

Ima dasa tesam<sup>4</sup> uddānagāthā.

Tatth' imāni sādharmaṇi suttāni yesu suttesu sādharmaṇi  
saccāni desitāni anulomaṃ pi paṭilomaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> vomissakaṃ pi.

Tattha ayaṃ ādi:

Avijjāya<sup>6</sup> nivuto loko

viviechā pamādaṃ na ppakāseti

japp' ābhilepanaṃ<sup>7</sup> brūmi

dukkhaṃ assa mahabbhayaṃ. \*

Tattha yā<sup>5</sup> avijjā ca viviechā ca ayaṃ samudayo; yaṃ  
mahabbhayaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca.

Samyojanaṃ saṃyojanīyā<sup>8</sup> ca dhammā ti Saṃyuttake Citta-  
saṃyuttakesu<sup>(a)</sup> byākaraṇaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo; ye<sup>5</sup> saṃyojanīyā  
dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>10</sup>.

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca.<sup>11</sup>

---

\* S.N. 1033.

(a) S. IV, 281 ff.

---

1. S.Bl. naṃ āpatti. 2. B2. hetutthabhavā. 3. B2.B3. 'passiko  
S.Bl. passito. 4. S.Bl. dasato. 5. S.Bl. om. 6. B2. avijjā-  
niya. 7. MSS. anulepanaṃ. 8. Cf. 'janiyā and janiyā per  
Mrs. Rhys Davids, Manual, p. 301. 9. S.Bl. Saṃyojanaṃ saṃ-  
yojanīyā ca dhammā ti saṃyuttakesu byākaraṇaṃ. 10. S.Bl.  
dukkhasamudayo. 11. S.Bl. omit this line.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca nirodho ca?

Ucchinna<sup>1</sup>bhavataṇhassa<sup>1</sup> netticchinnassa bhikkhuno  
vikkhīno<sup>2</sup> jātisaṃsāro<sup>3</sup> n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. @

Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yo bhavataṇhāya upacchedo<sup>4</sup>  
ayaṃ dukkhanirodho; vikkhīno<sup>2</sup> jātisaṃsāro n' atthi dāni  
punabbhavo ti niddeso. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca  
nirodho ca<sup>5</sup>.

Dve 'mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti  
avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti. Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yā  
vimutti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca nirodho  
ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca maggo ca?

Kumbhūpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ viditvā  
nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ tṭhapetvā<sup>7</sup>  
yodheta<sup>8</sup> Māraṃ paññāvudhena  
jitaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca rakke anivesano<sup>10</sup> siyā. %

Tattha yaṃ ca kumbhūpamaṃ kāyo yaṃ ca nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ  
idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ paññāvudhena Māraṃ yodhetā<sup>11</sup> ti ayaṃ  
maggo. Imāni dve saccāni.

---

@ Itv. 94; cf. Ud. 46; S.N. 746; Nett. 43. % Dhp. 40.

---

1. S.Bl. 'bhavataṇhāya, B3. 'taṇhassa. 2. Bl. khīnā. 3. Bl.  
jātiṃ saṃsāro, S. jahisvāro. 4. B2. upacchedo. 5. S.Bl. om.  
dukkhaṃ ... ca. 6. S.Bl. 'me. 7. Bl. pavittanhitvā, S.  
vavittanhitvā. 8. S.Bl. yojettha. 9. S.Bl. jīvitaṃ. 10. S.  
anivattano, Bl. rukkho nissitano. 11. S.Bl. yojettha.

Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahitabbhaṃ<sup>1</sup> yā saṃyojanā  
ayam maggo; ye te dhammā<sup>2</sup> anattaniyā pahātabbā rūpaṃ yāva  
viññāṇaṃ<sup>(a)</sup> idaṃ dukkhaṃ ca maggo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca nirodho ca<sup>3</sup>?

Ye keci sokā paridevitā<sup>4</sup> vā  
dukkhaṃ ca lokasmiṃ anekarūpaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
piyaṃ paṭicca pabhavanti<sup>6</sup> ete  
piye asante na bhavanti ete<sup>7</sup>.\*

Ye sokā paridevitā<sup>8</sup> yaṃ ca anekarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ<sup>9</sup> pemato  
bhavati idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ<sup>9</sup> pemaṃ<sup>10</sup> ayam samudayo; yo<sup>11</sup> tattha  
chandarāgavinayo pi yassa akriyā<sup>12</sup> ayam nirodho. Imāni tīni  
saccāni.

Tibbadukkhā<sup>13</sup> paribbājako paccati<sup>14</sup> sayamkataṃ paramkataṃ  
ti yathā<sup>15</sup> esā vīmaṃsā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.<sup>16</sup>

Yā ete dve ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā<sup>(b)</sup> avijjā-  
paccayā saṅkhārā yāva jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ<sup>(c)</sup> idaṃ pi  
dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca<sup>17</sup>.

---

\* Ud. 92; cf. Nett. 67. (b) Mahavagga I, 6, 17.

(a) M. I, 140 f.; S. III, 33; IV, 81. (c) Mahavagga I, 1, 2.

---

1. B1. pajahitabbā. 2. S.B1. add na. 3. S.B1. om. 4. S.B1. -  
Ye te nisanka na paridevā. 5. S.B1. dukkha .... anekarūpā.  
6. B2. bhavanti. 7. B1. om. 8. B2. sokaparidevā, B1.B3.  
paridevā, S. paridevo. 9. B2. ye. 10. S.B1. om. idaṃ ....  
pemaṃ. 11. B2.B3. ya, S.B1. om. 12. S.B1. akiriya. 13.  
B2.B3. Tippa', S.B1. tipparukkho. 14. S.B2.B3. paccati. 15.  
B3. yath', B2. yas'. 16. B1. Tipparukkho paribbajako paccā-  
saya kataṃ parākaṃ ti ya te āmisā idaṃ dukkhaṃ. 17. S.B1.  
dukkhasamudayo ca.

x not the same but the last two katas  
another version. Day 2, 4



Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ salāyatanam<sup>1</sup> phasso vedanā bhavo jāti  
jarā<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ; avijjā saṅkhārā tanhā upādānaṃ  
ayaṃ samudayo iti idaṃ sayamkatam vīmaṃsiyati yañ ca paticca-  
samuppāde dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> eso samudayo niddittho; avijjānirodhā  
saṅkhāraṇirodho ca yāva ca<sup>4</sup> jarāmarāṇanirodho ti ayaṃ  
nirodho.<sup>(a)</sup> Imāni tīni saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo<sup>5</sup> ca  
nirodho ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca maggo ca?

Yo dukkhaṃ addakkhi yato nidānaṃ

kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya

kāmā hi loke saṅgā ti<sup>6</sup> ñatvā

tesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti.<sup>(b)</sup>

Yo dukkhaṃ addakkhi idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yato bhavati ayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
samudayo; sandittham<sup>8</sup> yato bhavati yāva tassa vinayāya  
sikkhe<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ maggo imāni tīni saccāni.

Ekādasāṅguttaresu<sup>10</sup> gopālakôpamasuttaṃ<sup>(c)</sup>. Tattha yā vā<sup>11</sup>  
rūpasāññutā<sup>12</sup> yañ ca salāyatanam, yathā vaṇam<sup>13</sup> paticchādeti  
yañ ca tittam<sup>14</sup>, yathā ca labhati dhammūpasamhitam<sup>15</sup> ulāraṃ

(a) Nett. 32. (b) Cf. Nett. 61, and S. I, 117 f. where the  
verse runs thus:

upadhim viditvā sango ti loke

tass' eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti.

(c) A. V, 347 ff., 359; M. I, 220 ff.

1. Bl. chalā' (always). 2. S. jarā jāti, Bl. om. 3. S. Bl.  
add idaṃ dukkhaṃ; B2. B3. add idaṃ. 4. Bl. B3. om. 5. S. Bl.  
dukkhasaccasamudayo. 6. S. Bl. kamo ti loke saṅgo ti. 7. S. Bl.  
āsaṃ. 8. Bl. ya dītti. 9. S. B2. B3. sikkhā. 10. S. Bl.  
Ekādasasuttas. 11. MSS. yāva. 12. B2. B3. rūpasāññutā, S.  
rupam paññatā. 13. MSS. vacanam. 14. MSS. citta. 15. B2. B3.  
samhitam, Bl. 'saññitā, S. dhamme sappaññitā.

pītipamujjam catubbidhā<sup>1</sup> attabhāvato ca vatthu idam  
dukkham; yāva āsāṭṭikam sāteta<sup>2</sup> ayam samudayo; rūpa-  
saññūtā āsāṭṭikasātanā<sup>3</sup> vaṇapaticehādanam<sup>4</sup> vīthiññūtā<sup>5</sup>  
gocarakusalañ ca ayam maggo. Avasesā dhammā atthihetū  
atthipaccayā atthinissayā<sup>6</sup> sāvasesadohitā<sup>7</sup> anekapūjā ca<sup>8</sup>  
kalyāṇamittatāpaccayā<sup>9</sup> dhammā vīthiññūtā<sup>10</sup> ca hetu.<sup>(a)</sup>  
Imāni tīni saccāni.

Tattha katamam dukkhañ ca samudayo ca<sup>1.1</sup> nirodho ca?

<sup>12</sup>)sati kāyagatā upatṭhitā<sup>13</sup>

chasu phassāyatanesu<sup>14</sup> samvaro

satatam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu samāhito<sup>16</sup>

jāneyya<sup>17</sup> nibbānam attano<sup>18</sup>.\*

Tattha<sup>19</sup> kāyagatā sati yañ ca salāyatanam yatha sabbam  
c' etam<sup>20</sup> dukkham; yā ca<sup>21</sup> kāyagatā sati yo ca sīlasamvaro  
yo ca<sup>22</sup> samādhi yattha<sup>23</sup> yā sati ayam paññakkhandho<sup>(b)</sup> sabbam  
pi sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ayam maggo; evaṃvihāriṇā<sup>24</sup>.

\* Ud. 28.

(a) For sāvasesadohitā and anekapūjā see M. I, 220 f.

(b) Nett. 90, 91, 111.

1. Bl. pīti upajjamānā catubbidhā. 2. S.B2.B3. āsāṭṭikāyo  
vacano, Bl. āsāṭṭikāyopajino. 3. S.B2.B3. āsāṭṭikā sādānā. 4.  
B2.B3. vaṇṇam/paricehādanā, S.Bl. vaṇṇapāṭi'. 5. B2.B3. -  
vidhaññu, S.Bl. vīdaññu. 6. Bl.B3. atthinissano, S. 'nissante.  
7. MSS. 'tohitā. 8. B.MSS. add nissano, S. add nissantā.  
9. B2.B3. 'paccayo, 9 & 10. S. kalyāṇamittatā yo dhammā  
vījaññūtā, Bl. kalyāṇamittā yo vīdaññūtā. 11. S.Bl. om.  
samudayo ca. 12. S.B2.B3. add na. 13. Bl. upatṭhā ti, S. -  
utṭhitā. 14. S.B2.B3. 'nāsu. 15. B.MSS. sasatam. 16. & 17.  
Bl. samā hi bhojaneyya. 17. Ud. jāññā. 18. MSS. add. yo kāyo.  
19. S.Bl. Yattha. 20. S.Bl. sabbaññe 'dam. 21. S.Bl. yāva.  
22. S.Bl. om. 23. S.Bl. tattha. 24. MSS. 'vihāriṇo.

ñātabbhaṃ nibbānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīni saccāni.

Sīle<sup>2</sup> patitṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca<sup>3</sup> vipassanā ca. (a)

Tattha yaṃ cittassa jāta<sup>4</sup> dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ, yo ca<sup>3</sup> samatho yā ca vipassanā ayaṃ maggo, rāgavirāgā ca ceto-vimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti<sup>(b)</sup> ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīni saccāni.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca<sup>3</sup> nirodho ca?

Āsā piḥā ca abhinandanā ca<sup>5(c)</sup>

anekadhātūhi sarā<sup>6</sup> patitṭhitā<sup>7</sup>

aññānamūlappabhavā sajjātiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>

sabbā mama<sup>9</sup> byantikatā samūlakā<sup>10</sup>.

Aññānamūlappabhavā ti purimakehi samudayo; sabbā mama<sup>11</sup> byantikatā samūlakā ti<sup>12</sup> nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni.

Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appativedhā vitthārena kētabbhaṃ<sup>13(d)</sup>. Ariyassa sīlassa samādhino paññāya vimuttiyā.

Tattha yo<sup>14</sup> imesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appativedhā

---

(a) Cf. A. I, 100; Nett. 42. (b) Cf. Nett. 7, 27, 41, 42, 50, 51, 53, 68, 88, 89; (c) Cf. Nett. 24, 53, 97; S. I, 189: yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā. (d) A. IV, 105.

---

1. Bl. ñātabbanibbānaṃ, S. ñātabbānaṃ. 2. S.Bl. Sīla. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. Bl. yā cittasaṅgā. 5. S.Bl. om. abhinandanā ca. 6. B2.B3. parā. 6 & 7. Bl. parāmasitabbā sā. 8. Bl. saṃ-jojanīyā, B2.B3. sajjāniyaṃ. 9. Bl. mayā. 10. S.B3. samūlikā. 11. Bl. mayā. 12. Bl. samūlitā. 13. S.Bl. kētabbā. 14. Bl. yā. 15. S.Bl. om.



ayam samudayo, paṭivedho bhavanettiyā<sup>1</sup> ayam nirodho, ayam samudayo ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca maggo ca?

Yāni sotāni lokasmim sati tesam nivāraṇam

sotānam saṃvaram brūmi paññāy' ete pithiyare<sup>2</sup>.\*

Yāni sotāni ti ayam samudayo, yā ca paññā yā ca sati nivāraṇam piḍhānam ca ayam maggo, imāni dve saccāni.

Saṅcetanīyam suttam. (a)

b) Dalhanemiyānakāro<sup>3</sup> chahi māsehi<sup>4</sup> niddittho. Tattha yam<sup>5</sup> kāyakammam savaṅkam sadosam sakasāvam yā savaṅkatā<sup>6</sup> sadosatā<sup>7</sup> sakasāvataṭṭha ayam samudayo. Evam vacīkammam<sup>8</sup> manokammam avāṅkam adosam akasāvam yā avāṅkatā adosatā akasāvataṭṭha ayam maggo.<sup>9</sup> Imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca.<sup>10</sup>

Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca?

---

\* S.N. 1035; cf. Nett. 13.

(a) S. II, 247. (b) Cf. A. I, 110 ff.

---

1. Bl. bhavam neti, S. bhave neti. 2. B2.B3. piḍhiyare, S. vidahiyaṇe, Bl. pi cīyare. 3. Bl. Dalham pi dhahanakāro. 4. Bl. padehi. 5. B3. add. kāyam. 6. B2.B3. savaṅgitā. 7. B2.B3. sadositā, Bl. sadosadosatā. 8. Bl. vidhikammam. 9. S.B2.B3. add: evam vacīkammam manokammam. 10. B2.B3. add: Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca? Manokammam avāṅkam adosam akasāvam yā avāṅkatā adosatā akasāvataṭṭha ayam maggo. Evam vacīkammam manokammam imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca.

a) Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa<sup>1</sup> calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> na hoti calite  
asati rati na hoti ratiyā asatiyā passaddhi na hoti passaddhiy  
asatiyā<sup>2</sup> āgatigati na hoti āgatigatiyā asatiyā cutūpapāto  
na hoti cutūpapāte asante nev' idha na<sup>3</sup> huraṃ na<sup>4</sup> ubhayam-  
antarena<sup>5</sup>. Es' ev'<sup>6</sup> anto dukkhassā ti.

Tattha dve nissayā<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ samudayo; yo ca<sup>8</sup> anissayo yā<sup>9</sup> ca  
arati ayaṃ maggo; yā<sup>10</sup> āgatigati na hoti<sup>11</sup> cutūpapāto ca  
yo<sup>12</sup> es' ev'<sup>6</sup> anto dukkhassā ti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi  
saccāni.

Anupatṭhitakāyasati -pa- yaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ayaṃ  
samudayo<sup>(b)</sup>; ekārasa upanissayā vimuttiyo yāva upanissaya-  
sampadā<sup>(c)</sup> upatṭhitakāyasatissa viharati, sīlasamvaro sosaniyo  
hoti yā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ<sup>14</sup> ayaṃ maggo, yā ca<sup>15</sup> vimutti  
ayaṃ nirodho.

Imāni tīṇi saccāni samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca.

Tattha katamo nirodho ca maggo ca?

d) Sayamketena<sup>16</sup> saccena<sup>17</sup> tena attanā<sup>18</sup> abhinibbānagato  
vitinnakankho vibhavaṃ ca űatvā lokasmiṃ tāva<sup>19</sup> khīṇapuna-

---

(a) M. III, 266; Ud. 81; Nett. 65. (b) Cf. A. IV, 374 ff.  
(c) A. IV, 322. (d) Cf. S.N. 514.

---

1. S.B1. om. 2. B2.B3. asati. 3. S.B1. nevāhanam. 4. B3. om.  
5. MSS. tadubhayam'. 6. B1. Etas'. 7. S.B1. om. Tattha ...  
nissayā, B2.B3. anusayā. 8. B1. om. 9. B3. om. 10. B2.B3. -  
ayaṃ. 11. B1. agati cutūpa'. 12. B1. om. 13. sāsaniyo (?)  
14. S.B1. om: ayaṃ samudayo (after vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, 10th.  
line) .... yā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. 15. S.B1. yāva. 16.  
S.B1. Yaṃ. 17. B2.B3. saccena. 18. B1. attano. 19. B1.  
loketṭhito 'va.

bbhavo so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu.

Yam saccena ayam maggo; yam khīṇapunabbhavo ayam nirodho.  
Imāni dve saccāni.

Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.<sup>(a)</sup> Satthā vā dhammam<sup>2</sup> desesi añña-  
taro vā viññū sabrahmacārī<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> vitthārena kātabbam<sup>4</sup>. Tassa  
atthapaṭisaṃvedissa pēmujjam jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>(b)</sup>  
yāva<sup>5</sup> nibbindanto<sup>6</sup> virajjati ayam maggo; yā vimutti ayam  
nirodho. Evam pañca vimuttāyatanāni vitthārena. Imāni dve  
saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.

Imāni sādharanāni suttāni. Imehi sādharanehi suttehi<sup>7</sup>  
yathānikkhittehi paṭivedhato<sup>8</sup> ca lakkhanato ca otāretvā  
aññāni suttāni niddisitatabbāni aparihārantena<sup>9</sup>. Gāthāhi gāthā  
anuminitabbā byākaraṇehi<sup>10</sup> byākaraṇam.<sup>(c)</sup>

Ime ca sādharanā dasa parivaddhakā (?) eko ca catukko  
niddeso sādharano ayañ ca pakinnakaniādeso. Eka pañca cha  
ca savekadeso (?) dvādasā?<sup>11</sup> sabbam. Ime dve parivajjanā<sup>12</sup>  
purimakā ca dasa.

Ime dvādasā parivaddhakā saccāni.

---

(a) A. III, 21. (b) Cf. A. III, 21. (S. II, p. 125).  
(c) Nett. 128.

---

1. S. Bl. B3. sa. 2. Bl. dhamme. 3. S. Bl. sabrahmacārīkā.  
4. MSS. kātabbā. 5. S. Bl. yā ca. 6. B3. nibbindanto, Bl.  
nibbinanno, S. nibbinno. 7. S. Bl. suttesu. 8. S. B3. paṭi-  
vedato. 9. S. aparihā pariyaṇtena, Bl. parihāriyaṇtena.  
10. Bl. byākaraṇena. 11. S. om. Eka ... savekadeso. 12.  
S. Bl. parivajjakā.

Ettāvataṁ sabbam suttam n' atthi. Tam byākaranam vā gāthā viya<sup>(a)</sup> imehi dvādasahi parivaḍḍhakehi na oṭarituṁ appamattena pariyesitvā niddisitabbā. Tatthāyaṁ saṅkhepo: sabbam dukkham sattahi paḍehi samosaranam gacchati. Katarehi sattahi?

Appiyasampayogo ca piyavippayogo ca imehi dvīhi paḍehi sabbam dukkham niddisitabbam. Tassa dve nissayā kāyo ca cittaṁ ca tena vuccati kāyikaṁ dukkham cetasikaṁ ceti.<sup>(b)</sup> N' atthi tam dukkham na kāyikaṁ vā na cetasikaṁ; sabbam dukkham dvīhi dukkhehi niddisitabbam kāyikena ca cetasikena ca<sup>1</sup>.

Tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṁ<sup>2</sup> dukkhadukkhatāya<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāradukkhatāya vipariṇāmadukkhatāya<sup>(c)</sup> Iti tam dukkham sabbam<sup>4</sup> tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṁ<sup>5</sup> iti idaṁ ca dukkham tividham<sup>6</sup>. Duvidham<sup>7</sup> dukkham kāyikaṁ ca cetasikaṁ ca, duvidham appiysampayogo ca piyavippayogo ca idaṁ sattavidham dukkham.

Tattha tividho samudayo acatuttho apaṇcama<sup>8</sup>.

Katamo tividho? Tanhā ca<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi ca kammaṁ ca<sup>10</sup>.

Tattha tanhā ca bhavasamudayo kammaṁ (?). Tattha

---

(a) Nett. 242. (b) Nett. 12. (c) Nett. 12, 126.

---

1. S.B1. om: cetasikena ca. 2. B2.B3. saṅgahitā. 3. B3. om. dukkha. S.B1. Tam tīhi dukkhatāhi tadamicchattāya (B1. tadatta) saṅkhāradukkhatāya. 4. B3. sabbam dukkham. 5. S.B2.B3. saṅgahitā. 6. B1. om. 7. S. om. 8. B1. om: acatuttho apaṇcama. 9. S.B1. om. 10. MSS. om.



nibbattassa hīnapaññatāya<sup>1</sup> ayam samudayo. Iti yā pi bhava-  
gatīsu<sup>2</sup> hīnatā ca paññatā<sup>3</sup> ca yā pi tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅga-  
hitā yo pi dvīhi mūlehi<sup>(a)</sup> samudānito avijjāya nivutassa  
bhavatanhāsamyuttassa saviññāṇako kāyo so pi tīhi dukkhatāhi  
saṅgahito. Tathā vipallāsato diṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> āgantabbā<sup>5</sup>. Sā satta-  
vidhā niddisitabbā. Eko vipallāso tīhi niddesayati<sup>6</sup>; cattāri  
vipallāsavatthūni.

Tattha katamo eko vipallāso?

Yo viparītagāho paṭikkhepena otaṇaṇaṃ yathā anicce niccaṃ  
iti<sup>(b)</sup> viparītaṃ gaṇhāti.

Evam cattāro vipallāsā. Ayam eko vipallāsīyati: saññā  
cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhi.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni?

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā<sup>(c)</sup>.

Evam vipallāsagatassa akusalañ ca pavaddhati.

Tattha saññāvipallāso<sup>8</sup> doṣaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaddheti<sup>9</sup>,  
cittavipallāso lobhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaddheti, diṭṭhivipallāso  
mohaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaddheti.

---

(a) Cf. Nett. 42 tanhā and avijjā. (b) Cf. Nett. 84,-86.;  
A. V, 109; III, 452. (c) Nett. 85 catūsu attabhāvavatthūsu  
(kuhiṃ vipallāsīyati?)

---

1. Bl. 'paññatā. 2. S.Bl. bhavati. 3. Bl. paññatā.  
4. B2.B3. diṭṭhiṃ. 5. S. pagantabbā. 6. B2.B3. niddisīyati.  
7. B.MSS. citta. 8. Bl. 'vipallāse (also in the 17 th. line)  
9. MSS. pavaddhati (upto the 18th. line).

Tattha<sup>(a)</sup> dosassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni phalaṃ micchāvācā micchākammanto micchāājivo; lobhassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni<sup>1</sup> phalaṃ micchāsankappo micchāvāyūmo micchāsamādhī; mohassa akusalamūlassa dve micchattāni phalaṃ micchādittī<sup>2</sup> ca micchāsati ca<sup>(b)</sup>. Evaṃ akusalamahetu sappaccayaṃ<sup>(c)</sup> vipallāsā ca paccayo akusalamūlāni sahetū ete yeva paṭipakkhena anūnā anadhikā dvīhi paccayehi niddisitabbā<sup>3</sup> nirodhe ca magge ca<sup>4</sup> vipallāsaṃ upādāya parito<sup>5</sup> paṭipakkhena (?).

Cattāro tatth' imā<sup>6</sup> uddānagāthā:

Avijjāya nivuto loko cittaṃ saṃyojanam pi  
sā pacchinnabhavatanhā dve 'imā c'eva vimuttiyo<sup>7</sup>  
kumbhūpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ jaṇā  
ye keci sokaparidevā<sup>8</sup> tibbadukkho<sup>9</sup> ca sayamkatam  
dukkhaṃ dittī ca uppannam yañ ca gopālakôpamaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
sati kāyagatā-m-āhu (?) samatho ca vipassanā  
āsā plhā ca abhinandanā<sup>11</sup> ca catunnam ananubodhanā<sup>12</sup>  
yāni sotāni lokasmi dalhanemiyānakāro<sup>13</sup>

---

(a) Cf. A. V, Samanasaññāvagga, Paccarohanivagga ff. Nett. 91.

(b) Cf. Nett. 44.

(c) Nett. 78. f.

---

1. S. micchāni. 2. S. phalaṃ pi dittī ca. 3. S.Bl. niddesi'.  
4. Bl. nirodho ca maggo ca. 5. MSS. parato. 6. Bl. ime.  
7. S.Bl.: Avijjāya nivuto loko saṃyojanam  
pāpacchinnabhavatanhā dve dhā ca vimuttiyā  
8. B2.B3. 'devo, S.Bl. 'devitā vā. 9. S.Bl. tammarukko.  
10. S. gopālako samaṃ. 11. S.B2.B3. abhinandi, Bl. 'nandati.  
12. S.Bl. catudhā āthopānā, B3.B2. catunnamana ca bodhanā(?)  
13. S.Bl. lokasmiṃ dūlham nemiva byākato, B2.B3. dalham ....  
'kāro.



yaṃ nissitassa calitaṃ anupatṭhitakāyasati<sup>1</sup>

sayamkatena saccena<sup>2</sup> vimuttāyatanehi ca.

Peṭakopadesē<sup>3</sup> Mahākaccāyanena bhāsita<sup>4</sup> paṭhamabhūmi  
ariyasaccapakāsaṇā<sup>5</sup> nāma.

Taṃ jīvitam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā mādīsena (?) samuddanena (?)  
Tathāgatenā ti<sup>7</sup>.

- 
1. S.Bl. 'kāyassa. 2. S.Bl. pajjena, B2.3. paccena  
3. S.Bl. Peṭakopadeso. 4. Bl. bhāsito. 5. S. pahāpanā.  
6. S.Bl. jīvitā. 7. Bl. Tathāgatenā cā ti.

## II.

### Sāsanapaṭṭhāna-dūtiyabhūmi.

Tattha katamam sāsanapaṭṭhānam<sup>1</sup>? (a)

San̄kilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam, nibbedha-  
bhāgiyaṃ suttam, asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttam, san̄kilesabhāgiyañ ca  
vāsanābhāgiyañ ca, san̄kilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca,  
san̄kilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekhabhāgiyañ ca,  
vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca.<sup>2</sup> Ānatti, phalaṃ,  
upāyo, ānatti ca phalañ ca, phalañ ca<sup>3</sup> upāyo ca, ānatti ca  
phalañ ca upāyo ca<sup>4</sup>. Assādo, ādīnavo<sup>5</sup>, nissaraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup>, assādo  
ca ādīnavo ca, assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṃ  
ca,<sup>7</sup> assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.<sup>8</sup> Lokikaṃ, lokutta-  
raṃ, lokikañ ca lokuttarañ ca. Kammaṃ, vipāko, kammañ ca  
vipāko ca. Nidditṭhaṃ, anidditṭhaṃ, nidditṭhañ ca anidditṭhañ  
ca. Ñāṇaṃ, ñeyyaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ca ñeyyañ ca. Dassanaṃ, bhāvanā,  
dassanañ ca bhāvanā ca<sup>9</sup>. Vipākakammaṃ, navipākakammaṃ, neva-  
vipāka-navipākakammaṃ. Sakavacanaṃ, paravacanaṃ, sakavacanañ  
ca paravacanañ ca. Sattādhitṭhānaṃ, dhammādhitṭhānaṃ,

---

(a) Cf. Nett. p.127. See Ledī, J.P.T.S. 1915/16, p. 26; Dial.II

524.

- 
1. S. sāsanam padhānam, B1. 'padhānam, B2. 'padānam.  
2. S.B1.B2. put Assādo (8th. line) .... nissaraṇaṃ ca (10th.  
line). 3. S.B1. om. both phalañ ca. 4. S.B1. add phalañ ca.  
5. S.B1. ādīnavā. 6. S.B1. nissareṇā. 7. S.B1. om. ādīnavo  
ca nissaraṇaṃ ca. 8. S.B1.B2. put Ānatti (6th. line) ....  
upāyo ca (8th. line). 9. S.B1. om. bhāvanā ca.

sattādhittānañ ca dhammādhittānañ ca, thavo<sup>1</sup>. Sakavacanā-  
dhittānañ, paravacanādhittānañ, sakavacanādhittānañ ca  
paravacanādhittānañ ca. Kiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, phalañ, kiriyañ ca  
phalañ ca. Anuññātañ, paṭikkhittañ, anuññātañ ca paṭikkhittañ ca  
Imāni cha paṭikkhittāni.

Tattha katamañ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ suttañ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Kāmaṇḍā jālasañchannā tanhāchadanachādītā<sup>3</sup>

pamattabandhunā<sup>4</sup> bandhā macchā va kumināṃukhe

jarāmaraṇaṃ anveti<sup>5</sup> vaccho khīrapako<sup>6</sup> va mātarāṃ.\*

Peñce' ime bhikkhave nīvaraṇā.

Tattha katamañ vāsanābhāgiyañ suttañ?<sup>(b)</sup>

Manopubbāṅgaṃ dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā

manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā

tato nañ sukhāṃ anveti chāyā va anapāyini<sup>7</sup>.@

Samyuttake suttañ. Mahānāmaṃsa Sakkassa idaṃ Bhagavā  
Sakyānañ Kapilavattumhi nagare<sup>8</sup> nayavitthārena saddhāsīla-  
paribhāvitā<sup>9</sup> suttañ bhāvamāññena<sup>10</sup> paribhāvitā tañ nāma  
pacchime kāle.<sup>(c)</sup>

---

\* Ud. 76; Nett. 36, 128; cf. Therag. 297; Dh. 284.

@ Dh. 2; Nett. 133.

(a) Nett. 128. (b) Nett. 133. (c) Cf. S. V, 371.

---

1. S.B1.B2. om. 2. B2. Kriyaṃ. 3. S. 'chandanāsādikā, B1. -  
'chādikā. 4. S.B1. 'bandhanā. 5. Ud. gacchanti, S. aneti.  
6. B.MSS. khīrūpako. 7. B.MSS. anupāyini. 8. S. Kapilavattu-  
mahānagare, B1. Kappilavattunagare, B2. Kappila'. 9. B2.  
sattāsīlaparibhāsitaṃ. 10. B2.B3. bhāgamāññena, S.B1. bhāga-  
saññena.

Tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto<sup>1</sup>

ayaṃ ahaṃ asmi<sup>1</sup> ti anānupassī<sup>2</sup>

evaṃ vimutto<sup>3</sup> udatāri<sup>4</sup> oghaṃ

atinnapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti<sup>5</sup>, \*

Sīlāni nu kho bhavanti kimatthiyāni<sup>6</sup> Ānando pucchati  
Satthāraṃ?<sup>7</sup> (b)

Tattha katamaṃ asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?<sup>(c)</sup>

Yassa selūpamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ thitaṃ<sup>9</sup> nānupakampati

virattaṃ rajanīyesu<sup>10</sup> kopaneyye<sup>11</sup> na kuppati

yass<sup>12</sup> evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>13</sup> kuto taṃ<sup>14</sup> dukkhaṃ

essatī ti. @

Sāriputto nāma Bhagavā<sup>15</sup> theraññataro<sup>16</sup> so maṃ āsajja  
appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkamati. Sāriputtassa veyyākaraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
kātabbaṃ. Yassa nūna Bhagavā kāyagatāsati abhāvitā assa  
abahulikātā vitthāreṇa kātabbaṃ. (d)

Tattha<sup>18</sup> katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca vāsanābhāgiyaṃ ca

---

\* Ud. 74; S.N. 471; cf. Nett. 63, 143.

@ Ud. 41; Nett. 149.

(a) Nett. 143. (b) Cf. A. V, p. 2 sq., 310 sq.

(c) Nett. 149. (d) M. I, 43; III, 88 f.; cf. Nett. 150.

---

1. all MSS. vītarāgo. 2. B2. add. ti. 3. S. mutto. 4. S. -  
udarā. 5. B.MSS. na punabbhavāyā. 6. S. kimatti', B2. kima-  
ti'. 7. S. sattānaṃ. 8. all MSS. selūpamaṃ. 9. S. dhitaṃ.  
10. S.B1. rajjanīyehi, B2.B3. rajjanī'. 11. all MSS.  
kopaniye. 12. B2.B3. tass'. 13. S.B1. om. 14. B2.B3. naṃ.  
15. S. bhavo. 16. S.B1. theraññavādo, B2. 'vado. 17. B.MSS.  
byākaraṇaṃ. 18. B1. om.

suttam<sup>1</sup>?(a)

Channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ nātivassati

tasmā channam vivaretha<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nātivassati ti<sup>4</sup>.\*

Channam ativassati ti saṅkilesa. Vivaṭaṃ nātivassati ti  
vāsanā.†Tamo tamaparāyano<sup>(b)</sup> ti vitthārena.

Tattha yo ca tamo yo ca tamaparāyano ayaṃ saṅkilesa. Yo  
ca joti jotiparāyano<sup>(c)</sup> ayaṃ vāsanā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca  
suttam?<sup>(d)</sup>

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā

yad' āyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajañ<sup>5</sup> ca

sārattarattā maṇikūṇḍalesu

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā.®

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā, yadā -pa- yā<sup>6</sup> puttesu  
dāresu ca yā apekkhā, ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> saṅkilesa.

Etasmiṃ chetvā paribbajanti dhīrā<sup>8</sup>

anapekkhino sabbakāme pahāyā ti

ayaṃ nibbedho.

---

\* Ud. 56; Nett. 153.

® Dhṛ. 345; S. I, p. 107; Jet. II, p. 140; Nett. 35, 153.

(a) Cf. Nett. 152. (b) A. II, p. 85; S. I, 93 f.

(c) A. II, 85. (d) Nett. 153.

---

1. B.MSS. om. 2. all MSS. vivareyya. 3. S.B1. vivaṭaṃ.

4. S.B2.B3. om. 5. Dhṛ. babba'. 6. B3. om: -pa- yā.

7. S. om. 8. S. Evañ ca vitvācna vajanti dhīrā., B1. Evañ ca  
jitvā .... dhīrā, B2. Etasmiṃ vittā parineppajanti dhīrā.



Yam cetayitam pakappitam yā ca nāmarūpassāvakkan ti<sup>1</sup> hoti.  
Imehi catūhi padehi saṅkilesa, pacchimakehi catūhi nibbedho.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca  
asekhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttam<sup>2</sup>?<sup>(b)</sup>

Ayam loko santāpajāto phassapareto rodam<sup>3</sup> vadati<sup>4</sup> attano<sup>5</sup>,  
yena yona hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā  
aññathābhāvi<sup>6</sup> bhavasatto loko bhavaṃ ev'ābhinandati  
yad abhinandati taṃ bhayaṃ, yassa bhāyati taṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>7</sup>.  
bhavayahanattham<sup>8</sup> kho bhagavati<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>10</sup>.

Ye vā pana keci vibhavena bhavanissaraṇaṃ āhu<sup>11</sup> sabbe te  
bhavā anissatā<sup>12</sup> ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci vibhavena bhavassa  
vimokkhaṃ āhamsu sabbe te bhavā avippamuttā<sup>13</sup> ti vadāmi<sup>14</sup>.  
Upadhi paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>, sabbaso upādāna-  
kkhayaṃ n' atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.<sup>(c)</sup>

Lokaṃ imaṃ passa<sup>16</sup> puthu avijjāya paretam bhūtaṃ bhūta-  
ratam<sup>17</sup> bhavā<sup>18</sup> aparimuttam. Ye vā<sup>19</sup> pana<sup>20</sup> keci bhavā  
sabbadhi sabbatthātāya<sup>21</sup> samvattanti<sup>22</sup>, sabbe te saṅkhārā  
aniccā dukkhā viparināmedhammā.<sup>(d)</sup>

Different readings p. 34, (continued)

12. all MSS. anissitā. 13. B2. adhippa'. 14. B1. vadanti,  
S. vademi. 15. B2. om. 16. S.B2.B3. imassa. 17. S. -  
bhūtaram, B1. bhūtaram taṃ, B2.B3. bhūtataram. 18. S.B2.B3.  
bhāvanā. 19. S.B2.B3. yeva vā. 20. S.B2.B3. om. 21. S.  
sabbatāya. 22. B3. samvattati.



Evam etaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato  
bhavataṃhā pahīyati<sup>2</sup> vibhavaṃ nābhinandati<sup>3</sup>.  
Tassa nibbutassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno anupādāya<sup>5</sup> punabbhavo  
na bhavati.

Abhibhūto Māro vijjito<sup>6</sup> saṅgāmo upaccagā<sup>7</sup> sabbabhavāni<sup>8</sup>  
tādi.\*

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto yāva dukkhaṃ ti yaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṇhā ti<sup>10</sup>  
saṅkileso.

Ye vā pana keci vibhavana bhavanissaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> āhaṃsu sabbe<sup>12</sup>  
te bhavā anissatā<sup>13</sup> ti vadāmi<sup>14</sup>. Ye vā pana keci bhavana  
bhavassa<sup>15</sup> vippamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu, sabbe te bhavā<sup>16</sup> avippamuttā<sup>17</sup>  
ti vadāmi<sup>18(a)</sup>, ayaṃ ditṭhisāṅkileso.

Taṃ ditṭhisāṅkileso ca taṇhāsāṅkileso ca ubhayaṃ etaṃ  
saṅkileso.

Yaṃ puna gahaṇaṃ bhavanippahānatthaṃ<sup>19</sup> bhagavāti<sup>20</sup>  
brahmacariyaṃ vassati yāva sabbaso upādānakkhayaṃ sambhava<sup>21(b)</sup>  
idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ.

---

\* Ud. 33.; Nett. 157.

(a) Cf. Ud. 33. (b) Cf. Ud. 33.

---

1. S.B1. Imetaṃ. 2. S.B2.B3. pahīyanti. 3. B2. nābhindati.  
4. S.B1. om. 5. S. anuppāya, B1. anuppā'. 6. S. jīvito.  
7. B1. upajjhā vā, B2. upajjhagā. 8. all MSS. 'bhavā ti  
9. S.B1. om. 10. omit. 11. S.B2. Yaṃ puna gahassee vā (S. deva  
keci bhavana bhavassa nissaraṇaṃ, B3. Yaṃ puna gahassee vā  
keci .... 'nissaraṇaṃ. 12. S. pubbe. 13. S.B1.B3. 'tā.  
14. B1. vadanti. 15. S.B1.B2. bhavissa. 16. S. Bhagavā.  
17. S. avimuttā, B2.B3. adhimuttā, B1. B1. nūttaraṃ bhavassa  
sadgahānabhavadanti. 18. B2. B3. ti bhavati. 21. B1.B3. 'bhavo.

Tassa<sup>1</sup> nibbutassa bhikkhuno<sup>2</sup> yāva upajjhagā<sup>3</sup> sabbabhavāni<sup>4</sup>  
tādi idaṃ asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Cattāro puggalā<sup>(a)</sup> anusotagāmi saṅkilesa. Thitatto<sup>5</sup> ca  
paṭisotagāmini<sup>6</sup> ca nibbedho. Thale tiṭṭhati ti asekhabhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca  
suttam?<sup>(b)</sup>

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati,<sup>7</sup>  
kusalo ca jahati<sup>8</sup> pāpakam<sup>9</sup> rāgadosamohakkhayā

parinibbuto ti<sup>10</sup>.\*

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati ti  
vāsanā. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakam rāgadosamohakkhayā pari-  
nibbuto ti nibbedho.

Sotānugatesu<sup>11</sup> dhammesu vacasā paricitesu manasānupekkhitesu  
diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu<sup>12</sup> pañco' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Idh'  
ekaccassa bahussutā<sup>13</sup> dhammā honti dhātā apamutṭhā<sup>14</sup> vacasā  
paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā so yuñjanto  
ghaṭento<sup>15</sup> vāyamanto diṭṭheva<sup>16</sup> dhamme visesaṃ pappoti.

---

\* Ud. p. 5; D. II, 136.

(a) A. II, 5; S. IV, 175. (b) Cf. Nett. 159.

---

1. MSS. Yassa. 2. S. bhikkhunā. 3. S.B1. 'jjhagā. 4. MSS.  
'bhavā ti. 5. B1. vibhatto, S.B2.B3. Dhitatto. 6. S.B1.B3.  
'gāmi. 7. S. vedanaṃ vedayati, B1. vedanaṃ vediyati, B2.  
veri na ciyati. (same in prose section). 8. S. hoti, B1.  
pateti. 9. B1. pāpakā. 10. B2.B3. sanibbuto ti, S.B1. ca  
nibbuto. 11. S. Suttānugatesu. 12. B1. suppaṭividdesu, S.  
subbahiṭṭhesu, B2.B3. 'vidhesu. 13. B1.B2. bahussutā. 14.  
S.B1. asamutṭhā. 15. S.B1. ghaṭanto. 16. S. diṭṭhe.

No ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme viśesaṃ pappoti, gilāno pappoti. No ce gilāno pappoti, maraṇakālasamaye pappoti. No ce maraṇakālasamaye pappoti, devabhūto pāpunāti. No ce devabhūto pāpunāti, tena dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā paccakabodhiṃ pāpunāti.

Tatthāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpunāti ayaṃ nibbedho. Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samparāye paccakabodhiṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpunāti ayaṃ vāsanā.

Imāni soḷasa suttāni sabbasāsaṇaṃ atigaṇhanto<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Imehi soḷasahi suttehi<sup>5</sup> navavidho suttanto vibhatto bhavati. So ca<sup>6</sup> pañṇavato no<sup>7</sup> duppañṇassa yuttassa no ayuttassa akamassa vihāriṣṣa<sup>8</sup> pakatiyā loke<sup>9</sup> saṅkilesa carati<sup>10</sup>. So saṅkilesa tivido: tanhāsaṅkilesa diṭṭhisāṅkilesa duccaritasāṅkilesa.

Tato saṅkilesato utṭhahanto saṅkilesa dhammesu patitṭhahati, lokiyesu patitṭhahati ti. Tattha kusalo<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhato sace taṃ sīlaṃ ca diṭṭhiṃ ca<sup>12</sup>; parāmasati tassa<sup>13</sup> so tanhāsaṅkilesa hoti. Sace paṇ' assa evaṃ hoti iminā 'ham<sup>14</sup> sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena<sup>15</sup> vā devo vā bhavissāmi<sup>16</sup> devaṇṇataro vā ti,<sup>(a)</sup> yassa hoti micchādiṭṭhi<sup>17</sup>, etassa micchādiṭṭhisāṅkilesa bhavati. Sace paṇa sīle<sup>18</sup> patitṭhito aparaṃatṭhassa hi sīlavataṃ hoti,

---

(a) S. IV, 180; A. IV, 461.

---

1. S. Tattha yaṃ, B1. Tattha, B2. Tathāyaṃ. 2. B1. om. 3. S.B1.B3. 'bodhi. 4. S. 'gaṇhāti, B1. 'gaṇha. 5. S.B1. vibhattēhi. 6. S.B1. Sve va. 7. S.B3. na. 8. S.B1.B3. vihāriṣṣa. 9. S. lokā, B1. loko. 10. S.B3. bhavati. 11. B2.B3. Tatthākusalo. 12. S. diṭṭhi ca, B2. om. 13. S.B1. parāmasitassa. 14. S.B1. om. 15. S.B1. 'cāriye. 16. S.B1. bhavissa, B2.B3. bhavissam. 17. B2. om; micchā. 18. S.B1. sīlena.

tassa taṃ sīlavato<sup>1</sup> yoniso gaṇitaṃ abhippatīsāraṃ<sup>2</sup> janeti  
yāva vimuttiñāṇadassanā, tañ ca tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme kālan-  
katassa<sup>3</sup> vā tamhi yeva vā pana<sup>4</sup> aparāpariyāyena vā, aññesu  
khandhesu evaṃ sutāṃ<sup>5</sup> sucaritaṃ vāsanāya samvattati ti  
vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vuccati.

Tattha sīlesu thitassa pi nīvarana-cittaṃ, taṃ tato sakkāya-  
diṭṭhipahānāya Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. So accantadiṭṭhiṃ  
nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā sāsana-antarena accantaṃ nibbānaṃ  
pāpuṇāti, yadi vā ekāsane<sup>6</sup> oha abhiññe<sup>7</sup>.

Tattha dve puggalā ariyadhamme pāpuṇānti saddhānusāri ca  
dhammānusāri ca.

Tattha dhammānusāri ugghatitaññū, saddhānusāri ñeyyo.

Tattha ugghatitaññū duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudin-  
driyo<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha ñeyyo pi duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo.

Tattha yo ca ugghatitaññū mudindriyo<sup>9</sup> yo ca ñeyyo tikkhin-  
driyo, ime puggalā<sup>10</sup> asadhindriyā honti; tattha ime puggalā  
sadhindriyā parihāyanti ca ugghatitaññuto, vipaṇcitaññū<sup>11</sup>  
ñeyyato; ime majjhimā bhūmigatā vipaṇcitaññū hoti.

---

1. S. sīlato. 2. S.B1. apati'. 3. B2. 'gatassa. 4. S. tamhi  
yevā pana, B1. amhi ye. 5. B1. subhaṃ. 6. B1. ettha sāsane.  
7. So all MSS. (cha labhiññā(?)). 8. S. om: koci mudindriyo.  
9. MSS. mudindriyā. 10. B1. puggalo. 11. S.B1. vipacitaññū  
(always).

Ime tayo puggalā.

Tattha catutthē<sup>1</sup> pana pañcama<sup>2</sup> ugghatitaññū vipaṇcitaññū  
ñeyyo ca.

Tattha ugghatitaññū puggalo<sup>(a)</sup> indriyāni paṭilabhetvā<sup>3</sup>  
dassanabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito sotāpattiphalaṃ ca pāpunāti<sup>4</sup>, ekabījī<sup>5</sup>  
hoti paṭhamo sotāpanno.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū puggalo<sup>6</sup> indriyāni paṭilabhetva dassana-  
bhūmiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> t̥hito sotāpattiphalaṃ ca pāpunāti kolaṅkolo ca hoti,  
dutiyo sotāpanno.

Tattha ñeyyo puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhetvā dassanabhūmi-  
yaṃ<sup>8</sup> t̥hito sotāpattiphalaṃ ca pāpunāti, sattakkhattuparamo<sup>9</sup>  
ca hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno.

Ime tayo puggalā indriyavemattatāya<sup>10</sup> sotāpattiphale t̥hita<sup>11</sup>  
Ugghatitaññū ekabījī hoti, vipaṇcitaññū kolaṅkolo ca hoti,  
ñeyyo sattakkhattuparamo hoti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam.

Sace pana taduttari vāyamaṭi accantadit̥thiṃ nibbānaṃ  
pāpunāti.

(a) A. II, 135.

1. S.B1. om: Tattha, Acatutthā. 2. S. pañcatā. 3. B1. paṭi-  
labhitvā till the 10th. line. 4. B1. pāpunanti upto the 11th.  
line. 5. S. 'jivito, B1.B2. 'bījito, B3. 'bījiko. 6. S.B1.B2.  
puggalā. 7. B2. 'bhūmi. 8. B1. 'bhūmiyā. 9. S.B1.B3. satta-  
kkhattupa. 10. S.B1. indriyam/eva mattatāya. 11. S.B2. t̥hito.

Tattha ugghatītaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti; anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇetvā antarāparinibbāyī ca upahacca-parinibbāyī ca.

Tattha vipaṇcītaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti, anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanti: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī ca<sup>1</sup>.

Tattha ñeyyo puggalo anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanto uddhamsoṭo akanitṭhagāmi hoti, ugghatītaññū ca vipaṇcītaññū ca indriya-nānattena ugghatītaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghatītaññū mudindriyo uddhamsoṭo akanitṭhagāmi hoti. Ugghatītaññū ca vipaṇcītaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghatītaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>2</sup>. Tikkhindriyo<sup>3</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghatītaññū mudindriyo upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Vipāṇcītaññū tikkhindriyo asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti, vipaṇcītaññū mudindriyo sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ñeyyo upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>5</sup> hoti,<sup>6</sup> vipaṇcītaññū<sup>7</sup> tikkhindriyo asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Vipāṇcītaññū mudindriyo sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī<sup>8</sup> hoti, ñeyyo uddhamsoṭo akanitṭhagāmi hoti.

Iti pañca anāgāmīno, chaṭṭho sakadāgāmī<sup>9</sup>. Tayo ca sotāpannā ti<sup>10</sup> ime nava<sup>11</sup> sekkhā.

1. Bl. puts in reverse order, S. om: asaṅkhāra-. 2. Bl. 'nibbā-dhiyo. 3. Bl. Mudindriyo. 4. S.B2. asaṅkhāra'. 5. B2. uhacca. 6. S. om: ñeyyo ... hoti. 7. S.Bl. ugghatī'. 8. Bl.B2. saṅkhāra'. 9. Bl. 'gāmīno. 10. S.Bl. om. 11. Bl. om., S. n'eva



Tattha ugghatitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo arahattam  
pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: ubhato<sup>1</sup> bhāgavimutto<sup>2</sup> paññā-  
vimutto ca.

Tattha ugghatitaññū puggalo mudindriyo<sup>3</sup> arahattam pāpuṇanto  
dve puggalā honti: thitakappi<sup>4</sup> ca paṭivedhanabhāvo<sup>5</sup> ca.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū puggalo ca<sup>6</sup> tikkhindriyo, so arahattam  
pāpuṇanto dve<sup>7</sup> puggalā honti: cetanābhabbo<sup>8</sup> ca rakkaṇābhabbo  
ca.

Tattha vipaṇcitaññū mudindriyo arahattam pāpuṇanto dve  
puggalā honti: sace ceteti na<sup>9</sup> parinibbāyī, no ce ceteti<sup>10</sup>  
parinibbāyī ti. Sace anurakkhati na<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyī<sup>12</sup>; no ce  
anurakkhati parinibbāyī ti<sup>13</sup>.

Tattha neyyo puggalo bhāvanānuyogamānuyutto parihānadhammo<sup>14</sup>  
hoti kammaniyato vā samasisī vā: ime nava arahanto; idaṃ  
catubbidham suttam saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ.

Imesu puggalesu Tathāgatassa dasavidham balaṃ<sup>(a)</sup> pavattati.

Katamaṃ dasavidham?

(b) Idha Buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ<sup>15</sup> appavattite dhammacakke

---

(a) A, V, 33, 37. (b) Cf. Vin. Mhv. I.

---

1. S. ñāto. 2. Bl. bhāgaddhāvī. 3. S. add. so. 4. S. dhita-  
tabbi, Bl. ditthimattā. 5. Bl. 'vedhabhāvo. 6. S.Bl. om.  
7. S. om. 8. S.Bl. 'tabbo. 9. Bl. om. 10. S. no ceteti.  
11. S.B3. put after anurakkhati in the 12th. line, Bl.B2. om.  
12. S.B2.B3. add. ti. 13. Bl. om. also in previous line.  
14. Bl. apari'. 15. S.Bl. om.

mahesakkhā devaputtā yacanāya atiyātā honti 'desetu Sugato dhammam ti'. So anuttarena buddhacakkhunāvolokento addasāsi sattānam<sup>1</sup> tayo rāsinam: sammattaniyato<sup>2</sup> micchattaniyato aniyato.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tattha<sup>3</sup> sammattaniyato rāsi micchāsatiṃ<sup>4</sup> āpajjeyyā ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, asatthuko<sup>5</sup> parinibbāseyyā<sup>6</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, samāpattiṃ pajjeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti thānam etaṃ vijjati.

Tattha micchattaniyato rāsi ariyasamāpattiṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭipajjissatī<sup>9</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, anariyamicchāpaṭipattiṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭipajjissatī ti thānam etaṃ vijjati.

Tattha aniyato rāsi<sup>11</sup> sammāpaṭipajjamānam sammattaniyatarāsi gamissatī ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, micchāpaṭipajjamāno sammattaniyatarāsi gamissatī ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Sammāpaṭipajjamānam<sup>12</sup> sammattaniyatarāsi<sup>13</sup> gamissatī ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Micchāpaṭipajjamānam micchattaniyatarāsi<sup>14</sup> gamissatī ti thānam etaṃ vijjati.

Ime tayo anuttarena buddhacakkhunāvolokentassa<sup>15</sup> sammā-sambuddhassa me sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti ettāvataṃ māṃ<sup>16</sup> koci sahadhammena paṭicodissatī<sup>17</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam

---

(a) D. III, 217; Dial. III, 210; Kvu. 611; Nett. 96.

---

1. Bl. addasasattānam. 2. S. sampatta'. 3. B2. Tathā. 4. all MSS. 'sati. 5. Bl. asakkato, B3. asuttuko. 6. S.B2.B3. 'nibbāseyyatī. 7. Bl. samāpattiṃ samāpa', S.B2.B3. 'patti -. 8. B2. 'saccāpatti. 9. all MSS. 'pajjessati. 10. Bl. om: 'paṭipattiṃ, others - paṭipatti. 11. S. aniyamato, Bl.B3. aniyatarāsi. 12. S.B3. 'māno. 13. S.B2.B3. 'rāsin. 14. all MSS. 'rāsin. 15. S. 'volokassa. 16. Bl. ett'eva kāmam, B3. ettha vata. 17. Bl.B2. 'codiyati.

vijjati. Vitarāgassa te paṭijānato akhīṇāsavatāya<sup>1</sup> sahadhamme  
koci paṭicodissati<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Yato<sup>3</sup> pana imassa  
aniyatassa rāsissa dhamma-desanā, sā<sup>4</sup> na dissati takkarassa  
sammā dukkhakkhayā<sup>5</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Tattha ovaḍito<sup>6</sup> yaṃ pana me aniyatarāsi sāvako pubbe n'ā-  
paraṃ viśesaṃ na sacchikarissati<sup>7</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.  
Yaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> muni<sup>8</sup> nānāppakāra<sup>9</sup> nānāniruttiyo deva-nāga-yakkhā-  
naṃ<sup>10</sup> damme ti dhamme<sup>11</sup> vavatthāne na vatvā<sup>12</sup> kāraṇato aññaṃ  
pāraṃ gamissati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Dhammapaṭṭisambhida<sup>13</sup>. Yato paṇ' imā<sup>14</sup> niruttito<sup>15</sup> sattha<sup>16</sup>  
suttaniruttiyo n'ābhisambhūneyyā ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Niruttipaṭṭisambhida. Nirutti kho pana abhisamaggaratānaṃ  
sāvakaṇaṃ tamatthaṃ aviññāpayye<sup>17</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Atthapaṭṭisambhida. Mahesakkhā devaputtā upasaṅkamitvā<sup>18</sup>  
pañhe pucchissa. Kāyikena vā mānasikena vā paripilītassa  
hattha<sup>19</sup> kuniti vā pāde vā khañje dantassa<sup>20</sup> so attho na  
paṭibhājjiyati<sup>21</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti<sup>21</sup>.

Paṭibhānapaṭṭisambhida. Yaṃ hi taṃ tesāṃ hoti taṃ hi

- 
1. Bl. na khīṇā'. 2. Bl.B2. 'codiyati. 3. S.Bl. Tato.  
4. Bl.B2. om. 5. Bl. 'khayāya. 6. S. Tattha tatatthaṃ  
ovaḍito, Bl. Thitattthaṃ tā natthaṃ ovaḍitā, B2. Tassa ovaḍito.  
7. B2. yo. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. Bl. 'ppakāre. 10. Bl. om: 'naṃ.  
11. S.Bl. om. ti dhamme. 12. S.Bl. na-vata. 13. B2. 'sabbidā.  
14. Bl. idha. 15. S.Bl. niruttiyo. 16. Bl. satthu. 17.  
B2. tamatthaviññāpayyati ti, Bl. 'ññāpayyati. 18. Bl. 'metvā.  
19. S. yattha. 20. Bl. hi dandhassa, om. so. 21. S.Bl. om.

asantam bhavati<sup>4</sup> ti n'etam thānam vijjati. Yam hi nāsam tesam  
na bhavati tam hi nāsam tesam bhavissati<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> n'etam thānam  
vijjati.

Evam samudayassa nirodhāya dasa akusalakammāpathā.<sup>(a)</sup>

Māro vā Indo vā Brahmā va Tathāgato vā Cakkavatti vā so  
vata<sup>2</sup> nāma mātugāmo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti n'etam thānam vijjati.

Puriso (assa) rājā cakkavatti Sakko devānam indo bhavissati<sup>3</sup>  
ti<sup>3</sup> thānam etam vijjati.

Iti 'ssa evarūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> balaṃ<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ nānam idam vuccati  
thānāthānānānam pathamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> niddisitaṃ<sup>7</sup>;  
tīhi rāsīhi catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi paṭicca-  
samuppādassa<sup>8</sup> pavattiyam nivattiyam<sup>9</sup> bhāgiyañ<sup>10</sup> ca. Kusalam  
kusalavipākesu<sup>11</sup> ca upapajjati<sup>12</sup> yañ ca itthipurisānam.

Idam pathamaṃ balaṃ Tathāgato evam jēnāti.

Yesam pana<sup>13</sup> sammattaniyato<sup>14</sup> rāsinaṃ yam sabbatthagāmini  
paṭipadā nibbānagāmini yevāyam paṭipadā<sup>15</sup>.

Tattha siyā micchattaniyato rāsi. Esā pi<sup>16</sup> na sabbattha-  
gāmini paṭipadā sakkāya samudayagāmini yevāyam<sup>17</sup> paṭipadā hotu.<sup>18</sup>

(a) A. V, 54, 266; Nett. 43.

1. S. om. 2. S. sova vā. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. S. deva'. 5.  
S.Bl. balaṃ. 6. S.Bl. 'phalam, all the MSS are inconsistent  
with this word. 7. Bl. tīni dīssi'. 8. Bl. 'samudayassa.  
9. B2. nibba'. 10. S. bhāgañ, B2. bhāviyañ. 11. S.Bl. kusala-  
kusala'. 12. S.Bl. uppa'. 13. S.Bl. om. 14. B2. sampatti',  
Bl. 'rāsi. 15. S. sam', Bl. om: yevāyam. 16. Bl. supina.  
17. Bl. ye-va. 18. Bl. hoti.

Ayam tattha tattha<sup>1</sup> paṭipattiyā<sup>2</sup> t̥hito<sup>3</sup> gacchanti nibbānam,  
gacchanti apāyaṃ, gacchanti devamanussassa, yaṃ yaṃ vā paṭi-  
padaṃ paṭipajjeyya<sup>4</sup> sabbattha gaccheyya<sup>4</sup>, ayam sabbattha-  
gāminiṃ paṭipadā. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, idaṃ vuccati  
sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadañāṇaṃ dutiyaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Sā kho paṇ'āyaṃ sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadā nānādhimuttā  
keci kāmesu keci dukkarakāriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> keci atthakilamathānuyogaṃ  
anuyuttā<sup>6</sup> keci saṃsārena<sup>7</sup> suddhiṃ paccenti<sup>8</sup> keci anajjhā-  
bhāvanā<sup>9</sup> ti. Tena tena caritena nibandhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sattanaṃ<sup>11</sup> yaṃ  
ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānāgataṃ lokassa anekaviṃuttigataṃ<sup>12</sup> yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha sattānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adhimuttā bhavanti<sup>15</sup> āsevanti bhāventi  
bahulikaronti<sup>16</sup>. Tesāṃ kammaṃpasayānaṃ<sup>17</sup> tadādhimuttānaṃ  
sā c'eva dhātu<sup>18</sup> saṃvahaṭi. Katarā paṇ'esā dhātu nekkhamma-  
dhātu balaṃ dhātu kāci taṃ<sup>19</sup> paṭṭikā<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> micchattaṃ<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup>  
dhātu adhimuttā bhavanti; aññatarā uttari na<sup>22</sup> samanupassanti  
te tad eva t̥hānaṃ<sup>23</sup> mayā jarāmaranassa abhinivissa voharanti.

---

1. S.Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. pattiya. 3. Bl.B2. dhi'. 4. Bl. 'yyuṃ.  
5. Bl. 'kāyikāyaṃ, S. 'kāśikāyaṃ. 6. B2. 'matā...yutto, S.  
'mathānuyuttā. 7. B2. saṃsāre. 8. Bl. gacchanti, S. pacchanti  
9. S.Bl. ajjhābhāvenā. 10. S. vacanibandhāna, B2. vinibba'.  
Bl.B3. vini'. 11. S. om. 12. B2.B3. anekadhimuttagami. 13.  
S. add. pajānāti yaṃ. 14. Bl. sattā. 15. Bl. add. taṃ. 16.  
S. bahulatārenti. 17. S.Bl. kammaṃpayānaṃ, so B2.B3. 18. Bl.  
codātu. 19. B2.B3. sampatti kāci. 20. S. micchitaṃ. 21.  
Bl. om. both ca s. 22. S.Bl. manusseṃ anu'. 23. S. jānaṃ,  
Bl. jānanti, om. mayā.

'Idam eva saccam mogham aññam ti'. Yathā Bhagavā Sakkassa  
devānam indassa bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ tattha yathābhūtaṃ ñānam.  
Idaṃ vuccati catuttham Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ yeva dhātu setṭhan ti taṃ taṃ kāyena ca vācāya  
ca ārambhanti cetasiko. Ārambho cetanākammaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyikā<sup>2</sup> vācasikā  
ārambho cetasikattā<sup>3</sup> kammantaram Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti:  
'iminā sattena evaṃ dhātukena evaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ<sup>5</sup>  
atītaṃ addhānaṃ iminā hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko vipaccati  
etarahi vipacciṣṣati<sup>6</sup> vā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti<sup>7</sup>'. Evaṃ  
paccūppannaṃ addhānaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup>: 'ayaṃ puggalo evaṃ dhātuko  
idaṃ kammaṃ karoti'. Tanhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca iminā hetunā na<sup>9</sup>  
tassa vipāko diṭṭhe yeva dhamme nibbattissati. Upapajje vā  
aparamhi<sup>10</sup> vā pariyāye va<sup>11</sup> evaṃ pajānāti: ayaṃ puggalo  
evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iminā hetunā  
tassa evarūpo vipāko nibbattissati iminā hetunā<sup>12</sup> yā<sup>13</sup>  
cattāri kammaṭṭhānāni idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ paccūppannasukhaṃ  
āyati<sup>14</sup> ca sukhavipākaṃ -pa- iti ayaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppa-  
nnānaṃ kammassamādānaṃ<sup>15</sup> hetuso thānaso<sup>16</sup> vipākavemattataṃ<sup>17</sup>

1. S.Bl. 'kamma-. 2. B2.B3. 'ko. 3. Bl. tattha, S. cetasasi  
tattha. 4. S.Bl. evarūpaṃ. 5. all MSS. om. 6. S. vipacca-  
yassati, B2.B3. vipaccayissati. 7. S.Bl. om. 8. Bl. jānāti.  
9. Bl. om. 10. S. 'pi. 11. Bl. 'na, S. 'va, B2. om. 12.  
Bl. om: iminā hetunā. 13. S.Bl. yāva. 14. Bl. āyatiṃ, S.  
ārayi ti. 15. S. kammassa dānānaṃ, Bl. kammassa vodānaṃ.  
16. Bl. om. , S. gaṇasā. 17. Bl. 'vemattassa, S. 'vemattava.



pajānāti uccāvacāhīnapanītathā<sup>1</sup>, idaṃ vuccati kammaṇipākaññaṃ pañcamam Tathāgatabalam<sup>2</sup>.

Tathā<sup>3</sup> sattā yaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kammaṇāpādanam samādhīyanta<sup>5</sup> tattha evaṃ pajānāti. Imassa puṅgalassa kammādhimuttassa rāgacaritassa nekkhammadhātūnaṃ pāripūriṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchanti. Tassa rāgaṇugate suññamānassa paṭhamam jhānaṃ saṅkilissati<sup>7</sup>. Sace puna uttari vāyamato jhānavodānagate mānase viśesabhāgiyaṃ paṭipadam anuyuñjīyati<sup>8</sup>. Tassa hi jhānabhāgiyaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhāne tṭhitassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjitukāmaṃ somanassindriyaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya<sup>9</sup> tittṭhati tassa sā pīti avisesabhāgiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ ādiṣṣa tittṭhati. Sace tassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, Tathāgataṃ catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati yeva. Catutthassa jhānassa hānabhāgiya dhammā, te ca dhammā<sup>11</sup> yattha pajāyanti yehi catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dissati<sup>12</sup>. Evaṃ ajjhāsayasamāpattiya<sup>1</sup> yā<sup>14</sup> catasso samāpattiyo tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni<sup>15</sup> atṭha<sup>16</sup> vimokkajjhānāni<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> cattāri jhānāni vimokkhā ti. Atṭha ca vimokkhā tīṇi ca vimokkhamukhāni.<sup>18</sup>

1. B2. 'vacārinā', S. 'hināpanītathā. 2. B2.B3. 'phalaṃ. 3. S. Tassā. 4. B2. 'raṃ. 5. S.B1. sammādiyanti. 6. S. pari' B.MSS. pāripūri. 7. B2. om. saṃ'. 8. S.B1. 'yujji', B2. 'rujjhi'. 9. S.B1. 'yāya, S. tṭhitassa in stead of tittṭhati, tassa. 10. S. avibhaṅgiyaṃ, B1. avibhaṅgiyā. 11. B1. om: te ca dhammā. 12. S.B2. vodissati. 13. B2.B3. ajjhāya<sup>1</sup>, B1. ajjhāsayassa, S. ajjhāsayam āpattiya. 14. S. om., B1. ye. 15. B2. 'mukhaṇam. 16. B2. attha. 17. B2. vimokkajjhāni, om. ti. 18. B1. puts jhānaṃ atṭha vimokkhasamukhāni after cattari (17th. line).

Samādhī<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> cattāro samādhīyo: ehandasamādhī viriyasamādhī  
cittasamādhī vimāṃsāsamādhī ti. Samāpattiyo catasso ajjhāsayā.  
samāpattiyo iti imesaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānānaṃ vinokkhasamāpatti<sup>3</sup> ti evarūpo  
saṅkilesa rāgacaritassa puggalassa evaṃ doṣacaritassa moha-  
caritassa. Ragacaritassa<sup>3</sup> puggalassa evarūpaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> iti yaṃ  
ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sabbasattehi. Idaṃ vuccati  
chaṭṭhaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Tattha<sup>6</sup> Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti lokikā dhammā lokuttarā  
dhammā bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ indriyaṇāmaṃ labhanti, adhipateyya  
bhūmi<sup>7</sup> upādāya balanāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> labhanti thāmagataṃ mano manindriyaṃ  
taṃ upādāya viriyaṇāmaṃ labhanti ārambha dhātum upādāya. Iti  
'ssa deva evarūpaṃ<sup>9</sup> ñāṇaṃ imehi ca dhammehi ime puggalā  
samannāgatā ti pi<sup>10</sup> dhammadesanaṃ ākāsi<sup>11</sup>. Ākārato ca vokārato  
ca<sup>12</sup> āsayaajjhāsayassa<sup>13</sup> adhimutti samannāgatānaṃ<sup>14</sup>: Idaṃ  
vuccati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyabalaviriyavemattataṃ  
ñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ..

Tattha ca Tathāgato lokādīsu ca bhūmīsu<sup>15</sup> samyojanānañ ca  
sekkhānaṃ dvīhi balehi gatiṃ<sup>16</sup> pajānāti. Pubbe nivāsānussati<sup>17</sup>

1. Bl. om, B2. Sammādhī ti. 2. Bl. ime. 3. S. samārāga', Bl. saharāga'. 4. Bl. voḍānaṃ. 5. Bl. Tathāgataṃ phalaṃ. 6. Bl. Tathā. 7. Bl. bhūmiṃ. 8. B2.B3. phalaṃ nāmaṃ. 9. S. deva rūpaṃ. 10. S. tividhā. 11. Bl.S. om. 12. S. ākārate ca vokāraṇti. 13. Bl. āsaya-anusayaajjhāyassa, S. āsaya-anusaya-jjhānayassa. 14. B3. sampannā' (always). 15. Bl. catu bhummisu. 16. S.Bl. gati. 17. S. nivāsānānussati, Bl. nivāsaṃ anusati.

yā<sup>1</sup> atīte<sup>1</sup> samsāre<sup>1</sup> etarahi ca paccūppanne dībbacakkhunā  
cutūpapātā<sup>1</sup> itī imāni dve balāni<sup>2</sup> dībbacakkhuno<sup>3</sup> abhinīhitāni<sup>4</sup>,  
so<sup>5</sup> atītaṃ addhānaṃ dībbassa cakkhuno gocaro so etarahi sati-  
gocaro itī attano ca paresaṇ ca pubbe nivāsaṇānaṃ anekaviḍhaṃ  
nānappakāraṃ paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dībbena cakkhunā imāni  
dve Tathāgatabalāni: atṭhamam pubbe nivāso<sup>6</sup>, navamaṃ dībba-  
cakkhu<sup>7</sup>.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato ariyapuggalānaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> pajānāti ayaṃ puggalo iminā maggena<sup>10</sup> imāya  
paṭipadāya āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ<sup>11</sup> cetovimuttiṃ paññā-  
vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' evaḍhaṃme sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>12</sup>  
ti itī attano ca āsavānaṃ khayaṃ ñānaṃ diṭṭh'ekattānaṃ catu<sup>13</sup>  
bhūmiṃ upādāya yāva<sup>14</sup> navannaṃ arahantānaṃ<sup>15</sup> āsavakkhaya<sup>16</sup>  
odiso sekkhānaṃ anodiso<sup>17</sup> arahantānaṃ. Tattha cetovimutti dvīhi  
āsavehi anāsavā kāmāsavena ca bhavāsavena ca; paññāvimutti  
dvīhi āsavehi anāsavā diṭṭhāsavena ca avijjāsavena ca. Imāsaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
diṭṭhīnaṃ<sup>19</sup> vuttinam<sup>20</sup> yathābhūtaṃ<sup>21</sup> ñānaṃ idaṃ vuccati  
āsavakkhaye ñānaṃ;<sup>22</sup> dasamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

1. S. om. yā atīte, samsāde; B1. tesam sā. 2. S.B1. pha'.  
3. B.NSS. 'cakkhuto. 4. S.B1. 'niyatā. 5. S.B1. nayo. 6.  
S.B1. nivāse. 7. S.B1. 'cakkhuṃ. 8. S. dānaṃ. 9. B1. 'bhā-  
giyā. 10. S. ca puggalena. 11. S. anāsavo. 12. S. viharī ti  
13. S. ca. 14. S. kācānava', B3. yavana'. 15. S. arahantaṃ.  
16. B1. om. diṭṭh'ekattānaṃ (12th. line) to āsavakkhaya; S.B1.  
add. odiso anodiso ca. 17. B2.B3. add. sekkhānaṃ anodiso.  
18. B1.B3. om. 19. B1. dvinnam. 20. S. om. yaṃ na, B2. om.  
na. B1.B3. vuttinam. 21. B2. yathā taṃ. 22. S.B2. repeat  
the preceding lines starting from sattaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ  
p. 47, line 16.

Imesu dasasu balesu t̥hito Tathāgato pañcavidham<sup>1</sup> sāsanaṃ  
deseti:-- saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> dassanabhāgiyaṃ  
bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha yo taṇhāsaṅkilesa, imassa alobho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo<sup>4</sup>  
diṭṭhisāṅkilesa, imassa amoho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo duccaritasāṅ-  
kilesa<sup>5</sup>, imassa tīṇi kusalāni nissaraṇaṃ.

Kim nidānaṃ?<sup>6</sup> Tīṇi hi<sup>7</sup> imāni manoduccaritāni abhijjhā  
byāpādo micchāditiṭṭhi.

Tattha abhijjhā manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upatṭhapeti,  
adinnādānaṃ sabbañ ca tadupanibandhaṃ<sup>8</sup> vācākammaṃ upatṭhapeti,  
musāvādañ ca sabbavitatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> sabbaṃ vācaṃ abhāvaṃ sabbamakkaṃ  
palāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> abhijjhā akusalamūlaṃ ti, sugarite sugaritaṃ  
musāvādo<sup>11</sup> adinnādānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhijjhāyatanāyañ<sup>13</sup> ca.

Tattha byāpādo manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upatṭhapeti,  
pāṇātippātaṃ sabbañ ca-m-etam<sup>14</sup> ākaḍḍhānaṃ perikaḍḍhānaṃ  
nibbandhaṃ<sup>15</sup> rocanaṃ<sup>16</sup> vācāya kammaṃ<sup>17</sup> upatṭhapeti, pisuna-  
vācā pharusavācā micchāditiṭṭhi manoduccaritañ ca abhijjhānañ  
ca<sup>18</sup> byāpādaṃ micchāditiṭṭhiṃ payojetī.

---

1. S. add. bhāsanam. 2. Bl. add. nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. 3. S. Bl. om. 4. S. Bl. om. 5. S. kuccaritaṃ san'. 6. B2. om., S. ti. 7. S. Bl. B3. om. 8. S. 'nibbandhā. 9. S. 'dhitattam, Bl. 'dhitattham, B2. sabbaṃ vitatam. 10. S. alopam amu', Bl. lopam. 11. S. Bl. B2. 'vādā. 12. Bl. 'dānā. 13. Bl. abhijjhāya cetanā, B2. abhijjhāyate. 14. Bl. etam, S. mesatam. 15. B2. 'bandha-  
nam. 16. S. Bl. om. 17. Bl. B3. vācākammaṃ. 18. Bl. abhijjhā.

Yassa<sup>1</sup> yo koci micchādittthi cāgo rāgajo vā dosajo<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup>  
sabbaso micchādittthisambhūto iminā kāraṇena micchādittthim<sup>3</sup>  
upatthapeti. Kāmesu micchācāram<sup>4</sup> vacīkammam upatthapeti  
samphappalāpam.<sup>5</sup>

Imāni tīni duccaritāni akusalamūlāni.

Yā abhiijjhā, so lobho. Yo byāpādo, so doso. Yā micchādittthi,  
so moho. Tāni atthā micchattāni upatthapenti. Tesu niggahi-  
tesu tīsu akusalamūlesu dasaviḍham akusalamūlam pāripūriṃ  
gacchati tassa tiविḍhassa duccaritasankilesassa vāsanābhāgiyaṃ  
ca suttam<sup>6</sup> nissarenam.

Tattha yo bahusitā<sup>7</sup> niḍḍeso yathā lobho doso moho pi,  
tattha<sup>8</sup> asitum<sup>8</sup> ettha lobho ussado tena kāraṇena tesu vā  
dhammesu<sup>9</sup> lobho paññāpiyati. Tatthā<sup>10</sup> moho akusalamūlo<sup>11</sup>  
ayam avijjā, sā catubbidhā rūpe abhinivittthā, rūpam attato<sup>12</sup>  
samanupassati avijjāgato rūpavantam attā<sup>13</sup> attani vā rūpam<sup>14</sup>  
rūpasmiṃ vā attānam.

Tattha katammam paḍam sakkāyadittthiyā ucchedam<sup>15</sup> vadati<sup>15</sup>  
tam<sup>16</sup> jīvitam<sup>16</sup> sarīram<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> natthikadittthi<sup>17</sup> adhiacca-

---

M. I, 300; III, 17; S. III, 16 sq.; Dh. 1003.

---

1. S.B1.B2. Tassa. 2. B1. om. 3. MSS. 'dittthi. 4. B1. 'caro.  
5. S. 'lāpā. 6. S.B2.B3. suttanissa'. 7. B1. 'sito. 8. B1.  
tathāsito. 9. S.B1. om. 10. S.B3. Tattha yo. 11. B1.B2. 'moho.  
12. B1. attā ti, S. atthātā. 13. B3. attānam. 14. B1. atta-  
nirūpam, S. atthi nirūpam. 15. B1. ucchedadittthi. 16. S.B1.  
om. 17. B1. apārentikadittthi, S. tam patidantikadittthi.

samuppannadit̥thi ca añño ca karoti, añño paṭisaṃvediyati.  
Paṇḍimasat̥thikappānam tīni padāni sakkāyadit̥thiyā sassatam  
bhajanti aññam<sup>1</sup> jīvam<sup>1</sup> aññam<sup>1</sup> sarīram<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>, akiriyañ ca tam  
dukkaṃ icchato ahetukā<sup>2</sup> ca patanti, anajjhābhāvo ca<sup>3</sup> kammā-  
nam sabbañ ca mānati<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha idam eva saccam moghaṃ aññan ti saṃsāreṇa suddhi  
ājīvakā<sup>5</sup> chaḷāsīti<sup>6</sup> paññapenti. Yathārūpe sakkāyadit̥thiyā  
catu vatthukā<sup>7</sup> eva pañcasu khandhesu vīsati vatthukā sakkāya-  
dit̥thiyā sassatam bhajati. Aññāājīvakā<sup>8</sup> ca sassatavādi<sup>9</sup> ca  
sīlabbatam<sup>10</sup> bhajanti<sup>11</sup> parāmāsaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> 'iminā bhavissāmi  
devo vā devaññataro vā', ayaṃ sīlabbataparāmāso.

Tattha sakkāyadit̥thiyā so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati<sup>13</sup>,  
tam jīvitam sarīram iti tam<sup>14</sup> kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhī-  
muccati nābhippasīdati pubbaṇṭe aparante pubbaṇṭāparante -pa-  
iti vāsaṇābhāgiyesu t̥hitassa<sup>15</sup> ayaṃ upakkiloso.

Tattha saddhindriyena sabbaṃ vicikicchitam pajahati,  
paññindriyena udayabbayaṃ<sup>16</sup> passati; samādhindriyena cittaṃ  
ekodikaroti viriyindriyena ārambhati. So imehi pañcahi indriye-  
hi saddhānusāri aveccappasāde<sup>17</sup> nirato<sup>17</sup> anantariyaṃ<sup>18</sup> samadhiṃ

1. S.Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. sahetukā. 3. S.Bl.B2. om. 4. Bl. sabba  
mānaya, S. mānaya. 5. S. ādicakā, B2. ādi'. 6. S. jalābhi'.  
7. S. vattakā. 8. S. aññā jīvite, B3. aññe ājīvakā. 9. S.  
sātavādi<sup>9</sup>. 10. Bl. om., S. sipappatam. 11. B2. bhajā ti.  
12. B2. parammasaṃ ti. 13. S.Bl. 'passatam. 14. B3. om.  
15. Bl.B2. dhita'. 16. MSS. udayavayaṃ. 17. Bl. 'passādāna-  
rato, B2. 'passāde =. 18. Bl. antariya. 19. S.Bl.B2. samādhi.



uppādeti. Indriyehi suddhehi dhammānusāri appaccayatāya  
anantariya<sup>1</sup> samādhin<sup>2</sup> uppādeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti saccāni idam dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tassa pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tīni saṃyoja-  
nāni dassanapahātābbāni<sup>3</sup> sabbena sabbam pahīnāni dve puggala-  
katāni.

Tattha tīni akusalamūlāni. Bhāvanāpahātābbāni<sup>4</sup> uparikkhi-  
ttāni<sup>5</sup> cha bhava nibbattenti.

Tattha tesu abhiññhāya<sup>6</sup> ca byāpādesu<sup>7</sup> tanukaṃ<sup>8</sup> tesu<sup>9</sup> cha<sup>10</sup>  
bhavā<sup>10</sup> parikkhayaṃ pariyādaṃ<sup>11</sup> gacchanti dve bhavā avasitṭhā.  
Tassa abhiññhā ca byāpādo ca sabbena sabbam parikkhinā honti.  
Eko bhavo avasitṭho hoti. So ca mānavasena<sup>12</sup> nibbatteti.

Kiñc'āpi ettha aññe<sup>13</sup> pi cattāro kilesā rūparāgo bhavarāgo  
avijjā uddhaccaṃ ketusmiṃ mānabhūtā naṃpatibala<sup>14</sup> asmi mānaṃ  
vinivattetaṃ, sabbe pi te<sup>15</sup> asmi mānassa pahānaṃ ārabhate.<sup>16</sup>  
Khīṇāsu na ca te<sup>17</sup> idam uttariḍassanabhūmiyaṃ<sup>18</sup> pañcasu sekha-  
puggalesu tīsu ca paṭippannakesu dvīsu ca phalaṭṭhesu bhāvanā-

---

1. S.Bl. antariya. 2. S.Bl.B2. samādhī. 3. S.Bl. 'tabbā.  
4. S. bhāvanāya. 5. Bl. upakkhi'. 6. Bl. abhiññhā. 7.  
Bl. byāpādo ca. 8. B3. tanukateṣu. 9. āgato, B2. 'dvakatoṣu  
9. S. om. 10. sukkebhavā. 11. Bl. pariyohanaṃ. 12. S.Bl.  
mādisena. 13. Bl. aññā. 14. B2. 'paṭiphalā. 15. B2. vice,  
others omit. 16. Bl. after avijjā (14th. line) puts uddhaccaṃ  
ca ketusmā ca mānabhūtā naṃ patibalasmi jhānaṃ na nibbattetaṃ  
sabbaso asmi mānassa pahānā ārabhabhavo, S. almost same as Bl.  
17. S.B2.B3. naccato. 18. Bl. (from the beginning of the line)  
Khīṇāsavo idapurimā dassanaṃ bhūmiyaṃ.

bhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ. Taduttari asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ katthaci  
bhūmisu nipilīyati<sup>1</sup>. Idañ ca pañcamaṃ<sup>2</sup> suttaṃ. Tinnam puggalā-  
naṃ desitaṃ puthujjanassa sekkhassa asekkhassa saṅkilesa-  
bhāgiyaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. Puthujjanassa dassanabhāgiyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> pañcamaṃ sekkhānaṃ. Yaṃ paṭhamanidditṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
asekhabhāgiyaṃ sabbesaṃ arahantānaṃ, sā pana pañcaviḍhā  
sattavīsaṃ<sup>6</sup> ākāre pariyesiṭṭabbā<sup>7</sup>. Etesu tassa gatinā<sup>8</sup> tato<sup>9</sup>  
uttari. Tañ ca<sup>10</sup> kho saṅkhepena paññāssāya ākārehi<sup>11</sup> saṃpatati,  
ye paññā sā<sup>12</sup> ākāra sāsane<sup>13</sup> nidditṭhā, te saṅkhipiyantā dasahi  
ākārehi patanti. Ye ariyasaccoṃ nikkhepena tṭhite<sup>14</sup> saṅkhipi-  
yantā<sup>15</sup> aṭṭhasu ākāresu patanti, catūsu ca sādhiṇaṇṇesu suttesu  
yā hārasampātassa bhūmi te saṅkhipiyantā pañcesu suttesu  
patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye<sup>16</sup> bhāvanābhāgiye  
nibbedhabhāgiye<sup>17</sup> asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā catūsu  
suttesu patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye  
asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyamānā tīsu suttesu patanti:  
puthujjanabhāgiye sekkhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhi-  
piyantā dvīsu suttesu patanti: nibbedhabhāgiye ca pubbayoga-  
bhāgiye ca<sup>18</sup>.

1. MSS. nilīpiyati. 2. B2. om. pañca'. 3. S.B1. om. 4. S.B1.  
om. bhāvanā'. 5. B1. after sekkhānaṃ, bhāgiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ dutiyaṃ  
nidṭṭhaṃ, S. paṭhamam anīlatṭhaṃ. 6. B2. sattaviḍhā. 7. B1.  
'tabbā. 8. & 9. B1. gati na kato, B1. gahanako. 10. S.  
uttariñ ca. 11. S. ākārena hi, B1. ākārena. 12. B2. paññāya.  
13. B1. sāsane. 14. B1. om., S. tṭhito te. 15. B2. 'piyattā  
16. B1. put nibbedhabhāgiye after this. 17. S. om. 18. S. om.  
pubba' .... ca.

Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā dve atthavase<sup>1</sup> sampassamānā Tathāgatā  
arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>2</sup> dhammam desenti suttam geyyam -pa-.  
Satthā pubbayogassamunnāgate appakasirena maññamānā vasiyanti<sup>3</sup>  
pubbayogā ca bhavissanti santānam<sup>4</sup> maññamānā dharāya.

Tattha paññāvevattatam attano samamupassamānena atthavidhe  
suttasankhepe<sup>5</sup> yattha<sup>6</sup> yattha sakkoti, tattha tattha yojetabban<sup>7</sup>  
Tattha tattha<sup>7</sup> yojetvā suttassa attho niddisitatabbo. Na hi sati-  
vedanā<sup>8</sup> manodhāretvā sakkāyena kenaci suttassa attho yathā-  
bhūtam niddisitum.

Tattha purimakkānam suttānam imā uddānagāthā:-

Kāmandhā<sup>9</sup> jālasaññehannā, pañca nīvaranāni ca,  
manopubbāṅgamā dhammā Mahānāmo ca Sākiyo<sup>10</sup>  
uddham adho vitarāgo<sup>11</sup> yañ ca sīlakimattiya<sup>12</sup>  
yassa selūpanam citta<sup>13</sup> upatissa pucchādika,  
yassa kāyagatā sati channam tamo parāyano,  
na tam dalham cetasikam ayaṃ loko ti ādikaṃ  
cattāro e'eva puggalā dādato puññam pavaddhitaṃ  
sotānugatesu dhammesu imā tesam uddānagāthā.<sup>14</sup>

1. S.BI.B3. 'vise. 2. S. 'buddho. 3. S.BI. vasiyanti. 4.  
BI. sattānam. 5. BI. suttam saṅkhepam, S. 'sañcepayattha. 6.  
B2. om. 7. S.BI. om. 8. MSS. 'vedhānam. 9. B2. Kāmantā.  
10. BI. Mahānāmo tathā tayo, S. Mahānāmo mākeyo. 11. BI.  
uddham asekkhā saṅkilesa, S. uddham asekkhānam kilesa-vitarāgo.  
12. S.BI. yañ ca sīlam kimattiyo. 13. S.BI. tassa .. cittaṃ.  
14. S.BI. put na tam dalham cetasikam saddā name parāyano  
sotānugatā sati ime cattāro puggalā pi. (for the last 4 lines  
of the uddānagāthā.).

Tattha katamā<sup>1</sup> ānatti?<sup>(a)</sup>

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo dukkham appiyam<sup>2</sup>  
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho.\*  
Atīte Rādha rūpe<sup>3</sup> anapokkhā<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>5</sup> ti vitthārena kātabbā.  
Sīlavantena Ānandapuggalena sadā karaṇīyā kin ti 'me avi-  
ppaṭisāro assā ti.

Ayam vuccati ānatti.

Tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ?<sup>(b)</sup>

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ<sup>6</sup>  
chattam mahantam yathā vassakāle  
es'ānisaṃso dhamme sucinṇe  
na duggatim gacchati dhammacāri<sup>7</sup>.@  
Idam phalaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

Tattha katamo upāyo?<sup>(c)</sup>

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati  
atha nibbindati<sup>9</sup> dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā.%  
Sattahāngehi<sup>10</sup> samannāgato<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhu api Himavantam  
pabbatarājānam caleyya,<sup>12</sup> ko pana vādo chavaṃ<sup>13</sup> aviḍḍam

---

\* Ud. 4; S. I, 209; Nett. 131. @ Thag. v. 303; Jat. IV.  
p. 54 sq., Nett. p. 6.

% Dh. 279; Thag. I, 677/78; Nett. 6.

(a) Nett. p. 7. (b) Nett. p. 6. (c) Nett. p. 6.

---

1. MSS. katarā. 2. S. dukkhassa-m-appiyam. 3. S.Bl. rāgādusena.  
4. S.Bl. asekkhā. 5. Bl. hoti. 6. MSS. dhammacāri. 7. S.  
brahmacāri. 8. S.Bl. om. and put Sīlavantena .... assā ti (5th.  
and 6th. line) here. 9. B2. attha nibbindhati. 10. S. 'sange'.  
11. B2.B3. sampannā' (always). 12. B.MSS. cyāleyya. 13. S.  
bhavam.

sattakesu veyyākaranam kātabbam.

Ayam upāyo.

Tattha katamā ānatti ca phalañ ca?

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo<sup>1</sup> dukkham appiyam

mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho

sace hi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karosi<sup>2</sup> vā karissasi<sup>3</sup>

na te dukkhā pamokkhatthi<sup>4</sup> upeccā<sup>5</sup> pi palāyato.<sup>6</sup> x

Pūrimikāya gāthāya ānatti, pacchimakāya phalaṃ.

Sīle patitthāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā yā ca cittaabhāvanā  
yā ca paññābhāvanā yā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ānatti rāgavirāgā<sup>8</sup> ca phalaṃ<sup>9</sup>.

Tattha katamaṃ phalañ ca upāyo ca?

Sīle patitthāya naro sappañño<sup>10</sup>

cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāveyam

ātāpī nipako bhikkhu

so imam vijataye jataṃ.@

Pūrimikāya addhagāthāya upāyo, pacchimakāya<sup>11</sup> addhagāthāya  
phalaṃ.

---

x ante p. 55.

@ S. I, 13, 165.

- 
1. S. te. 2. S.B1. karomi. 3. S. byākarissasi, B2. karissati.  
4. B1. mukkho ti, S. ti, Nett. mutty atthi. 5. S.B1.B3. upa'.  
6. B1. na liyate. 7. B1. ayam. 8. B2. rāgā. 9. S. phale.  
10. S. niyo sappañño. 11. MSS. pacchimikāya.



Nandiko Sakko isivuttapūririkāmaekarakkhe<sup>1</sup> suttam mūlato upādāya yāva chasu<sup>2</sup> dhammesu;uttari pañcasu dhammesu yo<sup>3</sup> ca yogo karaṇīyo, ayaṃ upāyo asahagatassa kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ muccati<sup>4</sup> ti. Sabbāsu<sup>5</sup> chasu<sup>5</sup> tisu<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ upāyo ca phalañ ca.

Tattha katamā ānatti ca phalañ ca upāyo ca?

Suññato lokam avekkhassu<sup>7</sup> Mogharājā sadā sato<sup>8</sup> attānudittim<sup>9</sup> uhacca evaṃ macoutaro siyā.\*

Suññato lokam avekkhassu<sup>7</sup> Mogharājā ti<sup>10</sup> ānatti. Sadā sato ti upāyo. Attānudittim<sup>9</sup> uhacca, evaṃ macoutaro siyā ti<sup>10</sup> phalam.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam anicean ti pajānāti. Evaṃ passaṃ ariyasāvako parimuccati<sup>11</sup> jātiyā pi<sup>(a)</sup> -pe-<sup>12</sup> upāyase<sup>13</sup> pi idha tīni pi<sup>14</sup>.

Tattha katamo assado?<sup>(b)</sup>

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati<sup>15(c)</sup> ayaṃ assado.

Dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalacariyā hetūhi<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā sugatim saggaṃ lokam

\* S.N. 1119; cf. Nett. p. 7.

(a) Cf. S. III, 13; V, 414. (b) Nett. 5. (c) S.N. 766; Nett. 5.

1. S. 'paririkā ca eka', Bl. 'parikkhāya ca eka'. 2. Bl. kā. 3. MSS. yā. 4. Bl. muñjati. 5. S. sabbasukhāsu. 6. Bl. om. sabba ... tisu. 7. S.Bl. avekkhasu. 8. S. padāhetā. 9. S. Bl.B2. 'dittim. 10. S. om. 11. S. 'pucchati. 12. Bl. jātiyā ayaṃ pi. 13. S.Bl. upāyo. 14. Bl. om. pi idha tīni pi. 15. S.Bl. 'icchatī. 16. S.Bl. hetu ti.



upapajjanti(a).

Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?(b)

Kāmesu ve haññate<sup>1</sup> sambhāma<sup>2</sup> e'eva ayaṃ ādīnavo. Pāsenadi  
Sāmyuttake Sutte pabbate upama<sup>(c)</sup> ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?(d)

Yo kāme parivajjēti sappass'eva padā siro<sup>3</sup>

so 'maṃ<sup>4</sup> visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. \*

Sāmyuttake Suttaṃ pāricchattako paṇḍupalāso sannipalāso  
idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca?

Yāni karoti puriso tāni passati attani

kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ pāpakārī paccanubhoti ayaṃ assādo. Lābhālabha-  
atthakesu byākaraṇaṃ.

Tattha alabho ayaso nindā dukkhaṃ ayaṃ ādīnavo. Lābho yaso  
sukhaṃ pasamsā ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca?

---

\* S.N. 768; Nett. 6, 69.

(a) S. I, 95 f. (b) Nett. 5. (c) S. I, 102, end of Kosala-  
sutta. (d) Nett. 6.

---

1. S.B1. haññato. 2. S. sabbā, B2. sabbāma, B1. sabbā macc'eva.  
3. S.B1. siro sampadā. 4. S.B1.B2. imaṃ. 5.

Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ adhippāyo ca ijjhati<sup>1</sup>

khippaṇ ca paramaṃ santim<sup>2</sup> nibbānaṃ adhigacchatī ti.

Yo ca vipāko puññānaṃ yā ca<sup>3</sup> adhippāyassa ijjhānā<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ  
assādo. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> khippaṇ ca paramaṃ santim<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṃ adhigacchatī  
ti, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Battissāya<sup>7</sup> o'eva mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatassa  
mahāpurisassa dve yeva gatiyo honti, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati  
rājā hoti cakkavatti yāva<sup>(a)</sup> abhivijjinitvā<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasati  
ayaṃ assādo.<sup>9</sup> Sace agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajjati<sup>(b)</sup> sabbena  
osadhena<sup>10</sup> nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.

Tattha katamo ādīnava ca nissaraṇaṃ ca?

Ādinavassa ayaṃ ñatvā<sup>11</sup> jātimaṇasambhavaṃ<sup>12</sup>

anādātum na nibbattati<sup>13</sup> jātimaṇasankhaya<sup>14</sup>. @

Pūrimikāya addha<sup>15</sup> gāthāya jātimaṇasambhavo ādīnava.

Anādātum na nibbatti<sup>16</sup> jātimaṇasankhaya ti nissaraṇaṃ.

Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno yaṃ idaṃ jāyate ca miyate ca  
yāva kudassu nāmaṃ<sup>17</sup> dukkhassa anto bhavissati<sup>(c)</sup> parato vā

@Cf. S.N. 741.

(a) D. II, p. 19. (b) Ibid. (c) Ibid.

1. S. icchati. 2. S. virimaṃ sandhi. 3. B2.B3. yo ca, Bl. om.  
4. Bl. icchati, S. om. 5. Bl. om., S. Ayam punarāsā khip'.  
6. S. parimaṃ ti. 7. Bl.B2. battissāya, S. pattissāya-m-eva.  
8. S.B2. ativijjinetvā. 9. Bl. om; yāva (8th line) ... assādo.  
10. Bl. put here abhivijjinetvā .... assādo; repeats sace  
agārasmā ... osadhena; and adds abhivijjinetvā ajjhāvasati.  
11. B2.B3. Ādinavassa bhayaṃ ... 12. S. 'jāramaraṇabbhayaṃ,  
Bl. jātijarāmaranabbhayaṃ. 13. Bl. om. na., B2.B3. nippattati.  
14. S.Bl. jātijarā ... 15. S.Bl. ādī. 16. Bl. nibbattati, B2.3  
nippattati. 17. S.Bl. kudassu nāmaṃ assa.

ti ettha yā uparikkhā<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yo gedham<sup>2</sup> ñatvā abhi-  
nikkhamati yāva purāṇakāya<sup>3</sup> rājadhāniyā, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ ādīnavo ca nissaraṇaṃ ca.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo<sup>4</sup> ca nissaraṇaṃ ca?

Kāmā hi<sup>5</sup> citrā vividhā manoramā<sup>6</sup>

virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ\*

tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'smi<sup>8</sup> rāja

apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo. @

Yaṃ<sup>7</sup> kāmā hi citrā vividhā manoramā ti ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ  
virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ ti ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yaṃ ahaṃ agāra-  
smā pabbajito 'smi<sup>8</sup> rāja apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti  
idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Balavaṃ bālôpamaṃ<sup>9</sup> suttam yaṃ āsāya vā vedanīyaṃ kammaṃ  
gāhati tathā ce pi yaṃ yaṃ pāpakammaṃ anubhoti, tattha dukkha-  
vedanīyena kammaṇa abhāvitakāyena ca yāva parittacetaso<sup>10</sup> ca  
ādīnavam dasseti. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~. Sukhavedanīyena kammaṇa  
assādeti, yaṃ purā sadiso hoti, bhāvitacitto bhāvitakāyo  
bhāvitapañño Mahānāma<sup>11</sup> aparittacetaso, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

---

\* S.N. v. 50. @ Thag. v. 788.

---

1. S. uparikkhayā, Bl. om: parato (pre. page) .. uparikkhā.  
2. S. vedham. 3. S. purāṇikajāya. 4. Bl. ādīnavan. 5. S. Bl.  
om. 6. S. Bl. vividhamanoramā, S.N. madharā mano'. 7. S. Ayaṃ,  
Bl. om. 8. B2.B3. 'mhi. 9. S. Lavakaṃ bālôpamaṃ, Bl. Lava-  
ṇaṃ sallosamaṃ. 10. S. 'cetasena. 11. MSS. Mahānāmo.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ<sup>1</sup> suttaṃ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjū khīraṃ va muccati,  
dāhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> bālaṃ anveti bhaṣmācchanno<sup>3</sup> va pāvako<sup>4</sup>. \*  
Cattāri agatigamaṇāni,<sup>(b)</sup> idaṃ lokikaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokūttaraṃ suttaṃ?<sup>(c)</sup>

Yass' indriyāni samathāngatāni  
assa yathā sārathinā sudantā,  
paṇīnamānassa<sup>5</sup> anāsavassa  
devā pi<sup>6</sup> tassa piḥayanti<sup>7</sup> tādino ti. @  
Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṇīto<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi<sup>9</sup> ti.  
Idaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ lokuttaraṃ ca<sup>10</sup> suttaṃ?<sup>(d)</sup>

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne<sup>11</sup> va matthake  
kāmarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje. %  
Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne<sup>11</sup> va matthake ti<sup>12</sup> lokikaṃ.  
Kāmarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti lokuttaraṃ.  
Kabalīkāro<sup>13</sup> āhāre atthi chando<sup>14</sup> ti lokikaṃ; nātthi  
chando<sup>14</sup> ti lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

\*Dhp. 71; Nett. 161. @Dhp. 94; Thag. 205; Nett. p. 162.

%S. I, 13 -53-; Thag. 39/40.

(a) Nett. p. 161. (b) A. II, 18. (c) Nett. 162. (d) Nett. 16

1. S.B1. lokiyaṃ. 2. S. arahantaṃ, B1. hantaṃ. 3. S. samma-  
cchanno. 4. S.B1. pākato. 5. S. 'mānasā. 6. S. ti. 7. S.  
vibhayanti. 8. B2.B3. om., S. paṇīyo. 9. S.B1. deseyyāmi.  
10. S.B1. om: lokuttaraṃ ca. 11. B2.B3. 'māno. 12. S.B1. om.  
13. S.B1. Kappali'. 14. S.B1. 'cchanno.

Tattha katamaṃ<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yo pāṇam atipāṭeti musāvadaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca bhāsati

loke adinnaṃ ādiyati<sup>3</sup> paradāraṃ<sup>4</sup> ca gacchati.

Surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro anuyuñjati<sup>5</sup>

appahāya<sup>6</sup> pañca nīvaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> dussilo ti pavuccati<sup>8</sup>.\*

Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tiṇi 'māni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave duccharitāni.<sup>(b)</sup>

Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tattha katamo vipāko?<sup>(c)</sup>

Saṭṭhi-vassa-sahassāni yathārūpi vipaccagā<sup>10</sup>.@

Atthi bhikkhave cha phassāyatanāni yo atthi bhikkhave cha  
phassāyataniko sabbo.

Ayaṃ vipāko.

Tattha katamaṃ kammaṃ ca vipāko ca?<sup>(d)</sup>

Ayasā va<sup>11</sup> malaṃ samutṭhitam, tat' utthāya<sup>12</sup> tam

eva khādati

evaṃ atidhonaṇṇaṃ sāni kammāni nayanti

duggatiṃ<sup>13</sup>.%

---

\* Dhp. 246-7. @ Cf. Jat. III, p. 47. % Dhp. 240; Net.129.

(a) Nett. 178. (b) A. I, (c) Nett. 180. (d) Nett. 181.

---

1. B1. kataram. 2. S. 'bhāsan. 3. B2. ādiyi. 4. S. 'dārā.  
5. B2. 'yujjhati. 6. S.B1. appahā. 7. B2.B3. nīvaraṇaṃ, S.  
navarāṇi. 8. B2.B3. om. 9. B2. om. 10. B2.B3. apajjagā,  
S. apaccagā. 11. S.B1. hi. 12. S.B1.B2. malaṃ samutṭhāya tam.  
13. S.B1.B2. evaṃ naraṃ pāpakammaṇa sakāni kammāni nayanti  
duggati.



Ayasā va<sup>1</sup> malam samutṭhitam yāva sāni<sup>2</sup> kammāni<sup>3</sup> ti idam  
kammaṃ; nayanti duggatin<sup>3</sup> ti vipāko.

Catūsu sammāpatipajjamāno mētari pitari tathāgate tathāgata-  
sāvake yā sammāpatipatti, idam kammaṃ; yaṃ devesu upapajjati,  
ayaṃ vipāko.

Idam kammañ ca vipāko ca.

Tattha katamaṃ nidditṭham<sup>4</sup> suttaṃ?

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>5</sup> ekāro<sup>6</sup> vattati<sup>7</sup> ratho<sup>8</sup>

anighaṃ<sup>9</sup> passa<sup>10</sup> āyantaṃ chinnaśotaṃ abandhanaṃ. \*

Yaṃ vā Cittaṃ samaṇesu Citto gaḥapati dissati.

Evam imāya gāthāya nidditṭho attho.

Gopalakôpame ekādasa padāni. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
rūpaññū hoti; yā ca atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti ti. Imāni ekādasa  
padāni yathābhāsitaṇi<sup>11</sup> nidditṭho attho.

Tattha katamo anidditṭho attho<sup>12</sup>?

Sukho viveko<sup>13</sup> tuṭṭhassa<sup>14</sup> sutadhammassa<sup>15</sup> passato

abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ loke pūṇabhūtesu saṃyamo ti.

Sukhā virāgatā<sup>16</sup> loke kāmānaṃ<sup>17</sup> samatikkamo

asmimānassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve<sup>18</sup> paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti. @

---

\* Ud. p. 76; S. IV, 293 f. @ Ud. p. 10; Vin. I, i. p. 2.

---

1. S.Bl. hi. 2. Bl.B2. sakāni. 3. S.Bl. duggati. 4. S.Bl.  
nidditṭha. 5. Bl. 'sacchādo. 6. S. ekāre, Bl. elakāro. 7.  
S. bhāttate, Bl. vattate. 8. S.Bl. ratto. 9. S. anisaṃ. 10.  
S.Bl. sassa. 11. Bl. bhāsita na. 12. Bl. om. 13. MSS. vipāko  
14. S.Bl. tuṭṭhissa. 15. MSS. sutadharassa dhammassa. 16.  
S. Sukhavigato, Bl. Sukhabhāgiyā gato. 17. Bl. om: loke kā.  
18. S. ca.



Idaṃ anidditthaṃ.

Attha mahāpurisavitakkā<sup>1</sup>. (a)

Idaṃ anidditthaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nidditthaṃ ca anidditthaṃ ca<sup>2</sup>?

Pasannanetto sumukho brahā<sup>3</sup> uju patāpavā<sup>4</sup>

majjhe samānasanghassa ādicco va<sup>5</sup> virocasi<sup>6</sup>. \*

Pasannanetto yāva ādicco va<sup>7</sup> virocasi<sup>6</sup> ti nidditthaṃ.

Pasannanetto yo Bhagavā, kathaṃ ca pana pasannanettatā<sup>8</sup>,  
kathaṃ sumukhatā<sup>9</sup>, kathaṃ brahmakāyatā, kathaṃ ujukatā,  
kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāsata-savatā<sup>11</sup>, kathaṃ virocata ti anidditthaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Phenapindōpamaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ<sup>(b)</sup>: yathā phenapindo evarūpaṃ  
yathā pubbulho<sup>13</sup> evaṃ vedanā yā<sup>14</sup> ca viññāṇaṃ pañcakkhandhā  
pañcahi upamāhi nidditthā. Kena kāraṇena? Phenapindōpamaṃ  
rūpaṃ sabbaṃ ca cakkhuvānneyyaṃ yaṃ vā catūhi āyatanehi.  
Kathaṃ vedanā pubbulhūpama<sup>15</sup>? Katarā ca sā<sup>16</sup> vedanā<sup>17</sup> sukhā  
dukkhā adukkha-m-asukhā? Evaṃ esā anidditthā<sup>18</sup>.

Evaṃ nidditthaṃ ca anidditthaṃ ca<sup>19</sup>.

---

\* S.N. 550.

(a) A. IV, 229.

(b) S. III, 140 f.

---

1. S.Bl. 'vitakko. 2. Bl. om. aniddi'. 3. MSS. Brahmā. 4. Bl. ujuggattatā, B2.B3. ujuttahāsita, S. ujupasatam atha.  
5. Bl. om. 6. MSS. virocati. 7. S.Bl. om. 8. S. om. pasanna.  
9. S. brahmasukkhata. 10. S. katamaṃ. 11. S. bhāsata ...  
12. Bl. om. Pasannanetto (8th. line) .... anidditthaṃ. 13. S. bubbullo. 14. Bl. māyā. 15. S.Bl. bubbulamā, B2.B3. pubbulha-pamā. 16. S.Bl. om. 17. S.Bl. vedano. 18. S.Bl. om. 19. S.Bl. om. aniddi'.

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Paññā hi setthā lokasmiṃ yāya<sup>1</sup> nibbedhabhāginī<sup>2</sup>

yāya<sup>3</sup> sammāpatipatti<sup>4</sup> jātimaṇasasaṅkhayā<sup>5</sup>. (a)

Tiṇ' imāni indriyāni<sup>(b)</sup> anaññātaññessamīti indriyaṃ aññin-  
driyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ<sup>7</sup> ñeyyaṃ? (c)

Kāmesu sattā kāmāpasāṅgasattā<sup>8</sup>

saṃyojane vajjaṃ apassamānā

na hi jātu<sup>9</sup> saṃyojanasaṅgasattā

oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahannaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti. (d)

Catūhi āgehi samannāgatā kāyassa bhedaṃ deveṣu uppajjanti.

Udāne Kapiyaṃ Suttaṃ apañnakapasādanīyaṃ.<sup>11</sup>

Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ ca ñeyyaṃ ca? (e)

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati

atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā. (f)

Yadā passati<sup>13</sup> ti ñāṇaṃ. Yo sabbadhamme anattakārena

---

(a) Cf. Itv. p. 35, Nett. 166. (b) Dhs. 296, 553, 555 etc.

(c) Nett. 166. (d) ante p. 12. (e) Nett. 167. (f) ante p. 55.

---

1. MSS. yāyaṃ. 2. Bl. B2. 'bhāgiyaṃ. 3. Bl. om. others. yāyaṃ.  
4. Bl. add. jānāti. 5. S. jaramarāṇa'. 6. Bl. anna vibhavin-  
driyaṃ. 7. MSS. kataraṃ. 8. MSS. kāmāsaṅga'. 9. Bl. jantuno,  
B2. B3. jātuṃ. 10. Ud. mahantaṃ. 11. Bl. om. suttaṃ ...  
12. S. Bl. om. Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ. 13. Bl. paññā passati.

upaṭṭhapeti, idaṃ ñeyyam.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni, tattha tīni neyyāni maggasaccam  
sīlakkhandho ca paññakkhandho ca ñāṇam.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanam?<sup>(a)</sup>

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā

etaṃhi<sup>1</sup> tumhe<sup>2</sup> paṭipajjatha<sup>3</sup>; Mārass' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> pamohanam<sup>5</sup>.<sup>(b)</sup>

Catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako attanā<sup>6</sup> yeva attānam<sup>7</sup>  
byākareyya khīṇanirayo<sup>8</sup>, yāva sotāpanno<sup>9</sup> 'mhi avinipātadhammo  
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.<sup>(c)</sup>

Idaṃ dassanam.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā?<sup>(d)</sup>

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni

ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke

so puggalo matimā<sup>10</sup> ca rūpasāññi

sumohagatā na<sup>10</sup> jānāti me ti.<sup>11</sup> <sup>(e)</sup>

Cattāri dhammapadāni anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammāsati sammā-  
samādhi.<sup>(f)</sup>

Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

---

(a) Nett. 168. (b) Cf. ante p. 13. (c) S. II, 68.

(d) Nett. 170. (e) Cf. S.N. 516, Nett. 170. (f) A. II, 29.

---

1. S.B1. etamsi. 2. B3. om. 3. S.B1. 'pajjati, B2. 'pajja.  
4. S. Mārassena, B2. Mārassenam. 5. S.B1.B2. samohanam, Dh. pamocanam. 6. S.B1. attano. 7. B1. attam, S. hattā. 8. S.B1. khīṇā yeva nirayā. 9. B2.B3. 'paññā. 10. S. sumopahagatāni. 11. S.B2.B3. om. me ti., S. add. Te before cattāri. 0. S.B2.B3. mati.

Tattha katamam dassanañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhāvanañ ca<sup>2?</sup>(a)

Vacasā manasā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kammanā<sup>5</sup> ca

aviruddho sammā viditvā<sup>6</sup> dhammam<sup>7</sup>

nibbānapadābhipatthayāno<sup>8</sup>

sammā<sup>9</sup> so loka paribbajeyya.%

Sotāpattiphalam sacchikātukāmena katame dhammā manasikāta-  
bbā. Bhagavā āha pañc'upādānakkhandhā<sup>10</sup>.

Idam dassanañ ca<sup>11</sup> bhāvanañ ca.

Tattha katame vipākadhammadhammā?<sup>(b)</sup>

Yāni karoti puriso<sup>(c)</sup> ti vitthāro.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave sucaritāni.

Ayam vipākadhammadhammā.

Tattha<sup>12</sup> katame navipākadhammadhammā?

Rūpam vedayitam saññā<sup>13</sup>, viññānam yā c'eva<sup>14</sup> cetanā. N'eso  
'ham asmi na m'eso<sup>15</sup> attā ti<sup>16</sup> iti diṭṭho virajjati.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā, ayam navipākadhammadhammā.<sup>17</sup>

Tattha katamo nevavipāko-navipākadhammadhammo<sup>18?</sup>

% S.N. 365.

(a) Nett. 170. (b) Dhs. 988. (c) Cf. ante p. 58.

1. S.Bl.B2. om. 2. B3. bhāvanā ca. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. all MSS. om. 5. all MSS. kammunā. 6. B2.B3. add. na. 7. S. virato dhammā viditu dhammā ca maggo, Bl. virato sammā dhiti dhammo ca maggo. 8. S.Bl. nibbānapathāya sikkhamāno. 9. S.Bl. samā. 10. S. paccuppāda'. 11. S.Bl. dassanabhāvanañ ca. 12. S.Bl. om. Yāni karoti (10th. line) .... Tattha. 13. S.Bl. paññā. 14. S.Bl. yāva. 15. Bl. n'eso. 16. S. attāna ti, Bl. om. ti. 17. S.Bl. om. ayam ... dhammā. 18. S. vipāko-navipākadhammo, Bl. navipāko-navipākadhammā.

Ye evaṃ paṭipajjanti na yaṃ Buddhena desitaṃ

te dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti satthusāsanakārekā ti.<sup>50</sup>

Iti yañ ca samāpaṭṭipattiyo<sup>1</sup> ca nirodho ca<sup>2</sup>, ubhayaṃ etaṃ  
nevavipāko-navipākadhammo<sup>3</sup>.

Brahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi, brahmacariyaphalāni  
ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaphalāni  
sotâpattiphalam yāva arahattam.

Tattha ketamam saka vacanam? (a)

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā

sacittapariyodapanam etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.®

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave vimokkhamukhāni..

Idam sakavacanam.

Tattha katamam paravacanam? (b)

N'atthi puttasaṃmam peṃmam n'atthi goṇasaṃmam dhaṇaṃ

n'atthi sūriyasamā ābhā samuddaparamā sarā<sup>5</sup>. 𑀔

Hetunā mārissā kosi<sup>6</sup> kākā<sup>7</sup> subhāsitena saṅgāma<sup>8</sup>vi<sup>9</sup>jayo so pi  
 nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam suphalam<sup>8</sup> paribhuñja-  
 māno ti vitthārena kātabbam. (c)

Idam paravacanam.

@Dhp. 183; D. II, 49; Nett. 171.

Ø S. I, p. 6; Nett. p. 185.

(a) Nett. 171. (b) Nett. 172. (c) Cf. S. I, p. 222 sqq.

1. S.Bl. samāpattiyo. 2. MSS. om. 3. S.Bl. navipāko-navi'.  
4. Bl. om. 'yaṃ, S. Brahmācarite bhikkhu desissāmi etc.  
5. S. sakā. 6. Bl. asi. 7. Bl. om. 8. B2.B3. phalam.



Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanañ ca<sup>1</sup> paravacanañ ca?<sup>(a)</sup>  
Yaṃ pattem<sup>2</sup> yañ ca pattabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>, ubhayaṃ etaṃ rājañukinnaṃ<sup>4</sup>.  
Ye evaṃ-vādino n'atthi, tesam<sup>5</sup> kāmesu doso<sup>6</sup> ti.<sup>(b)</sup>  
Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.  
Yo<sup>7</sup> te ubho ante<sup>8</sup> anupagamma vattate<sup>9</sup> tesam n'atthi paññā-  
panāya<sup>10</sup>.

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

Nandati puttehi puttimā  
bhogiko<sup>11</sup> bhogehi tath' eva nandati  
upadhī hi<sup>12</sup> jano nandito<sup>13</sup>  
na hi so<sup>14</sup> nandati yo nirupadhī<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> - paravacanaṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Socati<sup>17</sup> puttehi<sup>18</sup> puttimā  
gomiko<sup>19</sup> gohi<sup>20</sup> tath' eva socati  
upadhī hi<sup>12</sup> jano sa socati<sup>21</sup>

na hi socati yo nirupadhī ti<sup>22</sup> - sakavacanaṃ.<sup>22</sup>

Idaṃ sakavacanañ ca<sup>23</sup> paravacanañ ca.

(a) Nett. 173. (b) S. I, 71 sq.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. S.N. 33; S. I, 6; Nett. p. 34. <sup>2</sup> Cf. S.N. 34.

1. S.B1.B2. om. 2. S.B1. puttaṃ. 3. S.B1. vattabbaṃ. 4. S.B1. jarājinnā, B2. jānugannaṃ, B3. jānu'. 5. S.B1. om. 6. B2.B3. assādo. 7. S.B1. Ye! 8. S. bhante. 9. B2.B3. vattī. 10. S. sammāpanāya, B1. 'panā. 11. S.B1. bhogito. 12. S.B1. om. 13. S.B1. om. 14. S. om. na hi, B1. om. na hi so. 15. B1. nandati yāva upadhī ti. 16. S.B1. saka'. 17. S. Yo, B1. Ya. 18. B3. om. 19. B1. godhito, B2.B3. bhogiko. 20. S. kehi, B1. gotehi, B2.B3. bhogehi. 21. B3. socanā. 22. B1. om. yo nirupadhī ... 'vacanaṃ. 23. S.B1.B2. om.



Tattha katamaṃ sattādhittānaṃ<sup>1</sup>? (a)

Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti

sabbe gamissanti<sup>2</sup> paṇāya dehaṃ<sup>3</sup>,

taṃ sabbam jāni<sup>4</sup> kusalo viditvā

dharmetthito brahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carēyya<sup>6</sup>.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave satthāro<sup>7</sup>: tathāgato araham sekko<sup>8</sup>  
paṭipado<sup>9</sup>.

Idaṃ sattādhittānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ dhammādhittānaṃ? (b)

Yaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> kāmasukham<sup>11</sup> loke yaṃ c'etaṃ<sup>12</sup> diviyaṃ<sup>13</sup> sukham

tanhākkhayasukhas<sup>14</sup> etaṃ<sup>14</sup> kalam n'agghanti solasiṃ.<sup>15</sup>

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā.

Idaṃ dhammādhittānaṃ<sup>15</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ sattādhittānaṃ ca dhammādhittānaṃ ca<sup>16</sup>?

Duddasaṃ antaṃ saccam duddaso paṭivedho bālehi

jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti vadāmi.<sup>17</sup>

Duddasaṃ antaṃ saccam duddaso paṭivedho bālehi ti dhammā-  
dhittānaṃ. Jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti sattādhittānaṃ.

\* Cf. Ud. p. 48; Nett. p. 164.    \* Ud. p. 11; cf. M.Bh. XII, 174, 46; 177, 51.

¶

(a) Nett. p. 164.

(b) Nett. p. 165.

1. S. sattānaṃ dhittānaṃ. 2. S.Bl. pi santā. 3. S. om., Bl. mahādehā. 4. MSS. jāni. 5. S. 'care, Bl. 'carayam. 6. S.Bl. careyyum. 7. Bl. satthā. 8. MSS. sekka. 9. S.Bl. 'padā. 10. S. add. phalam, D. add. balam. 11. S.Bl. 'sukhā. 12. Bl. ce. 13. S. āpassa, Bl. āppassa. 14. S.Bl. tanhākkhaye sukhassotaṃ. 15. S. 'paṭṭhānaṃ, Bl. 'dittānaṃ. 16. S. om. dhammā... ca.

Dārakkhandhōpama<sup>1</sup> Gaṅgāya tīriyā orimañ ca tīraṃ pārimañ  
ca tīraṃ<sup>2</sup> thale va ca na ca ussīraṃ<sup>3</sup> na majjhe<sup>4</sup> ca na<sup>5</sup> saṃsi-  
danamanussagāho<sup>6</sup> ca amanussagāho ca antopūribhāvo ca<sup>(a)</sup> idam  
dhammādhittānaṃ.

Evam<sup>7</sup> pana bhikkhu nibbānaninno bhavissati, nibbānaparāyano  
ti sattādhittānaṃ.

Idam sattādhittānañ ca dhammādhittānañ ca.

Tattha ketamo thavo<sup>8</sup>? (b)

Maggan<sup>9</sup> atthāṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaṃ caturo padā<sup>10</sup>

virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ dvipadānañ<sup>11</sup> ca cakkhumā.<sup>12</sup>

Tīn<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave aggāni<sup>12</sup> Buddho sattānaṃ<sup>13</sup>, virāgo  
dhammānaṃ, saṅgho gaṇānaṃ.

Ayam thavo<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ? (c)

Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu sādhu vācāya saṃvaro

manasā saṃvaro sādhu<sup>14</sup> sabbattha<sup>15</sup> saṃvuto<sup>16</sup>

sabbattha<sup>17</sup> saṃvuto<sup>17</sup> bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati. ©

Idam Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dhp. 273; Nett. p. 188.    © Dhp. 361; S. I, 73; Mil. 399.

(a) S. IV, 179.    (b) Nett. p. 188.    (c) Nett. 184.

---

1. S. 'kkhando/sama. Bl. 'Kkhandho oggama. 2. S. Bl. om. pāri...  
tīraṃ. 3. S. thale va na ca ussīraṇam, Bl. balena ca ussīra-  
nam, both omit na following. 4. S. macche. 5. S. B2. B3. nam.  
6. S. Bl. saṃsīdanam anugāho. 7. B3. Eva. 8. S. Bl. paṭhama.  
9. S. Bl. maggan'. 10. S. Bl. padam. 11. S. Bl. dīpa'. 12.  
S. Bl. aggāni. 13. S. satthānaṃ. 14. Bl. om. 15. B2. B3. sabba  
ssa. 16. Bl. 'vutto, S. 'vuttā. 17. S. Bl. om.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave karanīyāni: kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucari-  
taṃ<sup>1</sup> manosucaritaṃ.<sup>(a)</sup>

Idaṃ anuññataṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ?<sup>(b)</sup>

N'atthi puttasaṃaṃ pemaṃ<sup>(c)</sup> vitthāro.

Idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave akaranīyāni sayamaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya dositāni.  
Katamāni?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> manoduccaritaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññataṃ ca paṭikkhittaṃ ca?

Kāyena kusalaṃ kurumaṇo<sup>3</sup> assa<sup>4</sup> kāyena saṃvuto<sup>5</sup>

kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.<sup>6</sup>

Dvīhi paṭhama<sup>7</sup>-padehi catutthena ca<sup>8</sup> padena<sup>9</sup> anujānāti  
kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> tatiyena padena paṭikkhittānti.

Mahāvibhaṅgo acīratapaṇādo<sup>10</sup>.

---

(a) . (b) Nett. 185. (c) Cf. ante p. 63.

---

1. S.Bl. vācā'. 2. S. sayam. 3. S. 'imānā, Bl. 'manassa.

4. S. tassa, Bl. om. 5. S. saṃvatto, Bl. saṃvutto.

6. B2.B3.:

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare kurumaṇassa kāyena  
saṃvutaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.

7. S.Bl. add. maggehi. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. S. hoti, Bl. jahati.

10. S. avīrata', Bl. om. Mahā....'panādo.

Tatth'<sup>1</sup> imā uddānagāthā:-

Sace bhāyasi<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa mābhinandi anāgataṃ  
vassakāle yathā chattaṃ kusalānikamatthake<sup>3</sup>  
sabbe dhammā anattā<sup>4</sup> ti samāgataṃ vicālaye<sup>5</sup>  
na te dukkhā pamokkha<sup>6</sup>tti samatho ca vipassanā  
kāmacchandaṃ<sup>6</sup> upādāya yo so<sup>7</sup> vitakkehi khajjati<sup>8</sup>  
subhāvitatte<sup>9</sup> bojhaṅge so imaṃ vijataye jaṭaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu<sup>11</sup> samādhibhāvivbhāvase  
kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa dhammacariyāya sugataṃ<sup>12</sup>  
haññate sambhāma<sup>13</sup> eva nippotento<sup>14</sup> catuddisā  
yo kāme parivajjeti<sup>15</sup> pāricchattōpameva ca  
yāni karoti puriso lokadhammā pakāsita<sup>16</sup>  
sukho vipāko puññānaṃ tatiyaṃ aññaṃ na vijjati  
adānassa<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ ñatvā jāyate jīyate<sup>18</sup> pi ca  
kāma hi citrā<sup>19</sup> vividhā<sup>20</sup> atha loṇasallōpamaṃ<sup>21</sup>  
na hi pāpam<sup>22</sup> kataṃ<sup>22</sup> kammaṃ agatī hi ca gacchati  
yass' indriyāni samathanāgatāni tath' eva pañca ñānika  
sattiyā viya omattho<sup>23</sup> viññānaṃ ca patitṭhitā  
yo pāṇam atipāteti tīni<sup>24</sup> duccaritāni ca

1. S. Tatth'. 2. S. bhāgayasi. 3. S. kusalāni kammattake, Bl. kusalāni kamamattake. 4. Bl. anattādi. 5. S.Bl. pi pālaye. 6. Bl. kamajjhattaṃ. 7. so all MSS. 8. Bl. pajjati. 9. Bl. subhāsitatte, B2. 'tatthe. 10. Bl. jantu; S. om. Sabbe dhammā (4th. line) .. jaṭaṃ. 11. B3. avavekkhasu, others. 'kkhasu. 12. S. suggati, Bl. sugati, B3. sugatim. 13. all MSS. brahmate, cf. p. 58, line 4. 14. S. nibbattento, Bl. nibbetento, B2. nibbotṭhento. 15. S.Bl. 'bhuñjati. 16. S.Bl. apakāsikā. 17. cf. p. 59, line 13. 18. S.Bl. ajāyate, cf. p. 59. 19. MSS. citta. 20. MSS. madhurā, cf. p. 60, line 5. 21. cf. p. 60, line 13. 22. S. bāsataṃ. 23. S.Bl. omatto. 24. B2.B3. tāni, cf. p. 62, line 7.

saṭṭhiṭvassasahasāni khaṇaṃ laddhāna dullabhaṃ  
ayasā va<sup>1</sup> malam samuṭṭhitaṃ catūsu paṭipattīsu  
nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>2</sup> atha<sup>3</sup> gopālakôpamaṃ  
sukho viveko<sup>4</sup> tuṭṭhassa vitakkā ca sudesitā  
phenapiṇḍôpamaṃ<sup>5</sup> rūpaṃ brahā uju patāpavā<sup>6</sup>  
paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ anaññā<sup>7</sup>tīni indriyāni<sup>7</sup>  
kāmesu sattā kamapasāṅgasattā<sup>8</sup> atha<sup>9</sup> vaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> rahassa<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup>  
sabbe<sup>10</sup> dhammā anattā ti ariyasaccaṃ ca desitaṃ  
es' eva<sup>11</sup> maggo n' atth' añño sotāpanno ti byākare<sup>12</sup>  
yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni atha dhammapadehi ca  
vacasā manasā o'eva pañcakkhandhā<sup>13</sup> aniccato  
yāni karoti puriso tīni sucaritāni ca  
rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ paññā<sup>14</sup> pañcakkhandhā pakāsītā  
yo evaṃ paṭipajjati brahmacariyaphalāni<sup>15</sup> ca  
sabbapāpassa akaranaṃ vimokkhānaṃ taṃ<sup>16</sup> hi desitā  
n'atthi puttasaṃmaṃ peṃmaṃ devānaṃ asurāni<sup>17</sup> ca  
yaṃ pattaṃ<sup>18</sup> yañ ca pattaḃbaṃ nandati socati niccaṃ  
ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti satthāro ca pakāsītā  
yañ ca kāmasukhaṃ<sup>19</sup> loke bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā

1. Bl. om. others hi. 2. S.Bl. 'sacchādo. 3. Bl. om.  
4. MSS. vipāko; cf. p. 63, foot note 13. 5. S.Bl. phenu'.  
6. S.B2.B3. Brahmā uju satāsavā, Bl. Brahmā ujugattatā vo;  
cf. p. 64. line 5. 7. S.Bl. indriyā. 8. S. kāmāsakattā, cf.  
p. 65, f.n. 8. 9. Bl. apanṇaka. 10. S. om. 11. S. eso ti.  
12. S. 'panno hi byākaro; both S.Bl. add yass' indriyāni byā-  
kare. 13. MSS. khandhā. 14. S.Bl. saññā; cf. p. 67, f.n.13.  
15. S. brahmāce pha'. B.MSS. brahma o'eva pha'.; cf. p. 68,  
line 5. 16. S. om., B2.B3. vimokkhataṃ. 17. Bl. asurānaṃ.  
18. Bl. pattaṃ. 19. S. 'sukhā.



maggan'<sup>1</sup> atthangiko settho tayo ca aggapattiyo<sup>2</sup>  
kāyena saṃvaro sādhu karaṇīyañ ca desitaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
n'atthi attasamaṃ<sup>4</sup> pemaṃ akaraṇiyāni<sup>5</sup> ca desitā<sup>6</sup>  
kāyena kusalaṃ abhirato vinayañ ca kāmasukham loke  
bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā duddasaṃ antaṃ<sup>7</sup> c'eva parāparañ ca.

Petaḥkopadesa<sup>8</sup> Sāsanapatthānaṃ nāma dutiyabhūmi samattā<sup>9</sup>.

- 
1. S. maggo n'atth'. 2. S. aggi', Bl. aggaṃ pattito. 3.  
S.Bl. om. karaṇīyañ ca desitaṃ. 4. puttasaṃamaṃ(?), cf. p. 72,  
line 5. 5. S. ariyāni ti, B.MSS. ariyā tīni; cf. p. 72,  
line 7. 6. S. desitaṃ. 7. S.Bl. Petake. 8. S. sampattā.
-



### III.

#### Sattâdhiṭṭhāna-tatīyabhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup>?

Mohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, dosâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, rāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ,<sup>2</sup> alobhâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, adosâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, amohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, kāyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup>, manokammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, saddhindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, viriyindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, aññindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha katamaṃ rāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Vitakkapamathitassa<sup>5</sup> jantuno, tibbarāgassa<sup>6</sup>

subhānupassino,

bhīyo<sup>7</sup> taṇhā pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> eso gāḷhaṃ<sup>9</sup> karoti

bandhanaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

Vitakkapamathitassā<sup>5</sup> ti kāmārāgo. Subhānupassino ti<sup>10</sup> kāmārāgavattu. Bhīyo<sup>7</sup> taṇhā pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti kāmataṇhā. Eso gāḷhaṃ<sup>9</sup> karoti bandhanan<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>12</sup>. Iti yo yo<sup>13</sup> dhammo mūlanikkhitto<sup>14</sup>, so yev'ettha<sup>15</sup> dhammo uggaḍḍapayitabbo<sup>16</sup>. Na<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ ārabba<sup>18</sup> aññaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.<sup>(a)</sup> Yassa vitakketi<sup>19</sup> kāmavitakko, tam eva vitakkaṃ kāmavitakkena niddisiyati<sup>20</sup>. Tibbarāgassā<sup>6</sup> ti tass' eva vitakkassa<sup>21</sup> vatthum

<sup>10</sup> Dhp. 349.

(a) Cf. A. I, p. 1.

1. S. sattha adhi°, B1. satta adhi°, B2. suddâdhi°. 2. This order in all MSS. 3. S.B1. om. 4. B1. paññin°. 5. S.B1. pattitassa, B2.B3. nimmattitassa. 6. all MSS. tippa°. 7. all MSS. bhīyyo. 8. S.B1. °vaḍḍhate. 9. Dhp. esa kho dalhaṃ. 10. all MSS. om. 11. S.B1. bandhati. 12. S.B1. rāgabandhanaṃ. 13. S.B1. yeva. 14. S.B1. °nikkhito. 15. all MSS. ye c'ettha. 16. S. °pahitabbo, B2.B3. °vayitabbo. 17. S. add. hi. 18. S. ārambha. 19. S.B1. vitakkati. 20. S.B1.B2. niddisati. 21. S.B1. vitakkava.

niddissati. Subhānupassino bhīyo tanhā pavaddhati<sup>1</sup> ti tam eva  
rāgaṃ kāmataṇhā ti niddissati<sup>1</sup>. Eso gāḷhaṃ<sup>2</sup> karoti bandhanaṃ  
ti tam eva tanhāsaṃyojanāṃ niddissati. Evam gāthāsu anumini-  
tabbaṃ. Evam sa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇesu.

Tattha Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ tividhaṃ niddissati<sup>1</sup>; nissan-  
dato hetuto phalato.

Dadaṃ<sup>4</sup> piyo hoti janinda<sup>5</sup> bahū,  
kittiñ ca pappoti yaso tassa<sup>6</sup> pavaddhati,  
amañkubhūto parisam vigāhati  
visārado hoti naro amacchari<sup>7</sup>.%

Dadan ti yaṃ yaṃ dānaṃ, idaṃ<sup>8</sup> dānamayikaṃ puññakriyaṃ<sup>9</sup>.  
Tattha hetu, yaṃ cetam<sup>10</sup> Bahukittin<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> yo ca kalyāṇo  
kittisaddo<sup>12</sup> loke abbhugacchati, yaṃ bahukassa janassa piyo  
bhavati manāpo ca. Yañ ca abhippatiṣārī kālaṃ karoti ayaṃ  
nissando<sup>13</sup>. Yaṃ kāyassa bhedā devesu<sup>14</sup> upapajjati ti idaṃ  
phalaṃ.

Alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

---

% A. III, p. 40.

---

1. Bl. niddissati. 2. see ante p. 76, foot note 9. 3. S.Bl.  
om. 4. S. Indaṃ, Bl. Dandaṃ. 5. Aṅguttara. - bhajanti naṃ.  
6. S.Bl. yassa, A. ca. 7. B2. amacchati. 8. B2. add. dānaṃ  
idaṃ. 9. Bl. kriyaṃ. 10. & 11. S. vepavatu padan ti, Bl.  
hetupajanti. 11. B2.B3. bahupajanti. 12. Bl.B2. saddho.  
13. S. nissanto. 14. S. bhedo bhavesu.

Yo pāṇam atipāṭeti musāvādaṃ ca bhāsatī  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati<sup>1</sup> paradāraṃ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro abhigijjhati<sup>2</sup>?  
Appahāya<sup>3</sup> pañca<sup>4</sup> verāni dussīlo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayesūpapajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Yo pāṇam atipāṭeti ti duttho pāṇam atipāṭeti<sup>6</sup>. Musāvādaṃ  
ca bhāsatī ti dosopaghātāya<sup>7</sup> musāvādaṃ ca bhāsatī, surāmeraya-  
pānaṃ ca. Yo naro abhigijjhati ti doso nidānaṃ. Yo ca surā-  
merayapānaṃ abhigijjhati yathā paradāravihārī<sup>8</sup> amittā<sup>9</sup> jana-  
yanti<sup>10</sup>.

Pañca verāni appahāya ti pañcannaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ samati-  
kkamaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> sabbesaṃ dosaajānaṃ sā paṇṇatti<sup>12</sup>. Ten' eva dosa-  
janitena kammaṇa dussīlo iti vuccati; so pi dhammo hetunā  
niddisitaṃ, nissandena phalena ca.

Tiṇi bālassa bālalakkaṇāni<sup>(a)</sup>:- dubbhāsitaḥāsita ca hoti,  
ducintitacinti<sup>13</sup> ca dukkaṭakamma-kārī<sup>14</sup> ca.

Tattha yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca parakkamati, idaṃ assa<sup>15</sup>  
dukkata-kamma-kārī. Tā yaṃ<sup>16</sup> yathā ca<sup>17</sup> musāvādaṃ bhāsatī yathā

---

% Dhp. 246-7. (a) A. I. p. 102 sq.

---

1. B2.B3. ādiyī. 2. S. abhigacchati, Dhp. anuyujjati.  
3. S.B1. appahāyaṃ ca. 4. S. om. 5. S.B1. nirayesu upa'.  
6. S.B1. om. 'pāṭeti. 7. B1. dosanidānaṃ yo ca. 8. B2.B3.  
pamuditavīhārī, S. paruditavīhārī. 9. S. amittā, B1. apattā.  
10. S.B1.B3. janeyanti, B2. janeyyanti. 11. B1. vitakkamaṇaṃ.  
12. S.B1.B2. paṇṇati, B1.S. add. na. 13. S. durucintikaṃ cintī,  
B1. durucintita'. 14. S.B1. 'dukkata', also in the 18th. line.  
15. S. imassa. 16. S.B1. 'kāritāya. 17. S.B1. om.

pubbanidditṭham, idam assa dubbhāsita<sup>1</sup>. Yañ ca saṅkappeti  
 manoduccaritam<sup>2</sup> byāpādam. Imassa<sup>3</sup> ducintitacintita<sup>4</sup> yaṃ<sup>4</sup> so<sup>4</sup>  
 imehi tīhi bālalakkhaṇehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> tīni tajjāni dukkhāni  
 domanassāni anubhavati, so ca hoti<sup>6</sup> sabhaggato<sup>7</sup> vā parisaggato<sup>8</sup>  
 vā tajjam katham<sup>9</sup> katan<sup>9</sup> ti. Yadā bhavati<sup>10</sup> so ca pāṇātipātādi<sup>11</sup>  
 dasa akusalakammāpathā<sup>12</sup>, so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
 paṭisaṃvedeti ti. Puna ca param yadā passati coraṃ rajaparā-  
 dhikaṃ<sup>13</sup> rañṇā gahitaṃ<sup>14</sup> jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ, tass' evaṃ bhavati  
 sace mamaṃ pi rājā jāneyya<sup>15</sup> mamaṃ pi rājā gāhāpetvā<sup>16</sup> jīvitaṃ  
 voropeyyāti<sup>17</sup>, so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvede-  
 ti. Puna ca param bālo yadā bhavati āsana<sup>18</sup> samārūlho yāva yā  
 me gati bhavissati ito peca<sup>19</sup> param maraṇā ti so tato-nidānaṃ  
 dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Iti bālalakkhaṇaṃ hetu.  
 Tīni tajjāni dukkhāni nissando.<sup>20</sup> Kāyassa bhedaṃ nireyesu  
 upapajjati, idam phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ mohādhitṭhānaṃ?

Satañ c'eva saḥassānaṃ kappānaṃ saṃsarissati<sup>21</sup>

athavā pi tato bhiyyo gabbhā gabbhaṃ gamissatha<sup>22</sup>.%

%

- 
1. S. 'nidditṭhabhāsita. 2. S. 'sucaritam. 3. S.BI. Idam assa.  
 4. S. ducintitāyato, BI. ducintitāya so. 5. B.MSS. samannā.  
 6. S.BI. om. so ca hoti. 7. S.BI. sarāgato. 8. S.BI. 'sakkato  
 9. B.MSS. katham. 10. so all MSS. 11. S.BI. 'pātī. 12. S.  
 kusala...pathe, BI. 'pathe. 13. B2.B3. rājā aparādhikaṃ.  
 14. S.BI. gahitaṃ. 15. S.BI. neyya. 16. S.BI. kathāpetvā.  
 17. S.BI. 'peyya. 18. S.BI. add. ti. 19. S. om. ora. peca.  
 20. S.BI. Tīni tajjānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nissanto. 21. S.BI. 'karissa-  
 ti. 22. S. gamissati.

Anupādāya Buddhavacanāṃ saṅkhāre attato<sup>1</sup> upādāya

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti tñānam etaṃ na vijjati.

Yo yaṃ anamataggasamsāraṃ samāpanno jāyate ca miyate ca<sup>2</sup>,  
ayaṃ avijjā hetukā. Yāni pi ca saṅkhārānaṃ payojanāni, tāni  
pi avijjāpaccayāni. Yaṃ adassanaṃ Buddhavacanassa, ayaṃ avijjā  
sutte yeva niddiṭṭhaṃ. Yo ca saṅkhāre attato rahati pañcakkhan-  
dhe pañcaditṭhiyo<sup>3</sup> upagacchati: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi<sup>4</sup> eso  
me attā ti idaṃ suttaṃ avijjāya nikkhittaṃ, avijjāya nikkhi-  
pitaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ sattā sutanayena<sup>6</sup> dhammena niddisati<sup>7</sup>. Asādhāra-  
nena taṃ yeva tattha<sup>8</sup> niddisitaṃ.

Na aññaṃ ye hi kenaci<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti na ppajānanti cattāri saccāni vitthārena. Yaṃ  
tattha appajānaṇā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ hetu<sup>10</sup>. Appajānanto  
vividhe saṅkhāre abhisāṅkhāro ti, ayaṃ nissando. Yañ ca diṭṭhi-  
gatāni parāmasati<sup>11</sup>, idaṃ eva saccam moghaṃ annaṃ ti, ayaṃ  
nissando<sup>12</sup>. Yaṃ punabbhavaṃ<sup>13</sup> nibbatteti<sup>14</sup>, idaṃ phalaṃ. Ayaṃ  
pi dhammo sa niddiṭṭho hetuto ca phalato ca nissandato ca<sup>15</sup>.  
Ettha pana keci dhammā sādharmaṇā bhavanti, hetu khalu ādito

---

1. S.B1. atthato. 2. S. om. miyate ca. 3. S. pañcareyo, B1. pañcamayararo. 4. S.B1. om. eso...asmi. 5. B1. om. avijjā'.. 'pitaṃ. 6. B2.B3. sutena yena, S. suttana nayena, B1. suttana yena. 7. S.B1. niddissati. 8. B2. attā. 9. MSS. keci. 10. S.B1. add. 'ssa. 11. S.B1. 'massati. 12. S. vinissandho. B1. nissandho. 13. B3. puna bhavaṃ. 14. B1. nipatteti. 15. S.B1. om. nissandato ca,

yeva sutte nikkhipissanti<sup>1</sup>. Yathā kiṃ bhavē cattār<sup>2</sup> imāni  
bhikkhave agatigamanāni.<sup>(a)</sup> Tattha yañ ca chandâgatim<sup>3</sup> gacchati  
yañ ca bhayâgatim<sup>2</sup> gacchati<sup>3</sup>, ayam lobho akusalamūlam. Yam  
dosā<sup>4</sup>, ayam doso yeva. Yam mohā, ayam moho yeva. Evaṃ imāni  
tīni akusalamūlāni. Ādito yeva upaparikkhitabbāni. Yattha  
ekam<sup>5</sup> niddisitabbam<sup>5</sup>, yattha ekam niddisiyati. Tathā<sup>6</sup> dve  
yathā tīni na hi ādhihi anikkhitte hetu vā nissando vā phalam  
vā niddisitabbam.

Ayam c' ettha gāthā:-

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati

nihīyate tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā.<sup>%</sup>

Tattha chandā<sup>7</sup> ca ayam lobho yathā niddittham pubbe.

Tattha katamam alobhādhittānam?

Asubhānupassī viharantaṃ<sup>8</sup> indriyesu samvutaṃ<sup>9</sup>

bhojanam hi<sup>10</sup> ca mattaññū saddham<sup>11</sup> āradhāviriyaṃ

taṃ ve nappasahati<sup>12</sup> māro vāto selam va pabbatan ti.<sup>@</sup>

Tattha yā asubhāya upaparikkhā, ayam kāmesu ādīnavadassā-  
nena pariccāgo. Indriyesu samvuto<sup>13</sup> tass'eva<sup>14</sup> alobhassa

---

% A. II, p. 18, Nett. p. 129. @ Dh. 8.  
(a) .. ..

---

1. S. sutta...ssanto, Bl. suttanikkhipanto. 2. S.Bl. bhayam  
agati. 3. S.Bl. om., Bl. add. yaṃ loko. 4. Bl. doso. 5.  
S.Bl. ekaniddisitabbāni. 6. S. Yathā. 7. S. chando. 8. Bl.  
viharanto. 9. Bl. 'vuttam. 10. Bl. pi. 11. Bl. sadā, S.  
sabbam. 12. S.Bl. 'sahate. 13. S.Bl. 'vutto, 14. Bl. yeva.



pāripūriyaṃ mama āyatanaso<sup>1</sup> citaṃ anupādāya<sup>2</sup>. Bhojanam hi<sup>3</sup> ca  
 mattaññun ti rasataṇhā pahānaṃ. Iti ayam alobho asubhānupassi-  
 tāya vatthuto dhārayati, so alobho hetu<sup>4</sup>. Indriyesu guttadvāra-  
 tāya gocarato dhārayati<sup>5</sup>, bhojane mattaññutāya parato dhāra-  
 yati, ayam nissando. Taṃ ve nappasahati<sup>6</sup> māro, vāto selam va  
 pabbatan ti idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti yo<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> dhammo ādimhi nikkhi-  
 tto, so yeva majjhe<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>8</sup> avasāne<sup>8</sup> ca. N'āhaṃ bhikkhave  
 aññaṃ<sup>9</sup> ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi<sup>10</sup> asamuppannassa kāma-  
 cchandassa<sup>11</sup> anuppādāya uppannassa vā pahānāya<sup>12</sup>. Yad' idaṃ  
 asubhanimittam, tattha asubhanimittam manasikarontassa<sup>13</sup>  
 anuppanno ca kāmārāgo na<sup>14</sup> uppajjati<sup>15</sup>, uppanno ca pahīyati,  
 idaṃ alobhassa vatthu. Yaṃ puna anuppanno kāmārāgo pariyā-  
 diyati rūparāgaṃ arūparāgaṃ iti<sup>16</sup> phalaṃ. Iti ayam<sup>17</sup> pi ca  
 dhammo niddittho hetuto<sup>18</sup> ca nissandato<sup>19</sup> ca phalato ca.

Tattha katamaṃ adosaḍḍhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ekam pi ce pānaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyate<sup>20</sup> kusalo  
 tena hoti,

sabbe ca pāne anukampamāno anantapariyo<sup>21</sup> sa karoti  
 puññaṃ.<sup>22</sup>

§ A. IV. p. 151.

1. Bl. ādinavasso, S. āyahadanasso. 2. Bl. anupādā, S. 'dhāya.  
 3. S. Bl. 'hā. 4. B2.B3. alobho hoti, S. alobho hoti hetu.  
 5. S. Bl. dhārayati. 6. Bl. 'sahate. 7. S. Bl. nayo yo ca. 8.  
 S. Bl. majjho peyyāvasane (Bl. 'lasane). 9. S. Bl. om. 10.  
 Bl. samanupassavi. 11. Bl. om. 12. S. Bl. om. uppannassa ...  
 pahānāya here, and put the expression next to both the asubha-  
 nimittam in the next line. 13. S. karoti tassa, Bl. karoti  
 na tassa. 14. S. Bl. om. 15. S. Bl. ad. ti. 16. S. Bl. idaṃ.  
 17. Bl. yaṃ. 18. S. Bl. hetu. 19. S. chandata. 20. Bl. mettāya-  
 ti. 21. Bl. ānandipariyo. § S. omits the gāthā.

Ekam pi ce pāṇaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyati<sup>1</sup> ti ayaṃ adoso<sup>1</sup>.  
Nigghātena assādo. Kusalo tena hoti<sup>1</sup> ti tena kusalena dhammena  
samyutto dhammapaññattim<sup>2</sup> gacchati. Kusalo ti yathā paññāya  
pañño paṇḍiccena<sup>3</sup> paṇḍito. Anantapariyo<sup>4</sup> sa karoti puññaṃ ti  
tassa<sup>5</sup> yeva vipāko ayaṃ lokiyaṃ, na hi lokuttarassa.

Tattha yā mettāyaṇā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ kusalo bhavati, ayaṃ  
nissando. Yā va abyāpajjho bhūmiyaṃ bahupuññaṃ passavati<sup>6</sup>,  
idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti<sup>7</sup> adosehi<sup>7</sup> niddiṭṭho hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.  
Ekādas' ānisaṃsā mettāya cetovimuttiyā.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tattha yā mettā<sup>8</sup> cetovimutti, ayaṃ ariyadhammesu rāgavirāgā-  
cetovimutti, lokikāya bhūmikā hetu, yaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ<sup>9</sup> manāpo  
hoti manussānaṃ; ime ekādasā dhammā nissando. Yaṃ ca akatāvi  
brahmakāye upapajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ amohādhittānaṃ?

Pañña hi seṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> lokasmiṃ yāya<sup>11</sup> nibbedhabhāgini  
yāya<sup>11</sup> sammā pajānāti jātimaṇasaṃkhayaṃ<sup>12</sup>.<sup>(b)</sup>

Pañña hi seṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> ti vatthum<sup>13</sup> nibbedhabhāgini<sup>14</sup> ti nibbāna-

---

(a) A. V, 342; cf. Path of Purity, Ch. II, 9. (b) ante p. 65.

---

1. S.Bl. doso. 2. Bl. 'puññatti, S. 'paññatti. 3. Bl. paṇḍicco  
S. paṇḍice. 4. Bl. ānandi mariyo. 5. S.Bl. tassa. 6. S.Bl.  
pasavati. 7. S.Bl. Idam adoso ti. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. S.Bl.  
āyati. 10. S.Bl. seṭṭho. 11. MSS. yāyaṃ. 13. Bl. vuttam,  
S. vattam. 14. Bl. nibbedhagāmini.

12. S.Bl. maraṇasaṃkhayā.

gāminīyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhati.<sup>1</sup> Sammā pajānāti jāti-  
marāṇasaṅkhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti amoho. Pañña<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> hetu. Yaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ  
nissando. Yo jātīmarāṇasaṅkhayo, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca<sup>4</sup> nissandena ca phalena ca.

Tin' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni:- anaññātāññassamīti<sup>5</sup> indriyaṃ  
aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ<sup>an</sup> aññātāññassamīti<sup>5</sup> indriyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhasse ariya-  
saccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ<sup>5</sup> janeti, viriyaṃ ārambhati,  
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, padahati. Evaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ  
kātabbaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ aññindriyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, yā ca<sup>6</sup> maggo, idaṃ aññindriyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup>Āsavakkhayaṃ anāsavo hoti, idaṃ vuccati aññātāvindriyaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

Tathā<sup>9</sup> yaṃ pañña, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyama<sup>10</sup>,  
yā<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yena sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayaṃ hetu,  
yaṃ khaye<sup>11</sup> nānaṃ<sup>11</sup> uppajjati, anuppāde<sup>12</sup> nānaṃ ca<sup>12</sup>, ayaṃ  
nissando. Yaṃ arahattaṃ, idaṃ phalaṃ.

---

(a) ante p. 65.

---

1. S. add. taṃ. 2. S.Bl. om. jāti'. 3. S.Bl. add. sā. 4. S.  
ya, Bl. om. 5. Bl. channaṃ. 6. Bl. va. 7. S. add. Idam. 8.  
S.Bl. aññātāvīññuno-indriyaṃ. 9. S.Bl. Yathā. 10. S. vāyama,  
Bl. yāva. 11. S. khayaṃ nāyaṃ, Bl. khayañāya. 12. S.Bl.  
anuppādanānaṃ.

Tattha "khīṇā me jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karanīyan ti", (a) idaṃ khaye<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ. N'āparam itthatāyā ti pajānāmi ti idaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Iti imāni tīṇi<sup>2</sup> indriyāni amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni asādhāraṇāni niddiṭṭhāni<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha katamāni kusalamūlāni<sup>5</sup> sādharāṇāni<sup>6</sup>?

Kusalaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi kusalamūlaṃ<sup>7</sup> o' eva.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ? Alobo adoso amoho.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalaṃ? Attha sammattāni<sup>8</sup>: sammādiṭṭhi yāva sammāsamādhī.

Tattha yāni kusalamūlāni, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ ca alobo ti<sup>9</sup> tīṇi kammāni samutṭhapeti saṅkappaṃ vāyāmaṃ samādhīṃ ca<sup>10</sup>, ayaṃ alobhassa nissando.

Tattha yo adoso, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ tayo dhamme paṭṭhapeti sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ<sup>11</sup> sammāājīvaṃ ca, ayaṃ nissando.

Tattha yo amoho hetu yaṃ dve dhamme upaṭṭhapeti: aviparita-dassanaṃ pi ca anabhilāpanaṃ<sup>12</sup>, ayaṃ nissando.

Imassa brahmacariyassa yaṃ phalaṃ, tā<sup>13</sup> dve vimuttiyo: rāgavirāgā-cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā-pañhāvimutti, idaṃ phalaṃ.

---

(a) Cf. S. Introduction, vii; M. I, p. 139.

---

1. S.B1. khayam. 2. B2.B3. om. 3. S.B1. om. 4. S.B1. niddi-  
tṭhānaṃ. 5. B1. akusala'. 6. S.B1. asādhā'. 7. B3. om.  
mūlaṃ. 8. S. sampattā yā ti, B1. sampa'. 9. S.B1.B2. om.  
10. B1. om. samādhīṃ ca. 11. B1. 'kammanto, S. sammatta.  
12. S.B1. om. pi ca, B1. avicaritalāpanam. 13. B1.B3. te.

Iti imāni tīni kusalamūlāni niddiṭṭhāni hetuto ca nissan-  
dato ca phalato ca.

Evam sādharmaṇi kusalāni paṭivijjhitabbāni<sup>1</sup>.

Yattha dve<sup>2</sup> yattha tīni; ayaṁ c'ettha gāthā:-

Tulam atulaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> sambhavam

bhavasāṅkhāram avassajjī<sup>4</sup> mūni

ajjhattarato samāhito

abhida<sup>5</sup> kavacam iv'attasambhavan ti.%

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavan ti tulasāṅkhatam atulasāṅkhatam<sup>6</sup>.  
Tattha ye saṅkhatā tulam, te dve dhammā assādo ca ādīnavo<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup>  
tulitā bhavanti. Ettako kāmesu assādo, ettako ādīnavo imassa<sup>9</sup>  
idaṁ<sup>9</sup> nissaraṇam ti iti nibbānam pajānāti, dvīhi kārāṇehi  
atulam na ca<sup>10</sup> sakka tulayitum. Ettakam etam n'etam paramatthi-  
ti<sup>11</sup> tena atulam. Atha pāpuṇā ratanam karitvā acchariyabhāvenā<sup>12</sup>  
atulam.

Tattha kusalassa ca abhisambhavā<sup>13</sup> jānanā passanā, ayaṁ  
amoho.<sup>14</sup> Yaṁ tattha hātā osiraṇā<sup>15</sup> bhavasāṅkhārānam, ayaṁ  
alobho. Yaṁ ajjhattarato samāhito ti vikkhepapaṭisaṁharaṇā<sup>16</sup>,  
ayaṁ adoso.<sup>17</sup>

---

% S. V, p. 263; A. IV, p. 312; Ud. p. 64; Nett. p. 60.

---

1. S. 'pajjitabbāni. 2. S.Bl. dve. 3. S.Bl. atulasambhavam,  
(always). 4. Bl. avassajji, S. āsavassaji. 5. B2.B3. abhindi.  
6. S.Bl. om. 7. B3. om. 8. Bl. om. 9. S.Bl. om. 10. Bl. om.  
na ca., S. nava. 11. S. paraman ti, Bl. paramatthi. 12. S.  
acchariyatā tena. 13. Bl. ādisam°. 14. B2.B3. add. ti. 15.  
so all MSS. 16. S.Bl. 'samvaraṇā. 17. S.Bl. assādo., S. add.  
so.



Iti imāni tīni kusalamūlāni.

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavan ti ayam amoho. Yo bhavasankhārānam samosaraṇaṃ lobho sammāsamādhinaṃ<sup>1</sup> assādo, ayam hetu. Yam ajjhatarato aviḍḍakosam sambhedo, ayam nissando. Sā pavatti<sup>2</sup> imāni tīni nidditṭhāni kusalamūlāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ettāvata esā<sup>3</sup> pavatti ca nibbatti ca<sup>4</sup> akusalamūlehi<sup>5</sup> pavattati, kusalamūlehi<sup>5</sup> nibbattati<sup>6</sup> ti imehi ca tīhi sabbaṃ akusalamūlaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. So dhamme va<sup>7</sup> vacanato nidditṭho, tanhā ti vā kodho ti vā asampajaññaṃ ti vā anusayo ti vā makkho ti vā palāso ti vā asatī<sup>8</sup> ti vā<sup>8</sup> issā ti vā macchariyan ti vā <sup>aññānaṃ</sup> annaṃ ti vā, tehi ye ca vatthūhi niddisitaḥ. Yass' imāni dve<sup>9</sup> vacanāni dhammapadāni nidditṭhāni na so atthi kilesa, yo imesu navasu<sup>9</sup> padesu samodhānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Ayam kilesa na ca lobho, na ca doso, na ca moho.

Yathā akusalamūlāni<sup>10</sup>, evaṃ kusalāni<sup>11</sup> patikkhepena niddisitaḥ.

Tattha katamaṃ kāyakammādhitṭhānaṃ?

Kāyena kusalam pi kare assa kāyena saṃvuto

kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyena succaritaṃ care. (a)

(a) Cf. ante p. 72.

1. B3. 'samādhim na, B2. 'samādhi na. 2. B1. om. Sā pavatti. 3. B1. so. 4. S.B1. om. nibbatti ca, B2.B3. nibatti ca. 5. B1. 'mūlaṃ. 6. B1. pavattati. 7. B1. om. dhamme va. 8. B1. om. asatī. vā. 9. B1. om. 10. S.B1. kusala'. 11. S.B1. om. evaṃ kusalāni. ni.



Tiṇ' imāni sucaritāni: paṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā  
-pa- musāvādā veramaṇi.

Idaṃ kāyakammādhittānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vācākammādhittānaṃ?

Subhāsitam uttamaṃ āhu santo

dhammam<sup>1</sup> bhaye nādhamma<sup>2</sup>, tam duttiyaṃ

piyaṃ bhaye nāppiyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, tam<sup>4</sup> tattiyaṃ

saccaṃ bhaye nālīkaṃ<sup>5</sup>, tam<sup>4</sup> catutthaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

Cattār' imāni ca vaṇisucaritāni .

Idaṃ vācākammādhittānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manokammādhittānaṃ?<sup>6</sup>

Manena kusalam kammaṃ manasā samvuto bhava

manoduccaritam hitvā manasā sucaritam care.<sup>7</sup>

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave manosucaritāni: anabhijjhā, abyāpādo,  
sammāditthi.

Idaṃ manokammādhittānaṃ.

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

\* S.N. v. 450. @

1. S. kammaṃ. 2. Bl. na dhammam. 3. Bl. na piyaṃ, S. nāpiyā.  
4. S.Bl. om. 5. S.Bl. nālīkaṃ. 6. S.Bl. omit. Tattha ...  
'dhittānaṃ?.

Tattha katamāni sādharāṇāni suttāni?

Vācānurakkhi<sup>1</sup> manasā susamvuto,

kāyena ca akusalam na kayirā<sup>2</sup>

ete tayo kamma pathe visodhaye<sup>3</sup>

ārādhaye maggam isippaveditam<sup>4</sup>.<sup>%</sup>

Tisso imā bhikkhave pārisuddhiyo: kāyakamma pārisuddhi,  
vācā kamma pārisuddhi, manokamma pārisuddhi.

Tattha katamā kāyakamma pārisuddhi?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādāṇā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā  
veramaṇi.

Tattha katamā vācā kamma pārisuddhi?

Musāvādā veramaṇi -pa- samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup>.

Tattha katamā manokamma pārisuddhi?

Anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

Idam sādharāṇam suttam.

Iti sādharāṇāni ca suttāni asādharāṇāni ca suttāni paṭi-  
vijjhitabbāni. Paṭivijjhitvā vācāya<sup>6</sup> kāyena ca suttassa attho  
niddhisitabbo.

---

% Dhp. 281; Nett. 183.

---

1. S.B1.B2. Saccānurakkhi. 2. B1. kariyā, B2. pakariyā, S. na  
ca kayirā. 3. S.B1.2. viyogāya. 4. B1. om. maggam ..'veditam.  
5. S.B1. 'lāpo. 6. S.B1. vā.

Tattha katamaṃ saddhindriyādhittānaṃ?

Yassa Tathāgate saddhā acalā<sup>x</sup>suppatittitā  
sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ<sup>1</sup>@@  
Sanghe pasādo yass' atthi<sup>2</sup> ujjhūtañ ca dassanaṃ  
adaliddo<sup>3</sup> ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitāṃ.<sup>%</sup>

Saddhā<sup>4</sup> ve<sup>5</sup> nandikā<sup>6</sup> ārādhiko, ne tassa<sup>7</sup> saddho<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>,  
Sabbam siyā ti bhagavantaṃ, tathārūpo<sup>9</sup> dhammasampasādo.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyādhittānaṃ?

Ārabhatha<sup>10</sup> nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane  
dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro.<sup>0</sup>

Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā.

Idaṃ viriyādhittānaṃ.<sup>11</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ satindriyādhittānaṃ?

Satimato saddhā<sup>12</sup> bhaddaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhaddaṃ atthu satimato  
satimato saddhā<sup>14</sup> seyyo satimā sukhaṃ edhati<sup>15</sup>.x

Cattāro satippatthānā vitthārena kātabbā.

Idaṃ satindriyādhittānaṃ.

@@ A. II, 57; III, 54.  
S. I, p. 157.

% Thag. I, v. 508.  
¶ Cf. S. I, p. 208.

0 Thag. I, 256;

x S. B1. B2. acali.

1. B2. B3. samsitaṃ, B1. yasse/ttitaṃ, (S. yass'itaṃ) 2. S. n'  
atthi. 3. S. B1. B2. adaliddo. 4. S. B2. B1. Saddho. 5. B2. ce  
6. S. naddhikā; B1. ne saddhikā. 7. B2. B3. assaddho. 8. B2. B3.  
tam. 9. B1. S. 'rūpaṃ. 10. B1. Ārabhatha. 11. S. B1. om. Idaṃ  
... 'ttānaṃ. 12. S. sadā. 13. S. saddhaṃ. 14. S. sadā.  
15. S. sukha me gati. B1. very corrupt throughout the Gāthā.

Tattha katamaṃ samādhindriyādhittānaṃ?

Ākaṅkato te<sup>1</sup> naraḍaṃmaśārathī<sup>(2)</sup>

devaṃeṇussa<sup>2</sup> maṇasā<sup>3</sup> vicintitaṃ<sup>4</sup>

sabbe na jaññā<sup>5</sup> kaṣiṇā pi<sup>6</sup> pāṇino.

santaṃ samādhim aṇaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> nisevato<sup>8</sup>.<sup>9</sup>

Tayo me bhikkhave samādhī: savitakko savicāro, avitakko  
vicāraṃmatto, avitakko avicāro.<sup>(a)</sup>

Idaṃ samādhindriyādhittānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paññindriyādhittānaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> lokasmiṃ ti<sup>(b)</sup> vitthārena.

Tisso imā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave paññā: sutamayī, cintāmayī, bhāvanā-  
mayī.

Idaṃ paññindriyādhittānaṃ<sup>11</sup> suttamaṃ.

Imāni indriyādhittānāni<sup>12</sup> sādāhāraṇāni<sup>13</sup> suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādāhāraṇāni indriyādhittānāni suttāni?

Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa paññindriyaṃ mudu

tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajjaṃ tattha so upasajjati.<sup>14</sup>

Pañc' imāni indriyāni,<sup>(c)</sup> sādādhindriyādi indriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Nett. 176.

(a) D. III, p. 219. (b) ante p. 65. (c) A. I, 39, 42 f. 297.

1. S.B1.B2. Ākaṅkhamāno. (2) B1.B2. 'dhamma'. 3. B3. devā ma°; S.B1.B2. 'maṇussānaṃ. 4. B2. sa, S.B1. om. 5. S.B1.B2. vivit-  
tamaṃ. 6. B1. sampajaññā. 7. B1. om., S.B2. jaññā ti 'minā hi  
pā°. 8. S.B2. bhāgavā, B1. (bhāvo ya). 9. B2. nisevayī, B1.  
nivesaye, (S. nivesavayī). 10. S.B1. Paññāvasaṭṭho. 11. S.B1.  
'mā. 12. B1. pañc'...tthānāni, S. 'tthānāni. 13. S.B1. om.  
suttamaṃ (line 13) ...'tthānāni. 14. S.B1. sādāhāraṇāni. 15.  
S.B1. sādādhindriyaṃ.

Tisu aveccappasāde<sup>1</sup> vitthārena suttaṃ kātābbaṃ.

Imāni sādharmaṇi indriyādhittāṇi suttāni.

Yaṃ yassa sambandhakusalassa vā akusalassa vā<sup>2</sup> tena tena adhiṭṭhānena taṃ suttaṃ niddisitaṃ. W'atth'añño dhammo<sup>3</sup> niddisitaṃ.

Tattha sādharmaṇaṃ kusalam nā pi kusalam akusalam<sup>4</sup> yathā sādharmaṇi ca kusalamūlāni sādharmaṇi ca akusalamūlāni uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ pajahati -pa- cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>5</sup> kusalam akusalañ<sup>6</sup> ca.

Tatth' imā uddānagāthā:-

Vitakko hi<sup>7</sup> pamatthiko<sup>8</sup> dādaṃ piyo naro iti<sup>9</sup>  
yo paṇaṃ atipāteti tīni tassa bālalakkhaṇāni<sup>10</sup>  
satañ c' eva sahaṣṣānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ye ca samanabrāhmaṇā  
chandaṃ dosaṃ bhayā mohā catūhi agatīhi ca  
asubhānupassī viharantaṃ<sup>12</sup> nimittesu asubhā ca  
ekam pi ce piyaṃ paṇaṃ mettā<sup>13</sup> sace<sup>14</sup> subhāsitaṃ  
pañña hi seṭṭhā<sup>15</sup> lokasmiṃ anuñña tīni indriyāni<sup>16</sup>  
kusalakusalāmūlāni ca tulaṃ atulañ ca sambhavaṃ  
kāyena kusalam kamaṃ tīni sucaritāni ca  
subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo vacīsucaritāni ca

1. S. apaccappasādena, Bl. 'ppasādena. 2. S. om. akusalassa vā  
3. S. om. niddisitaṃ ... dhammo. 4. S.Bl. om. 5. S.Bl.  
'ppadhānaṃ. 6. S. kusalañ. 7. Bl. Vitakkehi. 8. MSS. mama-  
tthiko, cf. p. 76, line 7. 9. B3. naraṃ ... iti, S.B2. nayaṃ  
apiyo naro, Bl. nayaṃ dādaṃ piyo nayo; cf. ante p. 77, line 7.  
10. S.Bl. 'lakkhaṇa, B2.B3. 'lakkhaṇam. 11. S.B2.B3. sahaṣṣāni.  
12. Bl. viharanta, B2. viharanti. 13. S.Bl. micchā, B2.B3.  
mittā, cf. ante p. 83, line 6. 14. S. sate. 15. S.Bl. seṭṭho.  
16. Bl. indriyaṇaṃ.

kāyena ca<sup>1</sup> kusalam kayirā<sup>2</sup> manoduccaritāni ca  
kāyānurakkhi ca sadā tisso ca pārisuddhiyo<sup>3</sup>  
yassa saddhā Tathāgate samuppāde ca desito  
ārabhatha<sup>4</sup> nikkhamatha ya ca<sup>5</sup> sammappadhānatā<sup>6</sup>  
satimato saddhā<sup>7</sup> bhaddam<sup>8</sup> satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā  
ākakkhato ca anaññānam<sup>9</sup> ye ca tīni samādhiyo  
paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> lokasmiṃ tisso paññā pakāsītā  
avītarāgo kāmesu tath' eva paññindriyā.

Iti Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino<sup>11</sup> Peṭakopa-  
dese tatiyabhūmi Sattādhittānam nāma.

---

1. S.B1. om. 2. S.B1.B2. kariyā. 3. S. pārisuddho vaddhiyo ca  
B2. add. ca. 4. B1.B2. ārambhatha. 5. B1. yāva. 6. S.B1.  
sammappadhānatā. 7. S. sadā. 8. S.B1. (bhaddam). 9. B1.  
sampaṇṇā, so other MSS. 10. S.B1. seṭṭho. 11. B1. Dhammanu-  
vāsino, S. Dhammanuvāsino.

---



#### IV.

##### Suttavicaya-catutthabhūmi.

Tattha katamo suttavicayo?

Tattha kusalehi dhammehi akusalehi dhammehi pubbâparaso sâdhukam upaparikkhiyati<sup>1</sup>. Kim nu kho idaṃ suttam ārabhi<sup>2</sup> -pa-<sup>3</sup> tehi suttehi saha adhisannaṭṭhehi<sup>4</sup> yujjati; udāhu<sup>5</sup> na yujjati ti. Yathā Bhagavā kilese<sup>6</sup> ādimhi tattha deseti. Kim<sup>7</sup> desitam? Tesam kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ<sup>8</sup> udāhu no desitan ti upaparikkhitabbam. Yadi na desitam bhagavati<sup>9</sup> tesam<sup>8</sup> kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>11</sup> pariyesitabbā. Yattha te<sup>12</sup> akusalā<sup>13</sup> pahānaṃ gacchanti, sace samannehamāno<sup>14</sup> na labhati, tattha akusalā<sup>15</sup> dhammā apakaddhitabbā vimaṃsitabbā.

Saṅkilesabhāgiyasuttam.

Yadi kilesā apakaddhiyanta, yo vā na denti<sup>16</sup>. Tattha upa-parikkhitabbā ariyamaggadhammā tāsū bhūmīsu kilesāpahānaṃ gacchanti; udāhu na<sup>17</sup> gacchanti ti. Yattakā pana kilesā desitā, na tattakā ariyadhāmmā desitā. Yattha kilesā pahānaṃ gacchati, tattha ye kilesā ariyadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhena na<sup>18</sup> yujjanti, te apakaddhitabbā. Sace apakaddhiyanta yojanaṃ deti, tattha

---

1. S.B2. 'kkhāyati. 2. Bl. ārabha. 3. Bl. om. (4. Bl. atisandassanaṭṭhehi). 5. S.B1. upādāhu. 6. S.B1. kilesa. 7. Bl. om. tattha .. Kim; S. ti. 8. S.B1. om. 9. B2. bhaggati; S.B1. om. 10. B2. pahāna; S. om. 11. S.B1. kusalanam dhammanam. 12. Bl. ye. 13. S. akusalanam. 14. Bl. samā niyamāno. 15. S.B1. kusalā. 16. Bl. desenti. 17. S. om. 18. Bl. om.

evam vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Dve tīni vā taduttari vā<sup>1</sup> kilesā ekena  
ariyamaggena pahānaṃ gacchanti.<sup>2</sup> Sace evaṃ vīmaṃsiyaṇtā  
yojanaṃ deti, tattha upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Paramparāya vā<sup>3</sup> piṭaka-  
sampadānena vā suttassa attho ca n' attho ca<sup>4</sup>. Yaṃ vā nā sakkā  
suttaṃ<sup>5</sup> niddisituṃ n' eva suttaṃ vicikicchitabbaṃ, evaṃ yathā  
ādimhi<sup>6</sup> kusalā dhammā honti. Ye kilesā, te pahīneyyā ti<sup>7</sup>, te  
upaparikkhitabbā. Puro vā kusalo paṭipakkhena vā puro desanā;  
anūnā<sup>8</sup> anadhikā<sup>9</sup> ugghetabbā. Yathā paṭhamo uttilo<sup>10</sup> yesaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
idāni<sup>10</sup> kilesānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ye ariyadhammā desitā, ime kilesā imehi  
ariyadhammehi pahīyanti udāhu na ppahīyanti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> vicinitabbā.  
Yadi upaparikkhiyamānā yujjanti gaḥetabbā<sup>13</sup>, atha na yujjanti  
ye kilesā apaṭipakkhā<sup>14</sup> honti, te kilesā aparipakkhitabbā.<sup>15</sup>  
Ye ca<sup>16</sup> ariyadhammā paṭipakkhā honti, te ariyadhammā apakaddhi-  
tabbā<sup>17</sup>. Na hi ariyadhammā anāgāmi-kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti<sup>18</sup>,  
nā pi ariyadhammā sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya<sup>19</sup> samvattanti.  
Yathā kusalā mettā akusalo rāgo na tu kusalā mettā ti karetvā  
akusalassa rāgassa pahānāya sambhavati, byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ  
gacchanti<sup>18</sup>. Tasmā ubho kilesā upaparikkhitabbā. Yo yo ca<sup>20</sup>  
dhammo upadisiyati<sup>21</sup>, kusalo vā akusalo vā so apakaddhitabbo.

1. S.Bl. 'uttarika. 2. B2. add. ti. 3. 'paraya patipitaka'  
S.Bl. 4. S.Bl. attho vacanettho ca. 5. S.Bl. sutta. 6. S.Bl.  
adimha. 7. Bl. pahīyanti, others. pahīneyyanti. 8. S.Bl.  
anuno. 9. S.Bl. anadhiko. 10. Bl. uppattilokesaṃ adani, S.  
uttilokesaṃ idani, B3. . . . idanam, B2. . . . idanamsi. 11.  
Bl. kilesa. 12. B2. om. 13. S.Bl. 'tabbo. 14. B3. aparipa'.  
15. S.Bl. aparikkhi'. 16. S.Bl. Yeva. 17. S. pakaddhitatappa.  
18. Bl. gacchati. 19. B3. panaya. 20. Yo yeva, S. 21. Bl.  
upadissiyati, S. upadisiyati

Sace te yujjanti<sup>1</sup> apakaddhiyamāno n' atthi upaparikkhitabbam.  
Dve va kilesā okena ariyadhammena pahīneyyanti<sup>2</sup> dvīhi<sup>3</sup> vā  
ariyadhammehi eko vā<sup>4</sup> kilesa pahīyati<sup>5</sup> ti. Atha vā ekaṃ pi  
parikkhiyamānaṃ yujjati. Tattha vīmaṃsitabbam vā yathā yujjati<sup>6</sup>  
tattha<sup>6</sup> vīmaṃsitabbam vā yathā n'anusakkā<sup>7</sup> suttaṃ niddisitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
na hi sutte<sup>9</sup> vicikicchitabbam. Kilesa maṃ<sup>10</sup> ariyadhammesu  
desitesu ubhayato upaparikkhitabbam<sup>11</sup>, kiraye vā ime kilesā  
desitā ye ca ariyadhammā desitā gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā  
kiṃ nu kho ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti, udāhu  
na ppahīyanti<sup>12</sup>. Ime vā ariyadhammā imesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya  
saṃvattanti<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup>. Kiñcāpi kusalehi dhammehi akusalā dhammā  
pahānaṃ gacchanti. Na tu sabbehi<sup>14</sup> ariyadhammehi sabbā kusalā  
pahānaṃ gacchanti. Yathā mettā kusalo akusalo ca<sup>15</sup> rāgo na tu  
kusalā mettā akusalo rāgo ti kāretvā mettāya rāgo pahānaṃ  
gacchanti<sup>16</sup>, byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti<sup>17</sup>. Evaṃ kilesa  
ti<sup>18</sup> kāretvā suttena<sup>19</sup> pahānaṃ gacchanti. Na sutto<sup>20</sup> dhammo ti  
kāretvā sabbam kilesassa pahānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ<sup>21</sup> tu suttassa  
ariyadhammo<sup>22</sup> saṅkilesa paṭipakkho, so tena pahānaṃ gacchati  
ti.

1.(S. pañcan ti.). 2. Bl. pahiyanti. 3. B2. dvehi. 4. S. pi.  
5. S.Bl. om. Tattha ... yujjati. 6. Bl. atha. 7. Bl. na sakka  
S. na no sakka. 8. Bl. nidissitum. 9. S. suttehi. 10. Bl. om  
11. Bl. 'tabbo. 12. S.Bl. om. udahu ..'yyanti. 13. S.Bl. om.  
14. S.Bl. pubbehi. 15. Bl. gacchati. 16. Bl. kilesa ka'.  
17. B2.B3. sutena. 18. S.Bl. sutte. 19. Bl. Yo. 20. Bl.  
'dhammassa.

Tattha kusale desite suttebyākarane vā saṅkilesā na  
yujjanti ariyadhammā vā te mahāpadese niddisittabbā vayavena<sup>1</sup>  
apakaddhitabbā.

Tattha kilesehi ca desitehi ariyadhammesu ca yaḍi pi tena  
ariyadhammena te kilesā pahānaṃ<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Tattha pi uttari  
upaparikkhitabbam. Kena<sup>3</sup> kāraṇena ete kilesa pajahitabbā, kena<sup>3</sup>  
kāraṇena ariyadhammā desitā ti<sup>4</sup>, yena yena vā ākārena ariya-  
dhammā desitā, tena tena pakārena ayaṃ kilesa thito. Atthi  
hi eko<sup>5</sup> kilesa tena vā ariyadhammā<sup>6</sup> na<sup>6</sup> aññathā aññathā  
pahātabbo, yathā ditṭhirāgo avijja ca dassanena pahātabbā.  
Sā<sup>7</sup> ce<sup>7</sup> evañ ca avijjā bhāvanāya bhūmi vā<sup>8</sup> dhammā bhāvanāya  
pahātabbā. Sā yeva uddhambhāgiyaṃ asaṅkhata dassanāya vimuttiyā  
animittena cetosamādhinā amanasikārena<sup>9</sup> pahīyati. Evaṃ sattam<sup>10</sup>  
sabyañjanaṃ upaparikkhitabbam. Ye<sup>11</sup> dassanena pahātabbā kilesā  
dassanākārena ariyadhammo desito, bhāvanāya pahātabbā bhāvanā-  
kārena ariyadhammo desito, paṭisevanāya pahātabbā paṭisevanā-  
kārena ariyadhammo desito. Evaṃ vinodanapahātabbā yāva sattā<sup>12</sup>  
āsavā kātabbā, yāva aññathā. Aññathā h'esadhammo<sup>13</sup> pahātabbo  
aññenākārena<sup>14</sup> ariyadhammo desito, so ariyadhammo aññathā

---

1. S. vayatena. 2. Bl. te kilesānaṃ. 3. S. both tena; B2, B3.  
both tena. 4. S. Bl. om. 5. S. Bl. om. hi eko. 6. S. Bl. ariya-  
dhammena, S. add. na. 7. Bl. om. 8. Bl. ti. 9. S. add. na  
10. S. sāttham. 11. S. Bl. Yena. 12. S. santā. 13. S. hi sa'  
14. S. aññena kāraṇena.



pariyesitabbo. Yadi ayaṃ dhammo<sup>1</sup> pariyesato yo ca deseti  
yena-yenākārena<sup>2</sup>, so ariyadhammo pariyesitabbo, tenākārena  
kilesa pahīyati. So tattha upaparikkhitabbo. Atha na yujjati  
yadi hi tena suttana<sup>3</sup> vihitam suttam vīmaṃsitabbam. Yathā  
yujjati, tathā gahe<sup>4</sup>tabbam. Yathā na yujjati, tathā na<sup>5</sup> gahe-  
tabbam. Addhā etaṃ Bhagavatā na bhāsitaṃ āyasmata<sup>6</sup> vā  
duggahitaṃ, yathā mahāpadese niddisitaṃ. <sup>7</sup>Bhagavatā yathā-  
bhūtaṃ desitaṃ yo ca dhammo desito kusalo ca akusalo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup>  
tassa dhammassa paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi paccayā vinā  
dhammo appaccayo uppajjati.

Tattha ko ākāro pariyesanāya. Tattha tathārūpaṃ sahetū  
sappaccayaṃ so yaṃ dhammo vutto ti idaṃ vīmaṃsitabbam. So  
ca paccayo tividho: mudu majjho adhimatto.

Tattha mudumhi<sup>9</sup> paccaye mududhammo gahe<sup>4</sup>tabbo. Evaṃ sato  
sappaccayo duvidho<sup>10</sup>: paramparapaccayo ca<sup>11</sup> samanantarapaccayo  
ca. So paccayo<sup>12</sup> mudu tena byādhimattam<sup>13</sup> pariyesitabbam.  
Kiṃ kāraṇam? Aññatara vipaccayo aññehi paccayehi pariyatti<sup>14</sup>  
vā pāripūrim<sup>15</sup> vā gacchati, tattha yo dhammo desito tassa  
dhammassa etena vā kāraṇena vā hetu pariyesitabbo. Yathā

---

1. S. dhammam. 2. S.Bl. yo vadehi yenākārena. 3. S.Bl. om.  
4. S. tathāgate sabbam. 5. S.B2. om. 6. S.Bl. āyasmato.  
7. S.Bl. add. Na here. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. S.Bl. mudukamhi.  
10. S.Bl. add. vā. 11. S. om. 12. Bl. Yo paccayo; S. Yo  
paccayo ya ca yo. 13. Bl. adhimattam; S. byādhidhammā.  
14. S. yattha. 15. S.Bl. pāripūri.

paccayo hetuna paccayena ca so<sup>1</sup> tassa dhammassa nissando<sup>2</sup> pariyesitabbo. Yatha niddiṭṭho adhiṭṭhāne padhānaṃ pariyesati so paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi mudussa dhammassa adhimatto nissando adhimattassa va nissandassa mududhammo atha<sup>3</sup> mudussa<sup>4</sup> mudumajjhāya majjho adhimattassa adhimatto<sup>5</sup> yujjati, taṃ<sup>5</sup> gaheṭabbaṃ, atha na yujjati, na gaheṭabbaṃ. Yaṅ ca Bhagavā ārabhati dhammaṃ desetuṃ, taṃ yeva dhammaṃ majjhanta-pariyosānaṃ<sup>6</sup> deseti<sup>7</sup>, yathā suttādhīṭṭhāne dhammā ādimhi niddisati, taṃ yeva bahu tassa<sup>5</sup> suttassa pariyosānaṃ. Tassa hi dhammassa vasena taṃ suttam hoti gāthā vā<sup>8</sup> byākaraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> khuddakaṃ mahantaṃ vā yathā pana duvidhā: anurūpan ti vā ṭhapanā ca<sup>10</sup> desanāṭhapanā; rūpan ti pi dhammassa pariyesitabbā<sup>11</sup>. Yathā ca Bhagavatā<sup>12</sup> pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samvaraṇaṃ desitaṃ tanhāya niggahanatthaṃ<sup>13</sup> icchā va hoti. Deseti yathā Gopālakōpame<sup>14</sup> Sutte<sup>(a)</sup> aññehi pi suttehi Bhagavā bhāsati icchā va hoti<sup>15</sup> Majjhimanikāye<sup>16</sup> vitakko ayaṃ<sup>17</sup> Bhagavato desanānurūpan ti iti so dhammo aññesu pi veyyākaraṇesu pariyesitabbo. Na hi ekamhi sutte datṭhabbo. Yujjanaṃ taṃ gaheṭabbaṃ.

- 
1. S.B1. yo. 2. B2, nissanto. 3. B1. atta. 4. S.B1. om.  
5. B1. om. 6. S. paccantapari'; B1. accantapari'.  
7. B1. om., S. (seti). 8. B1. pi, S. om. 9. B2. byākaraṇā.  
10. S.B1. va. 11. S.B1. 'tabbo. 12. S.B1. Bhagavā. 13. B2. niggahanittam. 14. S.B1. 'same. 15. S.B1. to, B2. ho.  
16. S.B2.B3. Majjhimakāye. 17. B2.B3. aham.
-



Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ<sup>1</sup>?

Yaṃ kiñci suttam Bhagavatā na<sup>2</sup> bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca suttesu  
yeva dissati<sup>3</sup>. Evam etaṃ dhāretabbam. Yathā asukena bhāsitaṃ  
ti taṃ suttam vīmaṃsitabbam. Kiṃ nu kho imaṃ suttam anuññātaṃ  
khamam Bhagavato udāhu n'ānuññātaṃ khamam kiñcirūpañ ca suttam  
Bhagavato anuññātaṃ khamam kiñcirūpañ ca n'ānuññātaṃ khamam.  
Yaṃ sabbaso anoteretvā Dasabalo<sup>4</sup> gocaram deseti<sup>5</sup>, taṃ sabbam  
suttam<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato n'ānuññātaṃ<sup>6</sup> khamam. Atthi pi so sāvako  
dasabalānam<sup>7</sup> gocaram jānāti odhiso anodhiso, taṃ pana balam<sup>8</sup>  
sabbaso<sup>9</sup> na jānāti aññathā nāma sevanena<sup>10</sup> yathā āyasmatā  
Sāriputtena yena<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo ovādito tassa āyasmato n'atthi  
indriyabalavemattaññanam<sup>12</sup> tena puggalo<sup>13</sup> paro parañ ca taṃ  
ajānanto<sup>14</sup> sati uttarikaraṇiye<sup>15</sup> uppādito so Bhagavato apa-  
sādito<sup>16</sup>. Yathā v'āyasmā Mahākassapo bhāgineyyam ovadati<sup>(a)</sup>  
anantariyasamannāgato iddhipāṭihirena<sup>17</sup> aṅguliyo adīpetvā<sup>18</sup>  
yaṃ sabbesam dhammānam kammamānānaṃ hetuso thānaso yathā-  
bhūtaṃ ñānam<sup>19</sup>, tassa āyasmato samvijjate, tena naṃ ovadati,  
taṃ Bhagavā karoti. Sace pi dasapajjo<sup>20</sup> te dhārayissasi<sup>21</sup>

(a) S. II,

- 
1. S. anuññā. 2. S. naṃ; B1. yaṃ. 3. S.B1. om. di'. 4. B2.  
'phalo. 5. S.B1. desitaṃ sabbasuttam (S. sampayuttam).  
6. S.B1. om. 'taṃ. 7. B1.B2. 'phalanam. 8. S.B1.B2. phalam.  
9. S.B1. so. 10. S. 'sevanena. 11. S.B1.B3. jayana. 12.  
S.B1.B2. 'phalavematta'. 13. MSS. puggala. 14. S. ajānantena,  
B1. ajānante. 15. S. om. 'ye; B3. 'karaṇam ye. 16. B1. parā-  
jito; S. aparādhito; B2. 'dhito. 17. S.B1. iddhi vā diṭṭhi-  
tīrena. 18. S.B2. ādi'. 19. B1. nato. 20. S.B1. dassapajjo.  
21. B1. dhāressasi.

Kassapa, n'eva dakkhati<sup>1</sup> rūpāni<sup>2</sup>, eakkhu tassa na vijjati ti<sup>3</sup>.  
Api ca kho yathā dūto rājavacanena<sup>4</sup> sattam anusāsati, evam  
sesānugo aññātakam ghosam<sup>5</sup> paresam deseti. Anuññātakakhamā-  
suttam gahetabbam, ananuññātakhamam<sup>6</sup> na gahetabbam.

Tattha katamo suttasāṅkaro?

Pañcavidham suttam:- saṅkilesabhāgiyam vāsanābhāgiyam  
dassanabhāgiyam bhāvanābhāgiyam<sup>7</sup> asekhabhāgiyam. Aññam  
ārādheyya aññam deseti aññassa ca suttassa attham aññamhi  
sutte<sup>8</sup> niddissati<sup>8</sup>. Suttassa vā hi anekākāram attham niddissati  
ariyadhammasādhane<sup>9</sup> (yatana)<sup>10</sup> attham viharati<sup>11</sup>. Vāsanā-  
bhāgiyassa attham dassanabhāgiyesu dissati. Orambhāgiyānam  
saṃyojanānam<sup>12</sup> attham<sup>13</sup> uddhambhāgiyesu niddissati. Mudu-  
majjhanam indriyanam adhimattesu<sup>14</sup> suttesu<sup>15</sup> niddissati.

Iti ayam suttam sambhedam<sup>16</sup> hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena  
ca nissandena ca<sup>17</sup> mudumajjhādhimattatāya<sup>18</sup> pi ca atthena ca  
byañjanena ca, yo sambhedo, ayam vuccati suttasāṅkaro. Yo  
asambhedo<sup>19</sup>, ayam vuccati suttavicayo.

---

1. (Bl. dicchī ti; S. daccchī ti). 2. Bl. rūpānam; S.Bl. add.  
sa after this. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. S. rājavānena; Bl. om. 'vaca'.  
5. S. so samparesam. 6. Bl. anānu'; S. anuno'; B2. añāno'.  
7. B3. om. 8. B2. suttaniddissatam; S. add. Iti ayam sutta-  
pabhedo after this. 9. B2. 'dhammasāmañeyya. 10. B2. hana;  
Bl. om. 11. Bl. vivarati. 12. S. 'yojanam. 13. S.Bl. add.  
na here. 14. S. 'matte. 15. S.Bl. sutte. 16. S.Bl. pabhedaṃ.  
17. S. nissande va; Bl. nissande, om. ca. 18. S.Bl. mudu-  
micchādhimattatā. 19. Bl. om. Yo; S.Bl. ayam bhedo.

Tatth'āyam<sup>1</sup> uddānagāthā:-

Purimānaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtaṃ paccayo

nissando vāsaṇāsaddhi<sup>3</sup> anuñña suttasaṅkero.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Suttavācayo nāma catutthā bhūmi.

---

1. S. Tattha yam. 2. S.B2. ācaṇḍaṃ. 3. S. vāsaṇāsaddhi.

---

V.

Pañcamabhūmi.

Tattha katamo hāravibhaṅgo<sup>1</sup>?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yattha solasa hārā akkharaso<sup>2</sup> bhedaṃ gacchanti, tattha ādimhi desanā-hāro.

Tattha ayaṃ gāthā kusalā vā akusalā vā saccāni vā sacc'  
ekadeso vā.

Kim<sup>3</sup> desitan ti? Sutte vīmaṃsā<sup>4</sup>desanā hāro. Yathā ariya-  
saccāni nikkhepo cattāri saccāni sādharanāni asādharanāni<sup>5</sup> ca;  
yāni ca aṭṭhārasa<sup>6</sup> padāni dukkhato satta padāni saṅkhepena  
kāyikena cetasikena<sup>7</sup> dukkhena, appiyasampayogena piyavippayo-  
gena ca tīhi ca saṅkhatāhi<sup>8</sup>, tattha tīhi saṅkhatalakkaṇāni  
tisso dukkhata<sup>9</sup> uppādo<sup>10</sup> saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ. Saṅkhāradukkhata<sup>11</sup>ya  
dukkhata<sup>12</sup> ca saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhata<sup>13</sup>ya dukkhata<sup>14</sup>  
ti vitaññathattañ<sup>15</sup> ca saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ, dukkhadukkhata<sup>16</sup>ya ca  
dukkhata<sup>17</sup>; imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅkhatalakkaṇānaṃ tīsu vedanābhūmi<sup>18</sup>su  
adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā uppādo<sup>19</sup> saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ. Saṅkhāra-  
dukkhata<sup>20</sup>ya ca dukkhata<sup>21</sup> tayo saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ: sukhavedanāya

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 5.

1. S. 'vibhāgo. 2. S. akkharaṃ. 3. S.B3. Kam. 4. B2. om.  
5. B1. yāni tāni dvādasā pa'; S.B2. yāni c'aṭṭādasā pa'.  
6. S.B1. om. 7. B1. tīhi dukkhatahi. 8. S. dukkhato. 9. S.  
B1.B2. uppādo. 10. B2. aññattañ; S.B1. vitaññattañ; B3. añña-  
thattan. 11.

ca viparināmadukkhātāya ca dukkhātā ti vitāññathattam<sup>1</sup> san-  
khatalakkhaṇam, dukkhavedanāya<sup>2</sup> dukkhadukkhātā ca dukkhātā  
imamhi 't'imesu<sup>3</sup> navapadesu paṭhamakesu sattasu padesu solasasu  
padesu<sup>4</sup> dukkhā pariyesitabbā<sup>5</sup>. Ekādasa dukkhātāya ca lakkhaṇam  
niddese nidditṭham. Pātubhavalakkhaṇā jātiyā ca pātubhāvecuti-  
lakkhaṇo cuto<sup>6</sup> ti vitthārena paṇṇarasapadāni kattabbāni<sup>7</sup>.

Evam sādharanāni asādhāranāni ca sattasu<sup>8</sup> dasasu padesu  
saññā satividhe ca<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṭṭhāne<sup>10</sup> atthārasavidhe ca suttādhī-  
tṭhānesu dasavidhesu ca suttavidheyyesu solasavidhesu ca hāresu  
ekavīsatividhāya ca pavicayavīmaṃsāyāti<sup>11</sup> idaṃ desitaṃ. Yathā-  
bhūtañ ca desitaṃ ti ayaṃ vuccati desanā hāro. (a)

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? (b)

Padam pañhā ca pucchā ca kiṃ pubbam kiñ ca pacchimam  
anugīti sā<sup>12</sup> ca vicayo hāro vicayo ti nidditṭho.

Padam ti paṭhamam padam. Tassa ko attho? Yaṃ Bhagavā putṭho  
āyasmatā Ajitena taṃ gaheṭabbam. Katipadāni putṭhāni yathā  
kiṃ ken' assu nivuto loko ti gāthā (c). Imāni katipadāni<sup>13</sup>  
cattāri iti visajjanāya pucchā<sup>14</sup>, yattakehi paṇehi Bhagavatā

---

(a) Nett. p. 5. (b) Nett. p. 10. (c) S.N. v. 1032.

---

1. cf. Foot-note 10, p. 103. 2. S.B2.B3. 'vedanā. 3. Bl. iti  
imesu. 4. S.Bl. om. 'su padesu. 5. B2. 'tabbo. 6. B2. vutto.  
7. S.Bl. kātābbāni. 8. Bl. suttāni; B2. suttasu. 9. Bl. sati-  
vidhesu. 10. S.Bl. sāsanaṭṭhāne ass'atthārasa-. 11. Bl. pavi-  
cayati vīmaṃsārati; S. 'vīmaṃsārati. 12. S.B2. anugītissā;  
Bl. anugāti so. 13. S.Bl. om. 14. S. pucchāye.



visajjitāni<sup>1</sup> padāni itti pucchāya ca ya padānam<sup>2</sup> saṅkāsanā<sup>3</sup>,  
idaṃ vuccati padan ti.

Pañhā ti imāni cattāri padāni.

Kati pañhā? Eko vā dve vā taduttari vā imāni cattāri padāni  
eko pañho, atth'ānuparivatti-byañjanam hoti. Sambahulāni<sup>4</sup> pi  
padāni ekam ev' attham pucchati<sup>5</sup>.

Imāni cattāri padāni anuparivattīni<sup>6</sup> tam byañjanena eko  
pañho vā<sup>7</sup> hoti.

Ken' assu nivuto loko ti lokam sandhāya pucchati. Ken' assu  
na<sup>8</sup> pakāsati kissābhilepanam brūhi ti tam yeva pucchati<sup>9</sup>. Kim  
su tassa mahabbhayan ti tam yeva pucchati.

Evam atth' ānuparivatti-byañjanam eko pañho hoti.

So pañho catubbidho: ekamsa-byākaraniyo, vibhajja-byākaraniyo  
paṭipucchā-byākaraniyo, thapaniyo<sup>10</sup> ti. (a)

Tattha cakkhu aniccam ti ekamsa-byākaraniyo. Yam aniccam,  
tam dukkham ti vibhajja-byākaraniyo. Siyā aniccam na cakkhu<sup>11</sup>  
yāni pi āyatanāni ca na cakkhu tāni pi aniccam ti na cakkhu  
yeva, ayam vibhajja-byākaraniyo. Yam<sup>12</sup> cakkhu tam<sup>13</sup> cakkhundri-  
yam neti paṭipucchā-byākaraniyo. Tam cakkhu Tathāgato ti  
thapaniyo; aññatra cakkhunā ti thapaniyo pañho.

---

(a) A. II, 197 f.

---

1. S.B1. visajjati tāni. 2. B1. pucchāya yāni padāni. 3. S.B1.  
om. 4. MSS. sampahu-. 5. S. pucchā hi. 6. B1. -vatti na. 7.  
S.B1. na. 8. S.B2.B3. om. 9. S.B1. pucchi. 10. S. pathāpaniyo  
B1. pathāniyo. 11. S.B1.B2. cakkhum (till 20th. line). 12.  
B2.B3. Tam. 13. B2.B3. om.



Idam pañham<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā kim pucchito lokassa saṅkilesa pucchito<sup>2</sup>  
kim kāraṇam?

Tividho hi saṅkilesa; tanhāsaṅkilesa ca ditṭhisāṅkilesa ca  
duccaritasāṅkilesa ca.

Tattha avijjāya nivuto ti<sup>3</sup> (a) avijjam dasseti; jappā ti  
tanham dasseti; mahabbhayan ti akusalassa kammassa vipākam  
dasseti.

So tam nāma<sup>4</sup> sukhavedaniyassa kammassa dukkhavedaniyo  
vipāko bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati ti<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā vissa-  
jjeti. Catūhi yo<sup>6</sup> paḍehi avijjāya nivuto loko ti -pa- evaṃ  
vuccati taduttari paṭipucchati<sup>7</sup>.

Savanti<sup>8</sup> sabbadhi sotā ti<sup>9</sup> gāthā<sup>(b)</sup> cattāri padāni pucchati<sup>10</sup>  
tam Bhagava dvīhi<sup>11</sup> paḍehi vissajjeti<sup>12</sup>.

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ sati tesam nivāraṇam,

sotānam<sup>13</sup> samvaram brūmi paññāy' ete pithiyyare<sup>14</sup>.

Imāni cattāri padāni dvīhi paḍehi vissajjeti. Idam padan  
ti<sup>15</sup> pucchito tassa saṅkiliṭṭhassa<sup>16</sup> lokassa voḍānam pucchito  
sotāni cha tanhākāyā<sup>(c)</sup> bahulādhivacanena nidditṭhā bhavanti.

---

\* S.N. 1035. (a) S.N. 1033. (b) S.N. 1034. (c) S. II, 3,  
100 etc.

---

1. S. pañho. 2. S. om. lokassa .. pucchito. 3. S.B1. om.  
4. S. So ca tanhā; B1. Sa cetaṇā maṃ. 5. S.B1. tam. 6. MSS.  
so. 7. B3. paripu-. 8. B1. Sambhavanti; (B2. Vasantī). 9.  
S.B1.B2. pi. 10. B1. pucchi. 11. B2. dvehi. 12. B.MSS. visa-  
jjeti. 13. B3. sotāni. 14. S.B1. paññāya pi dahirayye; B3.  
pidhiyyare; (B2. pidiyyara). 15. S.B1. kim. 16. S.B1. tam ki-.

sabbehi āyatanehi. Tāni sotāni<sup>1</sup> tena<sup>2</sup> nivāriyanti<sup>3</sup> ti pari-  
yutthānapahānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pucchati<sup>4</sup>. Kena sotā pithiyyare ti<sup>5</sup> anusaya-  
sāmagghātaṃ pucchati.

Tattha Bhagavā chasu dvāresu satiyā deseti. Yo hi sampajāno  
viharati satidovārikena ca tassa indriyāni guttāni<sup>6</sup> sambhavanti.

Tattha guttesu<sup>7</sup> indriyesu yā yā vipassanā, sā sā tesam<sup>8</sup>  
tesam sotānaṃ tassa ca vijjāya yo loko nivuto accantappahānāya  
samvattati.

Evam sotāni pi hitāni pi<sup>9</sup> bhavanti tato uttari pucchati.

(a) Paññā ca sati ca<sup>10</sup> nāmarūpassa kho tassa Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup>  
puthum<sup>12</sup> āgama katth' etaṃ upasammati<sup>13</sup> imāni cattāri padāni  
Bhagavā ekena padena vissajjeti.

Yaṃ etaṃ pucchase pañham Ajita<sup>14</sup> taṃ vadāmi te

viññānassa nirodhena etth' etaṃ upasammati<sup>13</sup>. (b)

Iminā pañhena kim<sup>15</sup> pucchati? Anupādisesanibbānadhātum,  
pucchitaṃ<sup>16</sup> Bhagavā anupādisesāya<sup>17</sup> nibbānadhātuyā vissajjeti.

Tattha paṭhamena pañhena saṅkilesaṃ pucchati<sup>18</sup>, duttiyena  
pañhena vodānaṃ pucchati, tatiyena pañhena sōpādisesanibbāna-

---

(a) Cf. S.N. 1036.

(b) Cf. S.N. 1037.

---

1. B2. om. 2. S.B1. kena. 3. B2. pariyutthāpahā-; S. -yutthā-  
naṃ viharāṃ. 4. S.B1. pucchi. 5. S.B1. Kena vidhiyati; (B2.  
Kena pi taṃ hiyyare ti); B3. .. pithiyyare ti. 6. S.B1.B2.  
vuttāni. 7. S. kattesu; B1. katesu; B2. vuttesu. 8. MSS. om.  
9. B2. om. 10. S. Paññā tañ ca; B1. paññānañ ca. 11. S.B1.  
bhavan taṃ. 12. B1. mudum; B2. puthumā. 13. B1. upasampajjati.  
14. B2. avijita; S.B1. ajititā ti. 15. B1. ti. 16. S.B1.  
pucchati taṃ. 17. S.B1. -sesanibbāna-. 18. B2.B3. pucchi.

dhātum pucchati, catutthena pañhena anupādisesanibbānadhātum  
patipucchati<sup>1</sup> tato uttari patipucchati.

Ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse ye ca sekkhā puthū idha  
tesam nipako iriyā<sup>2</sup> puttḥo pabrūhi mārissa.(a)

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchati.

Kati ca pana te pañhe saṅkhatadhammā ca arahantā<sup>3</sup> sekkhā ca?

Kiṃ pubbam kiñ ca pacchimam ti ayam attho.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> kataram paṭhamam pucchati, kataram pucchā?

Arahantaṃ paṭhamam pucchati. Sekkhadhammo tattakena padena<sup>5</sup>  
saṅkhatadhammā iti arahantā<sup>6</sup> gahitā,<sup>7</sup> puthū iti sekkhā gahitā<sup>8</sup>.

Tesam no nipako ti<sup>9</sup> sādharāṇaṃ paḍaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchati.

Tassa sādharāṇāni ca asādharāṇāni ca pañhesu pucchitabbāni.

Taṃ Bhagavā vissajjeti. Na<sup>10</sup> tatha puttḥam paṭhamam puttḥam

taṃ pucchā<sup>11</sup> vissajjeti, yaṃ pucchā pucchitaṃ<sup>12</sup> paṭhamam

vissajjeti. Kiñ ca idaṃ pucchitaṃ visuddhānaṃ visujjhantānaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
kā iriyā<sup>2</sup> ti idaṃ pucchi.

Taṃ kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, manasānāvilo siyā ti<sup>(b)</sup> pari-  
yutthānāni vitakkena ca Bhagavā nivāreti<sup>14</sup> dve na vitakka-

---

(a) S.N. 1038.

(b) Cf. S.N. 1039.

---

1. B2.B3. paripu-, (also the 4th. word). 2. S.B1. ari-.  
3. S.B1. add. ca. 4. S. om. 5. B1. dhammena. 6. B.MSS. ara-  
hanto. 7. S. om. 8. S. gahitem. 9. S.B1. om. 10. S.B1.B2.  
om. 11. B1.B2. om. taṃ. 12. S.B2. repeat Tattha kataram  
(8th. line) ... yaṃ pucchā pucchi. 13. S.B1. vissajjantānaṃ.  
14. S. add. ca.

avilatāya pariyutthānam yathā nīvarane niddittham<sup>1</sup>. Kusalā  
sabbadhammesū ti arahantaṃ vissajjeti.

Ken' assu tarati oghan ti gāthā<sup>(a)</sup> imāni cattāri padāni;  
cattāro yeva pañhā.

Kim kāraṇaṃ na hi ettha yathānuparivattivajjam yathā paṭha-  
maṃ Ajitapañhesu tassa na ekamsena bahūni vissajjāni<sup>2</sup> bahukā  
pañhā eko vā na c' āpi<sup>3</sup> sabbe<sup>4</sup> pucchati pubbe vissajjito yathā  
catuttho Ajitapañhe<sup>5</sup> yaṃ ettha yathābhūtaṃ pariyesanā<sup>6</sup> pada-  
bandhena vissajjanā yo evaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pariyesati. Yo puna  
ettha yaṃ evaṃ pucchati tattha ayaṃ ākāro pucchānāyaṃ anto-  
jaṭā bahijaṭā ti gāthā pucchitavissajjanāya<sup>7</sup> maggitabbā.

Kathaṃ vissajjitā ti Bhagavā ti<sup>8</sup> vissajjeti? Sīle patitth-  
ēya naro sapañño ti gāthā.<sup>(b)</sup>

Tattha cittaabhāvanāya samatha<sup>9</sup>, paññābhāvanāya<sup>10</sup> vipassanā.

Tattha evaṃ anumīniyati<sup>11</sup> ye dhammā samathena ca vipassanāya  
ca pahīyanti, te ime antojaṭā bahijaṭā.

Tattha vissajjanaṃ samathena<sup>12</sup> rāgo<sup>13</sup> pahīyati, vipassanāya  
avijjā. Ajjhattavatthuko rāgo antojaṭā, bāhiravatthuko rāgo

(a)

(b) ante p. 56.

1. S.Bl. om. yathā .. 'niddittham. 2. S.Bl. vissajjanāni.  
3. Bl. eko vacanā pi; S. eko vā na V'āpi. 4. S.Bl. pubbe.  
5. S.Bl. om.; B2.B3. Ajito pañhe. 6. Bl. pariyāyena desanā.  
7. S.B2.B3. -vissajjanā-m-aggi-. 8. S.Bl.B3. hi. 9. S. om.  
10. S. vipassanāya. 11. S.Bl. anumīyati. 12. B2. Tattha  
vissajjam samam tena; Bl. om. vissajjam. 13. Bl. rāgaṃ.

bahijatā. Ajjhattavatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, ayaṃ antojatā; eka-  
saṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ca bāhiravatthukāni bahijatā. Yā hi<sup>1</sup>  
ajjhattavatthukāyā<sup>1</sup> ādibhāgiyena<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, ayaṃ jatā. Tathā  
saṅkhittena yā kāci<sup>3</sup> ajjhattavatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ  
antojatā. Yā kāci<sup>4</sup> bāhiravatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ  
bahijatā.

Yathā devatā Bhagavantam pucchati catucakkaṃ navadvāraṇ  
ti gāthā<sup>(a)</sup>, tattha Bhagavā vissajjeti cettvā<sup>5</sup> nadan ti varattaṇ  
cā ti gāthā<sup>(b)</sup>. Idam Bhagavā dukkhanirodhagāminippatipadam<sup>6</sup>  
vissajjeti. Imāya vissajjanāya Bhagavā anumīyati kilese ettha  
purimāya gāthāya niddisitaḥ. Tam hi catucakkaṃ ti cattāro  
vāhatthapādā, navadvāraṇ ti navavāṇamukhāni<sup>7</sup>; yathā catucakkaṃ  
ti cattāro upādānā upādānappaccayā bhavo upādānanirodhā  
bhavanirodho, navadvāraṇ ti navamānavidhā. Mānajātikāya hi  
dukkhaṃ se yenaṃhi paraso tīṇi tikāni puññaṃ; tikkhena saṃ-  
yuttamhi pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo.

Tattha nandī taṇhā visajjīyati<sup>8</sup>, varattaṇ ti mānaṃ vissajjeti.  
Icchā lobho ca pāpako ti pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo.

---

(a) S. I, 16, 63. (b)

---

1. Bl. Yadi. 2. S. -bhāginayena. 3. B.MSS. Kā yā ci. 4. S.  
kā yā ti. 5. S. setthā. 6. Bl.B3. 'patṭhāpadam. 7. S. na  
vacanamukhāni. 8. S. vibhajjayati.



Tattha visamalobho pāpako<sup>1</sup> ti niddisiyati samūla~~m~~-tanhan ti. Aññāṇamūlakā tanhā ti aññāṇamūlakā tanhā<sup>2</sup>. Tanhāya ca ditṭhiyā ca pahāṇam. Ye ca puna aññe pi keci catuṣakkayogena ten' eva kāraṇena ca yujjanti. Saṃsāragāmino dhammā sabbe niddisitabbā.

Tatth' āyaṃ gāthā vissajjanāya<sup>3</sup> ca pucchāya ca vissajjanāya saman ti. Yaṃ yadi sandana<sup>4</sup> otha saḥabyākaṇaṇa anugītiyañ ca so vicayo ti Bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati. Atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dutteyyaṃ katum arahati imāni atṭhapadāni nikkhittāni, chahi padehi Bhagavā anugāyati. Ye tu na c' eva te sappurisaṃ uggavādini na acchādeti vacanaṃ, na ca hāpeti sāsanaṃ. Asaṃ-ditṭhi ca akkhā ti pucchito vanakuppati, sace etādiso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dutteyyaṃ katum arahati<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha pana Bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati: sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato kalyāṇamitto piyo garubhāvaṇiyo ti vitthārena. Idam Bhagavā sattahi padehi anugāyati. Iti bahussutavā<sup>7</sup> anugāyati appatarakathaṃ padam vā nikkhepo bahussutavā navapadāni<sup>8</sup> nikkhepo appatarikā anugīyati<sup>9</sup> yā bahutarikā anugāyati, ayaṃ vuccati te<sup>10</sup> anugīti ca vicayo.

---

1. S. soko ti. 2. S. om. 3. B.MSS. vissajjanā. 4. B2.B3. sarandana. 5. MSS. ekādiso. 6. MSS. aharati. 7. B1. bahu-suttam vā. 8. S.B1.B2. na ppadāni. 9. S.B1. -kānuyati. 10. S.B1.B2. tena.



Ayaṃ vicayo nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo yutti<sup>1</sup> hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Suttānaṃ hārānaṃ yā bhūmigocaro nissando yuttāyuttassa parikkhā hāro<sup>2</sup> yuttī ti niddittho<sup>3</sup> hārānaṃ soḷasānaṃ yathā desanā yathā vicayo yo ca niddisiyati<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ niddeso. Ayaṃ pucchā suttesu na yujjati ti ya tattha vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ yutti.

Yathā hi sahetu-sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti atthi hetū atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya; sahetu-sappaccayā sattā visujjanti atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā.

Sīlavatā Ānandapuggalena na veyyākaraṇīyā<sup>5</sup> kin tīme vippati-sāro uppādeyya -pa- abyākaraṇaṃ kētabbam<sup>6</sup>.

Ayaṃ visuddhiyā maggo.

Tassa hetuko paccayo sīlakkhandhassa cattāri hetu ca cattāri<sup>7</sup> paccayo ca. Sappurisasamsevo, yo ca patirūpadesevāso<sup>8</sup> ca; ayaṃ upādā paccayatā<sup>9</sup> sappaccayo. Yaṃ porāṇakammaṃ assa<sup>10</sup> vipāko paccayo; tāya paccayāya attasamāpanidhi; ayaṃ hetu.

Iti sīlakkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo<sup>11</sup> ti idaṃ lokikaṃ sīlaṃ.

Yaṃ pana lokuttaraṃ sīlaṃ, tassa tīni indriyāni paccayo: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ; ayaṃ paccayo.

---

(a) Cf. Netti. p. 21.

---

1. S.B1.B2. add. ti. 2. S.B1.B2. parikkhāro. 3. S.B1.B2. niddiso. 4. MSS. ñaniddisi-. 5. B2. nevenākaraṇīyā. 6. B.MSS. kattabbam. 7. MSS. put both cattāris together. 8. so B1.B3., S.B2. -rūpassevāso. 9. B1. om. 10. B1. add. tam. 11. Mss. -paccayo.

Satindriyañ ca paññindriyañ ca hetu. Paññāya nibbedhagāmini<sup>1</sup>  
yaṃ sīlam jāti, sotāpānassa<sup>2</sup> ca sīlam ten' āyaṃ<sup>3</sup> hetu, ayaṃ  
paccayo.

Yaṃ puna samādhino passaddhi ca pīti ca pāmojjam paccayo,  
yaṃ sukhaṃ hetu, tena samādhikkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo<sup>3</sup>.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtam pajānāti ayaṃ paññā tassa parato  
ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro hetu ca paccayo ca.

Iti ime tayo khandhā sahetu-sappaccayā evaṃ sattā paññā;  
satta byākaraṇīsu suttesu<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> yujjati.

Āyaṃ yutti hāro; so catūsu mahāpadesu<sup>5</sup> datṭhabbo.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Dhammaṃ deseti jino, tassa ca<sup>6</sup> dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ  
ettāvotaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ| eso hāro padaṭṭhāno||

Tattha pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ kesaṃ ci  
kāmarāgo uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppanno vā uppajjissati vā etesu yeva  
pañcasu rūpesu āyatanesu n'āññatra etehi kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhā-  
naṃ ti vuccate tena pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.  
Pañcendriyāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa  
padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcakkhandhā sakkāyaditṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

---

(a) Cf. Netti. p. 27.

---

1. S. nibbedhabhāgini. 2. (S. sotāpānassa phalaṃ sattenāyaṃ).  
3. MSS. -paccayo. 4. S.B1.B2. suttena. 5. B1. om. mahā'.  
6. S.B1. om. 7. B2. uppajjitta.

Ekasatṭhi ditṭhigatāni<sup>1</sup> ditṭhirāgassa padatṭhānam. Kāmadhātu  
kāmarāgassa padatṭhānam. Arūpadhātu<sup>2</sup> arūparāgassa padatṭhā-  
nam. Sukhasañña kāmarāgassa padatṭhānam. Byāpādasañña byāpā-  
dassa padatṭhānam. Asampajaññatā<sup>3</sup> sammohassa padatṭhānam.  
Nava āghātavattṭhūni<sup>4</sup> byāpādassa padatṭhānam. Nava mānam<sup>5</sup>  
vidhamānassa padatṭhānam. Sukhaveḍanā rāgānusayassa padatṭhā-  
nam. Dukkham paṭighānusayassa<sup>6</sup> padatṭhānam. Adukkha-m-asukha-  
vedanā evijjānusayassa padatṭhānam. Attavādūpādānañ<sup>7</sup> ca musā-  
vādo ca lobhassa padatṭhānam. Pāpātīpāto ca pisunavācā ca  
pharusavācā ca byāpādassa padatṭhānam. Micchattāñ ca sampha-  
ppalāpo ca mohassa padatṭhānam. Bhavam bhogañ<sup>8</sup> ca vokāro  
ahaṅkāra<sup>9</sup> padatṭhānam. Bāhirānam pariggaho mamaṅkāra<sup>9</sup>  
padatṭhānam. Kāyavaṅkam<sup>10</sup> ditṭhiyā padatṭhānam. Kāyikadoso  
dosassa padatṭhānam. Kāyikakāsāvo lobhassa<sup>11</sup> padatṭhānam.

Yo yo va pana dhammo yena yena ārammanena uppajjati  
saccādhittṭhānena vā dhammādhittṭhānena vā anusayanena<sup>12</sup> vā  
so dhammo tassa padatṭhānam. Tena sārammanena<sup>13</sup> so dhammo  
uppajjati; yathā manusso purimassa padassa<sup>14</sup> padatṭhānam.  
Alabhanto duttiyaṃ padam uddharati<sup>15</sup> so pacchānupadam<sup>16</sup> paṭi-

---

1. S.B1. ditṭhikatam. 2. S.B1. Rūpa-. 3. B2. asampaññatā.  
4. S.B1. om. 'ni. 5. MSS. mānavi-. 6. S. paṭisānu-. 7. S.B1.  
annadānañ. 8. S. bhavañ. 9. B1. Bhavam pañcā vokāra<sup>9</sup>ssa;  
MSS. ayaṃ kāyassa. 10. B2.B3. kāyasaṅkam. 11. B2. lokassa.  
12. S.B1. -saranena. 13. B1. sādharanena. 14. S.B1.B2. om.  
15. S.B1. uttarati. 16. S.B1. saccānu.

saṃharati, yadi pana yo na<sup>1</sup> dutiyapaḍassa paḍaṭṭhānam labhati  
aparam paḍam uddharati<sup>2</sup>. Tassa yo o'eso paccayo bhavati, evam  
dhammo kusalo va akusalo vā abyākato<sup>3</sup> vā paḍaṭṭhānam alabhanto  
na pavattati. Yathā payuttassa dhammasse yoniso<sup>4</sup>, ayam vuccati  
paḍaṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo lakkhano<sup>5</sup> hāro?(a)

Vuttamhi ekadhamme yo dhammā ekalakkhana,

tena sabbe bhavanti vuttā so hāro lakkhano nāma.

Yesañ ca susammāradhā<sup>6</sup> niccam kāyagatā sati<sup>(b)</sup> ti gāthāya<sup>7</sup>  
vuttāya kāyagatā satiyā vuttā vedanāgatā citta-gatā dhammagatā<sup>8</sup>  
ca sati catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam ekena satipaṭṭhānena. Na<sup>9</sup> hi  
cittam ekasmin viññāṇatthitiya pavattati nānāsu gatīsu pava-  
ttati<sup>10</sup>; kāyagatā satiyā vuttāya<sup>11</sup> vuttā vedanāgatā citta-  
dhammagatā ca. Na hi kāyagatā<sup>12</sup> satiyā bhāvitāya satipaṭṭhānā  
cattāro bhāvanam<sup>13</sup> gacchanti.

Evam tassa dīpesu<sup>14</sup> dhammesu vuttesu sabbadhammā vuttā<sup>15</sup>  
bhavanti.

Sacittapariyodapanam etam Buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti gāthā<sup>(c)</sup>  
cetasikā dhammā vuttā citta<sup>16</sup> rūpaṃ vuttaṃ. Idam nāmarūpaṃ

---

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 30. (b) Dh. p. v. 293. (c) cf. ante p. 68.

---

1. S.B1. yena; B2. hāna. 2. S.B1. uttarati. 3. B2. abyāgato.  
4. B2.B3. yo nilābho. 5. S.B1.B3. lakkhana. 6. B2. carasammā-.  
7. S.B1.B2. gāthā. 8. MSS. dhammā-; (also in the 14th. line).  
9. S.B1. om. 10. B3. patteti; S.B1. pavatti. 11. S.B1. om.  
12. S.B1. kāyikāya. 13. S.B2.B3. bhāvanā na. 14. S.B1. dīpesu.  
15. B2.B3. add ca. 16. S.B1. cittaṃ.

dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, tato sacittapariyodapanāyaṃ yaṃ odapeti<sup>1</sup>,  
taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yena odapeti<sup>2</sup> so maggo; yato odapanā so nirodho.

Cakkhū ca paticea rūpe ca<sup>(a)</sup> uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ.  
Tattha saha-jātā vedanā saññā<sup>3</sup> cetanā phasso manasikāro ete te  
dhammā ekalakkaṇā upādānalakkaṇena . Ye ca rūpe nibbindati  
vedanāya so<sup>4</sup> nibbindati, saṅkhāravīññāṇesu pi<sup>so</sup> nibbindati.

Iti ye ekalakkaṇā dhammā tesāṃ ekamhi dhamme niddiṭṭhe  
sabbe dhammā niddiṭṭhā honti.

Ayaṃ vuccati lakkaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?<sup>(b)</sup>

Nirutti adhippāyo ca byañjana desanāya ca,  
suttattho pubbāparasandhi, eso hāro catubyūho.

Tattha katamā nirutti? Sā kathaṃ passitabbā?<sup>5</sup>

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
khippaṃ dhammesu mahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, atthakusalo<sup>7</sup> ca hoti,  
dhammakusalo ca hoti, niruttikusalo ca hoti, itthādhi-vacana-  
kusalo ca hoti, purisādhi-vacanakusalo ca vipurisādhi-vacana-  
kusalo ca, atitādhi-vacanakusalo<sup>8</sup> ca, anāgatādhi-vacanakusalo  
ca, paccūppannādhi-vacanakusalo ca. Ekādhippāyena<sup>9</sup> kusalo

---

(a) M. I

(b) Cf. Nett. p. 32.

---

1. S.B1.B2. odarapeti. 2. B2. odapatā. 3. S.B1. sukhā.  
4. B1. yā, S. yo. 5. S.B1. Tattha katamo niruttipatisambhidā?  
Sā kathaṃ pariyesitabbā? 6. B3. Bhagavato. 7. S. tattha ku-  
8. B1. ekādhi-. 9. S.B1. -dhippāya; B2.B3. -dhippāyatana.



nānādhippāyena<sup>1</sup> kusalo. Kiṃ hi desitaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ  
paccūppannaṃ? Itthādhī-vacanaṇa purisādhī-vacanaṇa vipurisādhī-  
vacanaṇa<sup>2</sup> sabbam yatha suttaṃ nidditṭhaṃ. Taṃ byañjanato  
niruttikosallato yo yaṃ suttassa sunirutti dunnirutti taṃ  
avekkhati; idaṃ evaṃ niropayitabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ pi na niropayi-  
tabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Idaṃ vuccate niruttikosallaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhippāyakosallaṃ?

Yathā desitassa suttassa sabbassa vāraṃ gacchati, imena  
Bhagavatā desitaṇ ti.

Yathā kiṃ appamādo amataṃ padaṃ, pamādo maccuno padaṇ ti  
gāthā?(a)

Ettha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye asīti<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>5</sup> ākaṅkhati, te appamattā viharissanti. Ayaṃ  
adhippāyo.

Yogassa<sup>6</sup> kālaṃ na<sup>7</sup> nivattati yā ca  
so na<sup>8</sup> tattha pāpinta<sup>9</sup> ve bhavanti  
vedanā magga isi na paveditaṃ  
dhūtarajāsava<sup>10</sup> dukkhapamokkhatā.

---

(a) Dhp. 21.

---

1.S. B1.B2. -dhippāyo. 2. S.B1. om. purisādhī ... vacanaṇa.  
3. S.B2. -pahitabbaṃ. 4. (S. asacati), B1. asavati. 5. S.B1.  
evaṃ. 6. S.B1. Tathāgatassa. 7. B1. om. 8. B1. naṭa. 9. B1.  
papanta vo, S. pāpinna-vedanā magge. 10. S.B2.B3. dhūtarajo sava.



Ettha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye dukkhena sādhikā<sup>2</sup> te vikiriyaṃ ārabhiṣṣanti dukkhakkhaya<sup>3</sup> yāti. Ayam tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Iti gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā desite<sup>4</sup> iminā suttana sādha<sup>5</sup> yo evaṃ dhammānudhamma<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjati ti, so adhippāyo.

Ayam vuccati desanādhippāyo.

Tattha katamo pubbāparasandhi?

Yaṃ gāthāyaṃ vā suttasu<sup>7</sup> vā padāni asītitaṇi<sup>8</sup> bhavanti evaṃ vā evaṃ eti tassa<sup>9</sup> gāthāya suttassa vā yaṇi purimāni padāni yaṇi ca pacchimikāni<sup>10</sup>, tāni samosaretabbāni.

Evaṃ so pubbāparena sandhi nayati, yā ekā samāradhā gāthā dve vā<sup>11</sup> tīni vā tassa-m-ekadese bhāsitaṇi<sup>12</sup> abhāsitaṇi<sup>13</sup> gāthāhi aniddiṭṭho attho bhavanti<sup>14</sup> tadupamaṃyitabbam<sup>15</sup>. Yaṃ vattabbam<sup>16</sup> iti 'ssa pariyesamānassa pariyesanā kaṅkhā<sup>17</sup> tassa vā puggalassa paññattinaṃ apare pariyesitabbam.

Idaṃ vuccate pubbāparena sandhi.

Kosallaṃ ti vatthuto nidānakosallaṃ; byañjanato niruttikosallaṃ desanādhippayakosallaṃ, pubbāparena sandhikosallaṃ. Tattha tassa gāthā pariyesitā nidānaṃ vā, upalabbhituṃ na attho niddisitaṃ

---

1. Bl. Iccā. 2. Bl. Ye dukkhaḍukkhasādika; S. Ye dukkhakkhanassa-dikā. 3. Bl. vikiriyaṃ arissanti dukkhaḍukkhatāyā ti. 4. Bl. desitena. 5. Bl. sāvakā. 6. B2. -dhammā. 7. Bl. suttam. 8. Bl. atitāni, S. atitan ti, B2.B3. asigitaṇi. 9. Bl. evaṃ etassā vā gāthā', S. ekaṃ eki tassa tassā. 10. Bl. pacchimikāni. 11. B2.B3. om. 12. Bl. bhāsito. 13. Bl. abhāvite. 14. S. bhagavati. 15. Bl. -māritabbam. 16. B.MSS. Yaṃ va sabbā. 17. S.Bl. sankhā.

vatthuto<sup>1</sup> nidānakosallam atthakosallam<sup>2</sup>; imehi catūhi padehi attho. Pariyesiyanto yathābhūtam pariyittho hoti. Atha ca sabbo vatthuto vā nidānena vā yo adhippāyo, byañjano niruttisandhi ca anuttaro<sup>3</sup>. Eso<sup>4</sup> pubbāparena evam suttatthena desitabbam.

Ayam catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne pariyesati<sup>5</sup> sesakam<sup>6</sup> padaṭṭhānam, āvattati paṭipakkhe<sup>7</sup>, āvatto nāma so hāro.

Yathā kim unṇalānam pamattānan ti gāthāyo. Yam pamādo; idam kissa padaṭṭhānam?<sup>8</sup> Kusalā dhammā osaggassa<sup>9</sup>. Kusaladhammo saggo<sup>10</sup> pana kissa padaṭṭhānam? Akusalā dhammā paṭisevanāya. Kissa padaṭṭhānam? Kusaladhammapaṭisevanāya. Kissa padaṭṭhānam<sup>11</sup>? Kilesavatthupaṭisevanāya. Iti pamādena mohapakkhiyā diṭṭhi avijjā<sup>12</sup> chandarāgapakkhiyā.

Tattha tanhā ca diṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> cattāro āsavā tanhā<sup>14</sup>: kāmāsavo ca bhavāsavo ca diṭṭhāsavo ca avijjāsavo ca.

Tattha citte atthi ti<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhi cetasikesu niccanti pañcasu kāmāgunesu ajjhāvahanena kāmāsavo, upapattisu āsatti<sup>16</sup> bhavāsavo

---

(a) Nett. p. 40.

---

1. B2.B3. vatthuko. 2. Bl. om., S. tattako-. 3. Bl. anuttarā. 4. Bl. Esē. 5. S. pariyesā ti. 6. Bl. sesatam, S. setam. 7. B2. pari-; S.Bl. -pekkhe. 8. S. paṭṭhānam. 9. S.Bl. ossagga. 10. B2. sakko. 11. B2.B3. om. 'nam. 12. S.B2.B3. avijjānāya. 13. Bl. diṭṭhiyā. 14. Bl. om. 15. Bl. Tanhā in place of Tattha ... ti. 16. Bl. pavatti, S. apatti.

Tattha rūpakāyo kāmāsavassa bhavāsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ;  
nāmakāyo<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha allīyanāyaṇā<sup>2</sup> ajjhattavāhanaṃ kāmāsavassa lakkaṇaṃ;  
patthana gandhana abhisankhārakāyasaṅkhārānaṃ bhavāsavassa  
lakkaṇaṃ; abhiniveso ca parāmāso ca diṭṭhāsavassa lakkaṇaṃ;  
appaṭivedho<sup>3</sup> dhammesu asampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca avijjāsavassa lakkaṇaṃ.

Ime cattāro āsavā cattāri upādānāni: kāmāsavo kāmupādānaṃ,  
bhavāsavo bhavopādānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhupādānaṃ, avijjāsavo  
attavadupādānaṃ.

Imehi catūhi upādānehi pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha avijjāsavo citte pahātabbo; so citte cittānupassissa<sup>6</sup>  
pahīyati<sup>7</sup>. Diṭṭhāsavo dhammesu pahātabbo; so dhammesu dhammā-  
nupassissa pahīyati. Bhavāsavo āsattiya<sup>8</sup> pahātabbo; so vedanāsu  
vedānānupassissa pahīyati. Kāmāsavo pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu  
pahātabbo; so kāye kāyānupassissa pahīyati.

Tattha kāyānupassanā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ bhajati. Vedā-  
nupassanā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ paccayo sukhindriyassa dukkhi-  
ndriyassa<sup>9</sup> somanassindriyassa<sup>9</sup> domanassindriyassa upakkhindi-  
yassa sattakilesa pacāro tena samudayaṃ bhajati. Citte

---

1. B3. -kāye; B2. nā pakāre. 2. S. sallī-. 3. B.MSS. appaṭṭi-  
4. B1. apañño; S. ayaṃ pañño. 5. B1. bhavupādānaṃ. 6. S.B1.  
om. 'ssa till the end of the para. 7. B2.B3. pahīyati.  
8. B1. vedanāsu; S. āpattitā. 9. B1. om. 10.

cittānupassanā<sup>1</sup> nirodham bhajati. Dhammesu dhammānupassanā  
maggam bhajati.

Tena 'ssa catūsu ca dassanena tass' eva<sup>2</sup> sabbe pahīyanti,  
yena nidditṭhā paṭhamam unnaḷānam<sup>3</sup> pamattānam<sup>4</sup> tesam vaddhanti  
āsavā. Jānato hi passato āsavānaṃ khayō dukkhaṃ samudayo  
nirodho maggo hi akusalā dhammā. Evaṃ pariyesitabbā. Yāva  
tassā akusalassa gati tato paṭipakkhena akusale<sup>5</sup> dhamme pari-  
yesati, tesam kilosānaṃ pahāyena<sup>6</sup> āvattati. Ayam vuccate  
āvatto hāro.

Evaṃ sukkā<sup>7</sup> pi dhammā pariyesitabbā. Akusaladhamme āgamiṣṣa<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha<sup>8</sup> āvattassa hārassa ayam bhūmi sati<sup>9</sup> upatṭhānā ca  
vipallāsā ca cattāri<sup>10</sup> ñāṇāni sakkāya samuppādāyagāmini ca  
paṭipadā, sakkāya<sup>11</sup> nirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Tattha katamo vibhatti-hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yam kiñci vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ vuccati vibhatti-hāro. Yathā  
kiṃ agentvā<sup>12</sup> ca puna puggalo hoti. No vā na<sup>13</sup> paribhāsati<sup>14</sup>  
paripucchatāya pañhāya<sup>15</sup> ti yaṃ na esā<sup>15</sup> kiñci, ayam vuccate  
vibhatti-hāro<sup>16</sup>.

---

(a) Nett. p. 48.

---

1. S.B1. cittānupassā. 2. S. tassena ca; B1. asesā na.  
3. B1. om. 4. S.B1. om. 5. S.B1. kusale. 6. S.B2.B3. hārena.  
7. so all MSS. 8. B1. Akusaladhamme assa pavatti āva-  
9. S.B2.B3. bhūmi sati. 10. S.B2.B3. add ca. 11. B1. om.,  
S. add. ca. 12. B2. āgantā. 13. S.B2.B3. patanaparī-  
14. B1. paṭi-; B2. -sāsati. 15. S. pañhāya atiyam na ekasse;  
B2. pañhāya atiranaṃ ekaso, B3. pañhāya atiyanaṃ ekasse; B1.  
pañhāya ti ....esā. 16. B1. vibhattiyā hāro.

Tattha katamo parivattanā-hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yaṃ kiñci paṭipakkhaniddeso , ayaṃ vuccati parivattanā-hāro.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā sammāditṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāditṭhi jinṇā hotī ti vitthārena<sup>1</sup> sabbāni maggangāni, ayaṃ vuccate parivattanā-hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacanā-hāro?<sup>(b)</sup>

Vevacanehi anekehi ekaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsitam,

sutte yojanā ti<sup>2</sup> suttavidū, vevacano nāma so hāro.

Yathā ayasmā Sāriputto ekaṃhi vatthumhi<sup>3</sup> vevacanena nānā-vuttena<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pasamsito mahāpañño Sāriputto hāsapañño javenapañño ti<sup>5</sup> idaṃ paññāya<sup>6</sup> vevacanam.

Yathā ca<sup>7</sup> maggavibhaṅge niyyānattho ekaṃ ekaṃ maggaṃ vevacanehi<sup>8</sup> niḍḍitṭham, evaṃ avijjāya vevacanam<sup>9</sup>.

Ekam akusalamūlam tadeva santam tesu tesu janapadesu tena tona pajānāti<sup>10</sup>. Na hi anena<sup>11</sup> tadeva pi ālayanti<sup>12</sup> aññaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhavati<sup>14</sup>. Sabbakāmajahassa bhikkhuno ti kāmā ālapitā. Yassa nitinno saṅko ti te yeva kāme saṅkā ti<sup>15</sup>. Ālapati suṇamānassa puretam rajjan ti te yeva kāme rajjan ti<sup>16</sup>. Ālapati evaṃ suttam pi yo dhammo desiyati tassa<sup>17</sup> pariyetṭhi katam<sup>18</sup> assa<sup>18</sup> dhammass

---

(a) Nett. p. 51. (b) Nett. p. 53.

---

1. S. cattārena. 2. Bl. jānanti; S.B2.B3. yojanā-ti. 3. S. vatta-. 4. Bl. om. vevaca- ... -vuttena. 5. S.Bl. om. 6. S. paññā. 7. Bl. om., S. ya. 8. Bl. vevacanam. 9. S.B2.B3. avijjā vevacanā. 10. S. pajjānāti. 11. so all MSS. 12. S.Bl. tadeva ālapiyanti. 13. B3. anyam. 14. B3.B2. bhatati. 15. Bl. saṅkāni. 16. S.Bl. om. te ... ti. 17. S. tathā. 18. Bl. tassa.

dharmassa idam nāmaṃ katamassa idam vevacanaṃ ti. Sabbāññū hi yesaṃ yesaṃ<sup>1</sup> yā<sup>2</sup> nirutti hoti, yathāgāmi tena tena deseti ti tassa<sup>3</sup> vevacanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ vevacano-hāro<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha katamo paññatti-hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Cattāri ariyasaccāni ti suttaṃ niddissati, nikkhepapaññatti-yā samudayaapaññatti<sup>5</sup>.

(b) Kabbalikāre āhāre atthi chando atthi rāgo yāva patitṭhi-taṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tattha viññānaṃ parabhāvapaññattiṃ<sup>7</sup> paññapeti.

(c) Kabbalikāre āhāre n'atthi chando -pa- samugghāti paññatti. Tassa kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,<sup>8</sup> avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati ti pahānapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Tanhā yassa purakkhatā<sup>9</sup> paññāparivatti ti<sup>10</sup> gāthā manāpapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Evaṃ pana mahāpapaññatti ti eka-dhammaṃ Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> paññapeti. Na hi tanhā dukkhasamudayo ti karetvā sabbatthatanhāsamudayo<sup>12</sup> niddisitaṭṭho. Yathā uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, vinodeti, padaheti ti paṭikkhepa-paññatti<sup>13</sup>.

Evaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ ca yaṃ c'assa

---

(a) Nett. p. 56. (b) cf. S. II, p. 101 sq. (c) S. II, 102 sq.

---

1. & 2. S.B1. pesaniyā. 2. B2. om. 3. S.B1. dasseti ti'ssa. 4. S.B1. vevacano (omitting Ayam and hāro) 5. B1. -paññattiyā, S. -paññā. 6. S. patitṭhitā. 7. B1. parādhinapa-. 8. S.B1. om. bhavāsavā ... vimuccati, B2. Bhagavā pi ... vimuccati. 9. B1. tanhāya samukkhata; S.B2. purekkhatā. 10. B2.B3. -parivattati; B1. pariññāparivatti ti. 11. S.B1. Bhagavatā. 12. S. sabbatanhā-; B1. sa tanhā-. 13. B2.B3. paṭipakkhepapaññatti.



dharmakkhettaṃ bhavati, so c'eva dhammo tattha pavattati<sup>1</sup>.

Tadavasitṭhā<sup>2</sup> dhammā tassānuvattakā honti.

Sā duvidhā paññatti: parādhinapaññatti ca sādhinapaññatti<sup>3</sup>  
ca<sup>4</sup>. Katamā sādhinapaññatti?

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>5</sup> samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti;  
rūpaṃ aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>(a)</sup> ayaṃ sādhinapaññatti  
parādhinapaññatti ca. Sā paññatti<sup>6</sup> paññāya ca sīlassa ca.

Yathā<sup>7</sup> cattāri jhānāni bhāvētha, tassa atthi samādhindriyaṃ  
mudūni cattāri indriyāni, tāni catu<sup>8</sup> parādhināni tīni avecca-  
ppasādehi parādhinaṃ samādhindriyaṃ cattāri indriyāni parā-  
dhinā ti<sup>9</sup> catūsu ariyasācesu aparādhinaṃ paññindriyaṃ sati-  
patṭhānesu<sup>10</sup> sammappadhānesu<sup>11</sup> viriyindriyaṃ.

Iti sake<sup>5</sup> padatṭhāne<sup>12</sup> sake khettaśādhino<sup>13</sup> so dhammo so  
ca tattha paññāpetabbo. Tassa paṭipakkhā nighāto niddisitaṃ.  
Etth'ayaṃ<sup>14</sup> anekākārapaññatti tena<sup>15</sup> kāraṇena ayaṃ dhammo  
paññatto ti. Ayaṃ vuccate paññatti.

Tattha katamo otarano?<sup>(b)</sup>

Chasu dhammesu otaretabbaṃ. Katamesu chasu?

Khandhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu indriyesu sācesu<sup>16</sup> paṭicca-

---

(a) cf. S. IV, p. 80.

(b) cf. Nett. p. 63.

---

1. S.B1. pavattitā. 2. S.B1. om. Tad'. 3. S. sādhinā; B1. om. 4. S.B1. om. 5. S. om. 6. S.B1. om. ca. Sa paññatti. 7. B1. Yassa. 8. B1. catūsu. 9. B1. -dhināni. 10. S.B1. sati upatṭhā-; B2. sati utṭhā-. 11. B1. add. viriyaṃ. 12. S. -tṭhānaṃ. 13. S.B1. khetta sā-. 14. B1. Ettha yena; S. Etthāya. 15. S.B2.B3. kena. 16. B3. sabbesu.

samuppādesu. N'atthi tam suttam vā gāthā vā byākaranam vā.  
Imesu<sup>1</sup> channam dhammānam aññatarasmim na sandissati. Ettāvata<sup>2</sup>  
esa<sup>3</sup> sabbā desanāyā tā<sup>3</sup> khandhā vā dhātuyo vā āyatanāni vā<sup>4</sup>  
saccāni vā paṭiceasamuppādo vā.

Tattha pañcannam<sup>5</sup> khandhānam vedanakkhandho rāgadosamohānam  
padatṭhānam.

Tattha<sup>6</sup> tisso vedanāyo. Tassa<sup>7</sup> sukhāya vedanāya somanasso  
savicāro<sup>8</sup>; dukkhāya vedanāya domanasso savicāro<sup>9</sup>; adukkha-m-  
asukhāya upekkho savicāro<sup>10</sup>.

Yam puna tattha vedayitam idam dukkhasaccaṃ, khandhesu  
saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha kāyo pamattam<sup>11</sup> sa upavattati<sup>12</sup>, tañ ca saṅkhāra-  
gato<sup>13</sup> dvividhā ca bhavaṅgōtaranam kammam, tīni ca saṅkhārāni<sup>14</sup>  
puññābhisankhārā<sup>15</sup> vā apuññā vā ānañjā<sup>16</sup> vā, hetu sabbasarā-  
gassa<sup>17</sup> no vītarāgassa, dosassa abhisankhārāni<sup>18</sup> ca avītarāgo  
ceteti ca pakappeti ca. Vītarāgo pana<sup>19</sup> ceteti ca no abhisān-  
khāro ti yam<sup>20</sup> uṇham vajiram<sup>21</sup> kaṭṭhē vā rukke vā aññattha vā  
patantam<sup>22</sup> bhindati ca dahati ca, evam sarāgo cetanā ceteti  
ca abhisankharoti ca, yathā sa<sup>23</sup> tam vajiram na<sup>24</sup> bhindati

1. Bl. Imesam. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. om. 4. B2. om. 5. S.  
byañjannam. 6. Bl. atthi. 7. S. tattha; others. tassu.  
8. S.B2.B3. somanassa savi-. 9. Bl. vicāriyo. 10. Bl. upekkha  
savicārā. 11. B2. padamattam, om. sa foll. 12. B2. upapavatti,  
Bl. upapatti. 13. Bl. -gataṃ. 14. Bl. sasankhayaṃ, others.  
saṅkhārā. 15. S.Bl. -saṅkhā. 16. S.Bl. annacā. 17. Bl. om.  
sabbasa., S. pappurā-. 18. Bl. -saṅkhārā, om. ca foll. 19.  
S. puna; Bl. na. 20. Bl. yathā. 21. S.Bl. jīram. 22. B3.  
pakantam. 23. S?Bl. om., B2. su-. 24. S. om.

na<sup>1</sup> ca dahati; evaṃ vītarāgacetanā<sup>2</sup> ceteti, na ca abhisankhāro  
ti.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ eko khandho anindiyasariṃ<sup>3</sup>  
saññakkhandho.

Tattha dhātūnaṃ atthārasadhātuyo; tattha ya rūpi dasa-  
dhātuyo, tāsū desiyamānāsū<sup>4</sup> rūpakkhandho<sup>5</sup> niddisitaṭṭho.

Dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> ariyasaccaṃ. Ye pi ca eha viññānakāyā manodhātu  
sattamā tattha viññānakkhandho ca<sup>7</sup> niddisitaṭṭho.

Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Dhammadhātu pana<sup>8</sup> dhammasamosaraṇā. So  
dhammo hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca kiccena ca vacanena  
ca yena yena upalabbhati, tena tena niddisitaṭṭho.

Yadi vā kusalā yadi vā akusalā yadi vā abyākatā yadi vā  
asaṅkhatā, dvēdasannaṃ<sup>9</sup> āyatanānaṃ dasa āyatanāni rūpāni<sup>10</sup>  
taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitaṭṭhaṃ. Rūpakkhandho ca  
manāyatanaṃ ca viññānakkhandhena<sup>11</sup> niddisitaṭṭhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dhammāyatanam nānā-dhammasamosaraṇam.

Tattha ye dhammā indriyānaṃ indriyesu<sup>12</sup> niddisitaṭṭhā<sup>13</sup>,  
ye anindriyānaṃ<sup>14</sup> anindriyesu niddisitaṭṭhā<sup>15</sup>, pariyāyato<sup>16</sup> ca  
otaretaṭṭhā. Yathā sā dhammadhātu tathā dhammāyatanam pariyesi-

---

1. S. om. 2. S. om. cetanā, Bl. om. 'ceta. 3. S. -indriyassa  
Bl. -indriyam. 4. S. Bl. tesu desiyamānesu. 5. S. -kkhandhe;  
Bl. -kkhandhā. 6. S. Bl. Sukhaṃ. 7. S. Bl. om. 8. S. na ca;  
Bl. -dhātūnaṃ. 9. S. Yadi vā dasānaṃ; B. MSS. dvēdasānaṃ.  
10. Bl. om. 11. S. Bl. -kkhandho. 12. S. indriyānisu.  
13. S. -taṭṭhaṃ, also Bl. 14. Bl. om. 'naṃ. 15. S. -taṭṭho.  
16. S. pariyāye te; Bl. pariyāye ye.

tabbhaṃ. Yā yeva hi dhammadhātu taḍeva dhammāyatanaṃ anūnaṃ  
anadhikaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Tattha paṭiccasamuppādo atthi tividho, atthi catubbidho,  
atthi duvidho.

Tattha tividho paṭiccasamuppādo hetu-phala-nissando<sup>2</sup>.  
Avijjā saṅkhārā tanhā upādānañ ca ayaṃ hetu. Viññāṇaṃ nāma-  
rūpaṃ salāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca ayaṃ paccayo. Yo bhavo  
ayaṃ vipāko; yā jātimaraṇaṃ ayaṃ nissando.

Kathaṃ catubbidho hetu paccayo vipāko nissando ca?  
Avijjā ca tanhā saṅkhārā ca upādānañ ca ayaṃ hetu. Viññāṇaṃ  
nāmarūpassa paccayo nāmarūpaṃ upapajjati, tathā uppannassa<sup>3</sup>  
salāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ paccayo. Yo bhavo ayaṃ  
vipāko; yā<sup>5</sup> jāti, yā ca<sup>5</sup> jarāmaranaṃ, ayaṃ nissando.

Kathaṃ duvidho paṭiccasamuppādo?  
Avijjā saṅkhārā<sup>6</sup> tanhā upādānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ samudayo. Viññāṇaṃ nāma-  
rūpaṃ salāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā bhavo jātimaraṇaṃ ca idaṃ  
dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ pana avijjānirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, imāni tappatīpakkena  
dve saccāni. Tasmā paṭiccasamuppādo yena ākārena niddittho,<sup>8</sup>  
tena tena niddisitaḥ. Tathā bhāvisati indriyāni<sup>9</sup> dvādasā-

---

1. Bl. adhikaṃ; (S. adhakaṃ). 2. B2. -phalaṃ-. 3. Bl. upa-  
pannaṃ salāyatanaṃ; B2.B3. upapannassa. 4. Bl. vedanāya.  
5. Bl. om. 6. Bl. saṅkhārānaṃ. 7. Bl. upādānaṃ. 8. S.B2.  
B3. add. dosassa pacaro bhavati before tena etc. 9. S. Tathā  
bhāvisindriyāni.

indriyāni cakkhundriyāni<sup>1</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ yena<sup>2</sup> domanassindriyaṃ  
idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Purisindriyañ ca dīṭṭhiyā ca tanhā<sup>3</sup> padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup>.  
Yato<sup>5</sup> puriso purisakānaṃ taṃ evaṃ katabbatā. Atha ajjhattaṃ  
sārajjati, ayaṃ mamañkāro<sup>6</sup>; taṃ yasā<sup>7</sup> sāratto bahiddhā pari-  
yesati, ayaṃ mamañkāro evaṃ itthi.

Tattha sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> purisindriyassa<sup>2</sup>-  
anuvattakā<sup>3</sup> honti. Tassa adhippāyaparipunnā lobhadhammākusala-  
mūle pavaddhenti. Tassa ce ayaṃ adhippāyo na pāripūriṃ  
gacchati. Tassa dukkhindriyañ ca domanassindriyañ ca vattati;  
doso ca akusalamūlaṃ pavaddhati<sup>9</sup>. Sace pana upekkhā bhāveti  
upekkhindriyassa<sup>10</sup> anuvattakamā<sup>11</sup> bhavati<sup>12</sup>. Amoho ca kusala-  
mūlaṃ<sup>13</sup> pavaddhati.

Iti satta indriyāni kilesavatthum upādāya ananvemāni  
avamāni sabbassa vedanā<sup>14</sup> itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ.

Tattha attha indriyāni saddhindriyaṃ yāva aññātāvino-indriyaṃ  
ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>15</sup> dasannaṃ paññindriyaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ,  
paññindriyāni<sup>17</sup> rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, itthindriyañ<sup>18</sup> ca  
purisindriyañ ca satta<sup>19</sup> paññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

1. S.B1. om. 2. B1. om., B2. cakkhundriyena. 3. B1. tanhāya.  
4. S. paṭṭhānaṃ. 5. B2. Tayo. 6. B1. mamañkāro, also S.  
7. S.B1. yathā. 8. B1. -indriyassa vattakā; others -indriyassa  
duvattakā. 9. S. pavatteti; B2. -vaddheti. 10. B1. upekkhā  
kiriyaṃ. 11. B1. taṇanuvattakam. 12. S. pavati. 13. B1.  
Mohe ca akusalamūlaṃ. 14. B1. Iti ... -vatthum upādāya bhavante  
sabbavedanaṃ itthi-etc. 15. MSS. -padāni. 16. S. pañcindri-  
yānaṃ; B1. pañcindriyaṃ. 17. S. om. paññi'; B1. om.; B2.B3.  
add. rūpi. 18. S.B2. om. itthi'. 19. B1. add. satindriyaṃ  
S. sattassa.

Tattha yena yena indriyena yuttam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> gāthāya otaretum  
sakkoti, tena tena niddisitabbo<sup>2</sup>. Evam khandhesu dhātūsu  
āyatanesu saccesu paṭiccasamuppādesu, ayam otaṇo-hāro.

Tattha katamo soḍhano hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yo gāthā<sup>3</sup> ekena ārambho bhāsissanti<sup>4</sup>, tattha ekissa bhāsi-  
tāya avasiṭṭhāsu bhāsitāsu<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> attho na niddisitabbo<sup>7</sup>.

Kim kāraṇam? Na hi tāva so attho bhāsito, so abhāsito<sup>8</sup>  
na<sup>9</sup> sakkā niddisitum<sup>10</sup>.

Yathā kim appamādo amatam padan ti gāthā<sup>(b)</sup>?

Ayam ekā gāthā<sup>11</sup> niddisitabbā.

Kim kāraṇam atthikkhā<sup>12</sup> tāva imassa ārabbhassa anabhāsitam?

Etam<sup>13</sup> viśesato ñatvā appamādamhi paṇḍitā<sup>14</sup>

appamāde<sup>15</sup> pamodanti ariyānam gocare ratā ti.<sup>@</sup>

Idam abhāsitam; imassa pi gāthāya bhāsītāya attho niddisi-  
tabbo.

Kim kāraṇam atthi tattha avasiṭṭham<sup>16</sup>? Te jhāyino sātatikā  
niccam dalhaparakkamā<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> gāthā.

Evam imā gāthā, yo upadhāritā<sup>18</sup> yadā bhevanti tadā attho  
niddisitabbo.

---

(a) cf. Nett. p. 70. (b) Dh. 21. @ Dh. 22.

---

1. Bl. sutteva. 2. B2. -tabbā. 3. Bl. gāthāya. 4. S.B1. bhāsissantī. 5. Bl. abhāsi-. 6. Bl. yo; S. yā. 7. S.B2.B3. n'āniddisi-. 8. Bl. om. so abhāsito. 9. S.B1. om. 10. Bl. bhāsitum; S. sakkānan ti abhāsitum. 11. B3. gāthāya; S. gāthā na. 12. Bl. atthi. 13. B3. Evam; Bl. Ekam. 14. Bl. pañhito; S. paddhitā. 15. S.B1. -mādo. 16. Bl. Kim kāraṇam attāvasiṭṭhā; S. Kim kāraṇam atittavasitṭham. 17. B2. dalha-  
purattamati. 18. S. upamārikā; B2. upataritā; B3. upadhāritā.



Evam assutapubbesu<sup>1</sup> suttesu byākarānesu vā ekuddeso  
bhāsito. Yā vīmaṃsā-tulanā<sup>2</sup> idaṃ atthi-kiccaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ suttaṃ  
bhāsitaṃ tassa vevacanaṃ<sup>4</sup> niḍḍiṭṭhaṃ vā na vā ti. Tattha yā  
vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ vuccate sodhana hāro.

Tattha ketamo adhiṭṭhāna-hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Ekattatā ca vemattatā ca. Tattha paññatti ca, kicca-  
paññatti ca<sup>5</sup>.

Yā<sup>6</sup> ekattatā ca vemattatā ca yathā paññatti ekavevacanona  
vemattatā<sup>7</sup> pajānāti ti paññā, sū<sup>8</sup> ca adhipateyyatṭhena<sup>9</sup>  
paññatti<sup>10</sup>. Yaṃ<sup>10</sup> anomettiyatṭhena<sup>11</sup> paññattan ti taṃ ano-  
mettiyatṭhena<sup>12</sup> paññābalaṃ<sup>13</sup>.

Tadanubhūta<sup>14</sup> gocarattavasā se vacati<sup>15</sup> tisu<sup>16</sup> ratanesu  
anussati: Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati aviparī-  
tānussaronaṭāya. Sammādiṭṭhi dhammānaṃ pavicayaṇa dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṇi<sup>17</sup> abhinīhārato abhiññā ti. Saṅkhepāna maggā kā<sup>18</sup>  
vatthu avikopanaṭāya ekattā; yathā uṇhena<sup>19</sup> saṃsatṭhaṃ uṇhōda-  
kaṃ, sītena saṃsatṭhaṃ sītōdakaṃ, khārōdakaṃ, gulhōdakaṃ ti,  
idaṃ ekattatā.

Vemattatā ca: atthi puna dhammo nānādhammasaṅghato ekato

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 72.

1. S.B2. asukapubbesu. 2. S. -sūlaṃ; Bl. vīmaṃsātulaṃ.  
3. so all MSS. 4. S. vevacana; B2. vacana; Bl. om. 5.  
S.Bl.B2. om. kicca-... ca. 6. B2. Sa. 7. S. avemattakā.  
8. S.Bl. om. 9. Bl. adhipatṭhena; S. avipatṭhena. 10. Bl.  
paññāndriyaṃ. 11. S. anomettiyatṭhena. 12. Bl. om. paññattan  
ti ...-tṭhena. 13. B2. -phalaṃ. 14. Bl. Tadanubhāvata.  
B2. anubhūta. 15. Bl. gocarattabhāve sati; S. gocarattavassase  
capati. 16. S. ratīsu. 17. S. -vicayasamaccchādo. 18. S.  
maggatā; Bl. om. 19. Bl. avikopanaṭā vatthū vikopanaṭā eka-  
tamatatā uṇhena etc.

yathārūpaṃ cattāro<sup>1</sup> vāreṭabbā tañ ca rūpaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> ekattatā<sup>3</sup>;  
pathaviḍhātu āpo-tejo-vāyo-dhātū ti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbā ca-  
tasso<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo rūpaṃ ti ekattatā<sup>5</sup>, pathaviḍhātu āpo-tejo-vāyo-  
dhātū ti vemattatā. Pathaviḍhātu ti lakkaṇato ekattatā<sup>5</sup>,  
saṅkinnavattakato vemattatā. Yaṃ kiñci lakkaṇaṃ, sabbhaṃ taṃ  
pathaviḍhātū ti ekattatā; kosā-lomā-nakhā-dantā chaviccammaṃ ti  
vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbhaṃ<sup>6</sup> catasso<sup>7</sup> dhātuyo rūpaṃ ti ekattaṃ;  
saddā-gandhā-rasā-phoṭṭhabbā ti vemattatā.

Atthi puna dhammo vemattatā<sup>8</sup> añño nāmaṃ labhati. Yathā  
kāyānpaṇṇāsaṇāya navasaññā<sup>9</sup> vinīlakasaññā uddhumātakasaññā,  
ayaṃ asubhasaññā. Yā ekattatā ārammaṇato vemattato, sā<sup>10</sup> evaṃ  
saññā vedanāsu ālīnavāṃ samanupassato<sup>11</sup> tathādhittānaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
samādhindriyañ ca. Sa<sup>13</sup> yeva dhammesu anattasaññā<sup>14</sup> bhāvanā  
viriyindriyañ ca dhammesu dhammānpaṇṇāsaṇā, cित्ते attasaññāṃ  
pajāhato<sup>15</sup> paññindriyañ ca cित्ते cittānpaṇṇāsaṇā. Iti yo koci  
ñānapacāro<sup>16</sup> sabbaso paññāya gocaropaññā<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vemattatā;  
yathā kāmārāgo bhavarāgo ātṭhirāgo ti vemattatā tanhāya.

Iti yaṃ ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca ñānaṃ vīmaṃsā n'ātula-  
nāyaṃ<sup>18</sup> adhittāno hāro.

---

1. Bl. om. 2. S. ca. 3. S. ekattakā. 4. S.Bl. ca tayo. 5.  
S.Bl. ekattā. 6. S. 7. S.Bl. sabbhañ ca tayo. 8. S.Bl. vemattā.  
9. B3. na paññā. 10. Bl. om. 11. Bl. -passaṃ. 12. S.Bl.  
bhāvanādhī-. 13. S.B2. Yā-. 14. S.B2.B3. tatthasaññā. 15.  
S. pajāyato. 16. Bl. ñānājā yogo. 17. Bl. gocaropavatti.  
18. S.B2.B3. -tulanāya.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro<sup>1</sup>? (a)

Sahetu sappaccayam vodānañ<sup>2</sup> ca saṅkilesa ca  
yam tadubhayam pariyetthi, sa<sup>3</sup> parikkhāro hāro.

Iti dhammānaṃ sahetukānaṃ hetū<sup>4</sup> pariyesitabbo; sappaccayānaṃ  
paccayo pariyesitabbo.

Tattha kim nānākāraṇaṃ hetussa<sup>5</sup> ca paccayassa ca?

Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Parabhāvassa paccayo hetu  
pi sabhāvassa hetu yū parabhāvassa kassaci paccayo. Avutto  
hetu, vutto paccayo<sup>6</sup>. Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro<sup>7</sup> paccayo.<sup>8</sup>  
Nibbattako<sup>9</sup> hetu, paṭigāhako<sup>10</sup> paccayo. Nevāsiko hetu, agantuko  
paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādharāṇo paccayo. Eko yeva hetu<sup>11</sup>,  
aparāparo paccayo. Hetussa<sup>12</sup> upakāraṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> samudānetabbo, s  
samudānahetu.

Tattha duvidho hetu, tiividho paccayo: samanantarapaccayo  
ca paramparapaccayo ca.<sup>14</sup>

Hetu pi duvidho: samanantarahetu ca paramparahetu ca.

Tattha katamo paramparapaccayo?

Avijjā nāmarūpassa paramparapaccayo. Viññānaṃ samanantara-  
paccayatāya<sup>15</sup> paccayo<sup>15</sup>. Yadi ādimhi avijjānirodho bhavati<sup>16</sup>

(a), Cf. Nett. p. 78.

1. S. Bl. om. hāro. 2. S. Bl. vedanā. 3. Bl. om. S. ya. 4. S. -hetukaṃ na hetū ti; Bl. add. ti. 5. Bl. hetuno. 6. S. Bl. om. 7. S. om. 8. B2.B3.S. add. Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. 9. B2.B3. nippattako. 10. Bl. pariggāhako. 11. Bl. om. 12. Bl. hetuno. 13. Bl. upakāraṇo. 14. Bl. om. samudāna hetu (13 th. line) ... -paccayo ca, also S. 15. Bl. om. 'paccayatāya pa-. 16. B.MSS. bhava.

nāmarūpassa nirodho pi, tattha samanantaram kim kāraṇam  
paramparapaccayo samanantarapaccayo samuddānito,<sup>1</sup> ayam  
paccayo<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha katamo parampara<sup>3</sup>hetu<sup>3</sup>?

Vijānantassa<sup>4</sup> parampara<sup>5</sup>hetukāya<sup>5</sup> hetu<sup>6</sup>, aññākāro saman-  
taram hetukāya hetu<sup>7</sup>. Yassa hi yaṃ<sup>8</sup> samanantaram nibbattati  
so tassa hetu pi jātinirodhā bahi-ākāranirodho<sup>9</sup>, ākāranirodhā  
daṇḍanirodho; daṇḍanirodhā khaṇḍanirodho,<sup>10</sup>

Evam hetu pi dvidhā sotā hi passitabbo.

Paṭiccasamuppādo yathā avijjāpaccayo tassa puna kim paccayo  
ayoniso manasikāro. Sokassa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ iti paccayo  
ca samuppannaṃ ca tassa ko hetu avijjā yeva.

Tatha hi purimā<sup>11</sup> koti na paññāyati; tattha avijjānuseyo  
avijjāpariyutthānassa hetu purimā hetu pacchāpaccayo sā pi  
avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>12</sup> paccayo. Catūhi kāraṇehi saṃjātapaccaya-  
tāya samanantarapaccayatāya abhisandānapaccayatāya<sup>13</sup> adhiṭṭhā-  
napaccayatāya<sup>14</sup>.

Katham<sup>15</sup> saṃjātapaccayatāya avijjā-saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Yaṃ cittaṃ rāgapariyutthānaṃ<sup>16</sup>, tattha avijjāpariyutthānena

---

1. Bl. om., Tattha (line 1) -- samuddānito. 2. Bl. paccayo.  
3. S. ārammaṇa<sup>3</sup>hetu. 4. Bl. pa<sup>4</sup>jānantassa; S. pi jānantassa.  
5. Bl. om. 'kāya. 6. Bl. hoti. 7. S.Bl. hetukā (om. hetu).  
8. B2. Yassa thiram. 9. S.Bl. om. bahi'. 10. B2. om. danda-  
... -nirodho. 11. B2. paripakkakoti. 12. S. om. paccayo  
(line 11) ... saṅkhārānaṃ. 13. S. abhisaddāna. 14. S.B2. om.  
15. S.B2. tam. 16. Bl. -pariyutthitaṃ; S.B2. -pariyutthi.

sabbam paññāya gocaram hanti.

Tattha saṅkhārā ti paccayatthikā laddhā bhūmikāramahatthassa<sup>1</sup>  
ayam avijjā sahasamuppannam<sup>2</sup> vuddhim<sup>3</sup> virūlhim<sup>4</sup> vepullatam  
āpajjanti.

Catūhi kāranehi paññā pahīyati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi catūhi<sup>6</sup>?

Anusayo<sup>7</sup> pariyutthānam samyojanam upādānam.

Tattha anusayo<sup>7</sup> pariyutthānam jātipariyutthitā<sup>8</sup> samyujjati,  
samyuttā upādiyati, upādānapaccayo bhavo.

Evam te saṅkhārā tividhā uppannā bhūmigatā<sup>9</sup> n'āsaññattha<sup>10</sup>  
ayam maggena vinibhattāyā ti<sup>11</sup> te<sup>11</sup> thāmagatā apaṭivinitā ti  
pi te saṅkhārā ti vuccanti<sup>12</sup>; evam sahetu-samuppannatthēna  
atthim eva paccayā saṅkhārānam paccayo<sup>13</sup> niddittham apanetvā<sup>14</sup>  
kusalam akusalam kusalo ca akusalo ca pakkipitabbo; vipāka-  
dhammā apanetvā vacanīyam avacanīyam vacanīyañ ca avacanīyañ  
ca<sup>15</sup> pakkipitabbam; bhava-apevirittā<sup>16</sup> sabbam suttam pari-  
kkipitabbam.

Dasa Tathāgatabalāni cattāri vesārajjāni puññāni anaññakataṃ<sup>17</sup>  
Avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya saṅkhārānam paccayo, yena<sup>18</sup>  
cittena sahasamuppannā avijjā tassa cittassa samanantaracittam

1. S. -kārapahatta sa. 2. Bl. samappannānam; S.B3. samappannam.  
3. S.Bl.B3. vaddhi. 4. B2. pariyutthi. 5. MSS. paññāhiyyati.  
6. S. om. 7. Bl. yo; S. arūpayo. 8. Bl. jānāti pari-  
9. Bl. bhūmigatā. 10. S. -gatānam ñatvā; others. n'āññatta.  
11. Bl. vinitā yāvaviddho thāma-; S. yāvaviddho thāma-. 12. S.  
B2.B3. vuccati. 13. B2. add. nidditthānam paccayo. 14. S. -  
-nahitvā; Bl. -nayatvā; B2.B3. appanayitvā. 15. S.Bl. om. also  
in line 14. 16. Bl. om.; S. -virattā. 17. S.B2. puññaññakataṃ;  
Bl. -gataṃ. 18. S.Bl. saṅkhārānam paccayo cittena etc.

samuppannaṃ ti; tassa yaṃ samanantaracittam samuppannaṃ ti<sup>1</sup>  
tassa paccimassa cittassa<sup>2</sup> purimacittam hetupaccayatāya  
paccayo, tena avijjā hotu tena cittena upādānaṃ anokāsakatā  
ñānaṃ<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti. Yā hi 'ssa appamādhātu<sup>4</sup> abhiijjhābhi-  
sanditā<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> vipallāsaṃ uppajjanti.

Asubhe subhaṃ ti, dukkhe sukhaṃ ti<sup>(a)</sup>, tattha saṅkhārā  
uppajjanti attadutthāmūlassa cetanā rāgapariyutthānena  
byāpādapariyutthānena avijjāpariyutthānena. Ditthivipallāso  
vatthuniddese niddisitaḥ. Yaṃ viparītacitto vijānāti, ayaṃ  
cittavipallāso. Yā viparitasāññā upaṇhāti, ayaṃ saññāvipallā-  
so. Yaṃ viparītaditthi abhinivisati<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ ditthivipallāso.

Attha micchattāni vaddhanti; tāni<sup>6</sup> akusalāni<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ  
manasikāre<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ viññānaṃ ca vijjā<sup>9</sup> ca karonti<sup>10</sup>.

Iti pubbāparante akusalā n'ātaritaro saṅkhārā vuddhiṃ  
vopullataṃ gacchanti; te ca mahatā ca appativeditā<sup>11</sup> pono-  
bbhavikā<sup>12</sup> saṅkhārā bhavanti.

Iti evaṃ avijjā saha jātupaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo  
samanantarapaccayatāya<sup>13</sup> ca.

---

1. S. Bl. om. tassa ... samuppannaṃ ti. 2. S. om. 3. Bl. ñānaṃ. 4. Bl. appadhātu abhiijjhābhibhavanti tathā hi.  
5. S. -nivissati; B2. -nivipassati; Bl. B3. -nivissati.  
6. B3. tāni. 7. B3. om. 8. MSS. -kāro. 9. Bl. avijjā; S. om.  
10. S. Bl. om. 11. S. pativeditā; B2. appativeditthitā.  
12. S. Bl. B2. ponobbhavikā. 13. B2. -paccayatā.



Katham abhisandanākārena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Sā<sup>1</sup> avijjā te saṅkhāre abhisanneti<sup>2</sup> parippharati<sup>3</sup>.

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalamā vā padumamā vā taṃ udake veddham  
assa<sup>4</sup> sītena<sup>4</sup> vārinā abhisannam parisandanam vuddhim<sup>5</sup> virūlhim<sup>6</sup>  
vepullatam āpajjati; evam abhisandanatthēna avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ  
paccayo.

Katham patitṭhahanatthēna<sup>7</sup> avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Te saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> nissāya<sup>8</sup> vuddhim virūlhim vepullatam  
āpajjanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalamā vā padumamā vā pathaviṃ nissāya  
pathaviṃ patitṭhāya vuddhim virūlhim vepullatam āpajjati,  
ete saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> patitṭhitā avijjāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> nissāya vuddhim  
virūlhim vepullatam gacchanti; evam patitṭhahanatthēna<sup>10</sup> avijjā  
saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Puna rāgasahagatassa kāmassa vipākena patisandhimhi<sup>11</sup> bhavo  
nibbattati. Taṃ kāmassa sabbam<sup>12</sup> abhinivittam<sup>13</sup> aññānavasena  
ponabbhavikā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti. Evam pi avijjā paccayā  
saṅkhārā etthi.

---

1. B2. om. 2. S. -sandhā; B1. -sandheti. 3. B1. pariyaṭti;  
B2.B3. paripparati. 4. S. asati tena; B1. asati. 5. B1.B2.  
vuddhi. 6. B1.B2. virūlhi. 7. B1. patṭhatitṭhānatthēna.  
8. B1. avijjānussayā. 9. B1. avijjāya. 10. B2. patitṭhamāna-.  
11. B1. -sandhi. 12. B1. om. 13. S.B1. abhinavattam.

Tuna pañcasu yeva sakkhāpuggalā: Ye ca asaññīsamāpattim  
samāpannā<sup>1</sup> ye ca bhavato<sup>2</sup> ye ca antogatā yeva samsedajā.

Yeva vā pana añño hi koci anāgāmibhūtā na cetenti<sup>3</sup> na ca  
patthenti<sup>4</sup>. Tesam kim paccayā saṅkhārā puna rāgā<sup>5</sup> atthi tesam  
saṅkhārāni<sup>6</sup> upādānañ ca cittaṃ anussaranti yeva avipakkavipāka-  
samūhato asamucchinnappaccayā tesam puna gato bhavati.

Evam<sup>7</sup> pi hi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā puna sa tena<sup>8</sup> upādānā  
na pi saṅkhārā atthi puna tesam satta<sup>9</sup> anusayā asamūhatā asa-  
mucchinnā tadārammaṇaṃ bhavati.

Viññānassa<sup>10</sup> patitthāya viññānapaccaya nāmarūpaṃ.

Evam pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā pana sā<sup>11</sup> yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ  
ācayagāmī sabbantaṃ. Avijjāvasena abhisāṅkhāriyati, tanhāvasena  
ca allīyati aññānavasena ca<sup>12</sup>; tattha ādīnavam pi na jānāti<sup>13</sup>.  
Tadeva viññānabījaṃ bhavati; sā yeva tanhā sineho bhavati; sā  
yeva avijjā sammoho ti.<sup>14</sup>

Evam pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā vattabbā<sup>15</sup>. Iti imehi  
ākārehi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo<sup>16</sup>.

Tattha avijjāya hetu ayaṇiso manasikāro paccayo hoti. Tatth'  
abhicchedo ayaṃ tattha tatiyaṃ balam nivatti;<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ paṭisandhi.

1. B2.B3. sammāpannā. 2. all MSS. Bhagavato. 3. S.B1. cetanti  
4. B1. parakkamanti; S. pakkanti. ; B2. om. na ca patthenti.  
5. S.B1. rāgaṃ. 6. B1. saṅkhārā. 7. S.B1. Bhavaṃ. 8. S.B1.B2.  
tesam. 9. B1. om.; S. sa.anusayāya yā asamu- etc. 10. B1.  
viññāne. 11. S. punnāñño; B1. om. pana sā. 12. B1.B2. na.  
13. B1. attha abhinavappa jānāti. 14. S. om. Avijjāvasena (line  
12) ... sammoho ti. 15. B1. vattanti. 16. B1. paccayā.  
17. B1. Yatth' acchedo ayaṃ santaṃ yaṃ phalaṃ anivattanivatti.

Tattha<sup>1</sup> punabbhavo yo avechedo<sup>2</sup> asamugghātenatthēna  
ayaṃ anusayo.

Yatha paṭakam<sup>3</sup> vā sātakam vā<sup>4</sup> dve janā pīlhesu ca ekā<sup>5</sup> vā  
balam<sup>6</sup> vā assa nivatāssesu<sup>7</sup> na pana<sup>8</sup> pīlhesu soseyya, tattha  
yaṃ<sup>9</sup> sinehā āpodhātu anupullenasosetabbā<sup>10</sup>. Unhadhātum āgama  
sace puna tam ākāse nikkihipeyya<sup>11</sup> tam ussāvena ye bhuyyatarā  
sineham āpajeyya na hi anāgammā tejodhātum parisesam gaccheyya.  
Evaṃ eva bhavaggaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi samāpatti na anurūpassa samugghā-  
tāya samvattati. Tehi ālayanti sammāsanti na ca<sup>13</sup> tanhāya  
tanhāpahānam<sup>14</sup> gacchanti.

Tattha so samugghāto.

Avijjāya anusayo ca cīttassa sampalibodho; idaṃ pariyutthā-  
nam yathābhūtam viññānassa appativedho ayaṃ avijjā āsavo<sup>15</sup>  
avijjā viññānabijjam bhavati. Yaṃ bijjam so hetu na samucchi-  
jjati, asamucchijjanto patisandehati<sup>16</sup>, patisandehanto<sup>17</sup> na<sup>17</sup>  
samugghātam gacchati<sup>1</sup>. Asamugghātam<sup>1</sup> cīttam pariyonahati,  
pariyonaddhacitto<sup>18</sup> yathābhūtam na<sup>1</sup> ppajānāti.

Iti saññānassa<sup>19</sup> sāsavattho avijjattho hetu-attho anivatti-  
attho phalattho patisandhi-attho punabbhavattho asamugghātattho

1. Bl. om. B. 2. B2.B3. avechedo; S. avechādo. 3. B2. paka-  
tam. 4. S. om. sāta- vā.; B2. yo gatakam vā. 5. Bl. eko.  
6. S. malam. 7. S. asinipātissesu; Bl. asi paṭasātakesu.  
8. Bl. puna. 9. Bl. yā. 10. S. -pullanayo peṭabbā; Bl. anu-  
pullanayo. 11. Bl. -peyyam. 12. S. maggapa-. 13. Bl. om.  
na ca. 14. Bl. om. tanhā'. 15. S. Bl. ayaṃ vijjāsavo.  
16. Bl. -sandhi harati; Others. patisandehati. 17. Bl. -  
-sandhi harante; S. -harantena; B2. om. na. 18. S. pariyo-  
nantacitto, Bl. om. B2.B3. pariyonandacitto. 19. Bl. saññā;  
S. saññā tassa.

asamugghātatto anuseyattho pariyutthānattho appativedanatto<sup>1</sup>.

Ettāvata avijjāya khettaṃ nidditthaṃ bhavati.

Ayaṃ vuccate parikkhāro nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo samāropenā-hāro?<sup>(a)</sup>

Ugghatitaṃ hi satañ ce vacanam<sup>2</sup> vitthāram pana vattabbam,

vitthāravidham cittaññā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ samāropenā-hāro.

Tattha nāmaniddeso ugghatakā<sup>4</sup> vatthuniddeso vevacanam

vatthubhūta vitthāro. Yathā kim? Ya bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> nivattato<sup>5</sup>

pahātabbo, ayaṃ upaghatanā<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Kiñci na vattabbam; rūparāgam vā nānavantapahātabbam.

Yāva viññāṇā<sup>7</sup> ti vitthārena kātabbāni; avijjā tā<sup>8</sup> opamena<sup>8</sup>  
paññāpetabbā<sup>9</sup>.

Ayaṃ samāropano.

Nissitacittassa ca mattiko<sup>10</sup> ca nissayo tanhā ca diṭṭhi ca.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjā tanhā saṅkhārā<sup>11</sup>. Tattha diṭṭhi-paccayā

tanhā; ime avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā. Tattha nissitam viññānam,

idam saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam yāva jarāmaraṇam. Idam saṅkhitte-

na bhāsite avasitthaṃ paropayati<sup>12</sup>, anissitassa calāttam

---

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 81.

---

1. S.B1. sampati-. 2. B3. vacam na. 3. (B1. yāva viññā ayaṃ -)  
4. B1.B2. ugghatavatthu-. 5. S.B1. bhikkhunam vatthuto.  
6. B1. ugghatanā. 7. all MSS. viññānam ti. 8. B1. avijjāvasa-  
na. 9. B2.B3. -tabbo. 10. B1. pattikā; S. pattiko. 11. B1.  
om. Tattha ;... saṅkhārā. 12. B1.B2. roparati.

n'atthi ti tassa evaṃ diṭṭhiyā tanhāya ca pahānaṃ.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjānirodhāya yathābhūtaṃ viññānaṃ sarāga-  
tṭhānīyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ upayujja<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ dhammaṃ  
dhāvati<sup>3</sup> makkaṭōpamatāya<sup>4</sup> atha 'kkhassa parittesu<sup>5</sup> dhammesu  
sarāgaṭṭhānīyesu chandārāgo n'atthi kuto tato calanā adhi-  
mattesu sattesu<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ nivassayati<sup>7</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup> apaṭiṭṭhitam<sup>8</sup>  
viññānaṃ anāhāraṃ nirujjhati. Viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho  
yāva jarāmarananirodho, ayaṃ samāropano.

Tattha rāgavasena viññānaṃssa calitaṃ saapariggaho<sup>9</sup>. Tasmim  
calite asati yo parikilesa pacāro tividho aggipatipassaddho  
bhavati. Ten' āha calite asante<sup>10</sup> passaddhi hoti.

Tattha yaṃ samāropanā<sup>11</sup> passaddhakāyo<sup>12</sup> sukhaṃ vedoti;  
sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, yāva vimutto 'nhi ti ñāṇadassanaṃ  
bhavati. So āsavānaṃ khayā ca<sup>13</sup> vimuttino upapajjati. Tassa  
upapattissa agatigatiyaṃ asantikaṃ na cetanā huraṃ ubhayaṃ  
antarena<sup>14</sup> es' ev'attho 'nuyāti<sup>15</sup> anupādisesā nibbānadhātum.  
Idaṃ assa<sup>16</sup> suttassa majjhe samāropitaṃ paṭiccasamuppāde ca  
vimuttiyaṃ ca yogo na ca<sup>17</sup> etaṃ tassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjati<sup>18</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccate samāropanā-hāro.

1. Bl. rāga-. 2. B2.B3. upajja; Bl. vippayujja. 3. Bl. ati.  
4. S. makkaṭo samatāya; B2.B3. makkaṭo pamatāya; Bl. makkaṭo  
samutigataṃ. 5. S.B2.B3. paritesu. 6. Bl. suttesu. 7. Bl.  
nissāya pavattitaṃ. 8. B2.B3. atitṭhitaṃ. 9. S. saaparigato;  
Bl. sarāgavattaṃ. 10. B2. asande, Bl. asandhe. 11. Bl. om.  
Tattha ... -ropanā, 12. S. passantikāye; Bl. -kāye. 13. Bl.  
khayāya. 14. B3. nayaṃ antarena. 15. Bl. Tassa upapattissa  
agati na hurena vattaṃ anuyā ti; S. Tassa .... asanti=karane  
ce hanahurena es' ev' anto 'nuyati. 16. S.Bl. imassa. 17.  
Bl. -samuppāde yā yogo etaṃ etc. 18. all MSS. vibhajjanti.

Na ca saṅkilesabhāgiyena<sup>1</sup> suttena saṅkilesabhāgiyo ye ca  
dhammā samāropayitabbā. N'añño evaṃ vāsanābhāgiye nibbedha-  
bhāgiye. Ayaṃ samāropanā-hāro.

Ime solasa-hārā.

Suvīrassa<sup>2</sup> Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino<sup>3</sup> Petakopadese<sup>4</sup>  
pañcamabhūmi siddhi.

---

1. S.B1. -bhāgineyya na. 2. B1. Therassa. 3. B1. Dammanuvāsino  
4. B2.B3. -desa.

---



VI.

Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi.

Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> sāsanaṃ tivīdheṇa saṅgaḥaṃ  
gacchati: khaṇḍhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu ca.

Tattha pañcakkhaṇḍhā rūpakkaṇḍho yāva viññāṇakkaṇḍho.<sup>(a)</sup>

Dasarūpa-āyatanāni cakkhurūpā ca yāva kāyo phoṭṭhabbo ca;  
ayaṃ rūpakkaṇḍho.

Tattha cha vedanākāyā vedanaṇḍho: cakkhusamphassa-  
vedanā<sup>2</sup> yāva manosaṃphassa vedanā<sup>2</sup>; ayaṃ vedanaṇḍho.

Tattha cha<sup>3</sup> saññākāyā saññaṇḍho<sup>3</sup>: rūpasaññā<sup>3</sup> yāva  
dhammasaññā. Ime cha saññākāyā; ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> saññaṇḍho.

Tattha cha cetanākāyā<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṇḍho: rūpasāñcetanā  
yāva dhammasāñcetanā. Ime cha cetanākāyā; ayaṃ saṅkhāraṇḍho.

Tattha cha viññāṇākāyā viññāṇakkaṇḍho: cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ  
yāva manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Ime cha viññāṇākāyā; ayaṃ viññāṇakkaṇḍho.

Ime pañcakkhaṇḍhā.

Tesaṃ kā pariññā?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā) anattā ti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

---

(a) Dhs. trans. pp. 40, 56.

- 
1. Bl. Bhagavantaṃ. 2. Bl. -saṃphassaja vedanā. 3. S.Bl. om.  
4. S. vedanākāyā. 5. S. add. Ime cha viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo khandhattho?

Samūhattho khandhattho, puñjattho<sup>1</sup> khandhattho, rasattho<sup>2</sup> khandhattho.<sup>3</sup>

Tam yathā dabbakkhandho<sup>4</sup> vanakkhandho<sup>5</sup> dārukkhandho aggi-  
kkhandho udakakkhandho vāyukkhando iti evaṃ khandhesu sabba-  
saṅgaho va<sup>6</sup> evaṃ<sup>7</sup> khandhattho.

Tattha atthārasa dhātuyo: cakkhudhātu<sup>8</sup> rūpadhātu cakkhu-  
viññāṇadhātu -pa- manodhātu<sup>7</sup> dhammadhātu<sup>7</sup> manoviññāṇadhātu.<sup>(a)</sup>

Etāyo atthārasa dhātuyo.

Tasam pariññā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)<sup>9</sup> anattā ti esā etesaṃ  
pariññā.

Tattha ko dhātu attho?

Vuccate avayavattho dhātu attho.

Avayavo<sup>10</sup> ti cakkhuno pasādo cakkhudhātu<sup>11</sup>.

Evaṃ pañcasu dhātūsu puna<sup>12</sup> rāgavavacchedattho<sup>13</sup> dhātu attho.  
Vavacchinā<sup>14</sup> hi cakkhudhātu. Evaṃ pañcasu puna-r-āha<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
ti pakatvatthena<sup>16</sup> dhātu attho<sup>17</sup> ti vuccate. Tam<sup>18</sup> yathā paka-  
tiyā ayaṃ puriso pittiko semhiko vātiko sannipātiko ti evaṃ

---

(a) Dhs. 1333.

---

1. Bl. pañcattho; S. muñja-. 2. Bl. om., S. samuhattho; B2.B3. ras-. 3. Bl. om.; S. add. Tattha ditthindho(?). 4. Bl. dhamma-  
kkhandho; S. dappakkha-. 5. S. om. 6. S. ca. 7. Bl. om.  
8. S. -dhātuyā cakkhudhātu. 9. Bl. om. 10. Bl. avayava.  
11. S.Bl. catudhātu. 12. S. pana. 13. Bl. rāgavacchedattho.  
14. Bl. Avacchinā. 15. S.B2. pana-. 16. S.Bl. etan ti yaṃ  
ken'atthena. 17. S.Bl. om. 18. B2. Yaṃ.

pakati cakkhūdhātu dasaṇṇam pi yā ca sabbesu indriyesu -pa-  
visabbhāgattho dhātu attho.

Tattha dvādesāyatanāni katamāni?<sup>(a)</sup>

Oha ajjhattikāni cha bahirāni.<sup>(b)</sup>

Cakkhu-āyatanen<sup>1</sup> yāva manāyatanen ti<sup>2</sup> ajjhattikam. Rūpāyata-  
nam yāva dhammāyatanen ti bāhiram.

Etāni dvādasa āyatanāni.

Etesaṃ kā pariññā?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)<sup>3</sup> anattā ti iti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

Api ca dvīdhā pariññā: ñāṇapariññā<sup>4</sup> ca pahānapariññā ca.

Tattha ñāṇapariññā nāmo<sup>5</sup> aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)<sup>6</sup> anattā ti,  
esā ñāṇapariññā. Pahānapariññā pana chandarāgapahānā, esā  
pahānapariññā.

Tattha katamo āyatanattho?

Vuccate ākāratttho āyatanattho.

Yathā suvaṇṇakāro duppakāro<sup>7</sup> yathā dvīhi tehi ākārehi te te<sup>8</sup>  
gāvā<sup>9</sup> uttiṭṭhanti<sup>7</sup>, evaṃ etehi<sup>8</sup> cittacetasikā gāvā<sup>9</sup> uttiṭṭhanti  
kammakilesā dukkhadhammā<sup>10</sup> ca.

---

(a) Cf. Dhs. 1335. (b) S. II, 140 sq.

---

1. B3. āyatanāni. 2. S.B2. add. ajjhatti. 3. B1. om. 4. S.  
om. ca ...-pariññā.(fol.); B1.B3. ñāṇapari-. 5. B1. duppanna-  
kāyo; S. dubbakāro. 6. & 7. te pajatitṭhanti. 8. B1. om.  
9. B1. om. 10. B1.-dhammo.

Puna-r-āha<sup>1</sup> āyadānattho<sup>2</sup> āyatanattho.

Yathā rañño āyadānehi<sup>3</sup> āyo bhavati, evaṃ āyadānattho<sup>2</sup> āyatanattho.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo ca. (a)  
Dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> yathā samāseṇa<sup>5</sup> dhammācariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> mānasañ ca; samudayo  
samāseṇa aviññā ca tanhā ca. Nirodho samāseṇa viññā ca vimutti  
ca. Maggo samāseṇa samatho ca vipassanā ca.

Tattha sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā katame? (b)

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā yāva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, evaṃ ete<sup>7</sup>  
sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā.

Ye dhammā<sup>8</sup> atitā anāgatā paccuppannānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavan-  
tānaṃ paccaka-buddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ ca nibbānāya<sup>9</sup> samvattanti  
ti<sup>10</sup>, so maggo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Sammappadhānaṃ  
iddhippaddhānaṃ indriyāni balāni<sup>11</sup>.

Tattha ko<sup>12</sup> indriyattho?

Indattho indriyattho, adhipateyyattho indriyattho, pasādattho

(a) ante p.

(b) Vism. 673 sq; Nett. 31, 191 eto; DhA. 1,2

1. Bl. Puna; S. puna disa. 2. Bl. āyatanattho; S. āyadadatto(?  
3. Bl. om., S. āyadadeti(?) 4. S. Duggaṃ. 5. B2. sammāseṇa  
dhammāseṇa dhammā-. 6. S. Bl. khandhasarīraṃ. 7. S. Bl. om.  
8. Bl. om. 9. Bl. nibbāya. 10. S. Bl. B3. om. 11. Bl. B2. phala  
12. S. Bl. kā.

indriyattho, asādhāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> kassa kiriyattho indriyattho,  
anavapariyattho<sup>2</sup> balattho<sup>3</sup>, thāmattho<sup>4</sup> balattho<sup>5</sup>, upādāyattho  
balattho<sup>6</sup>, upathambhanattho balattho.

Tattha katamā satta bojjhaṅgā?<sup>(a)</sup>

Satisambojjhaṅgo yāva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo atṭhaṅgiko maggo?<sup>(b)</sup>

Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> yāva sammāsamādhī.

Tattha<sup>8</sup> atṭhaṅgiko maggo ti khandho<sup>9</sup> sīlakkhandho samādhī-  
kkhandho ca paññakkhandho ca.

Tattha ya ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammā-  
ājivo, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho. Yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāvāyāmo  
yo ca sammāsamādhī<sup>10</sup>, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yo ca sammāsaṅkappo  
yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ paññakkhandho.

Evam etāyo<sup>11</sup> tisso sikkhā.

Evam tīh'ākārehi dasapadāni -pa- tattha yogāvacaro<sup>12</sup> sīla-  
kkhandhe thito<sup>13</sup> dosam akusalam na<sup>14</sup> upādiyati<sup>15</sup>, dosānusayam  
samūhanati<sup>16</sup>, dosasallam uddharati, dukkhavedanam pariṇāti,

---

(a) Dhs A. 217; D. II, 79. (b) Vin. III, 93.

---

1. Bl. asādhāraṇa. 2. Bl. om. kassa ... -pariyattho. 3. B2.  
phalattho. 4. S.Bl.B2. dhāmattho. 5. B2. phalattho; Bl. om.  
6. S.Bl. om. 7. Bl. samā- (also following). 8. Bl. om. 9.  
Bl. khandhā. 10. S. add. ayaṃ sammāsamādhī. 11. B2.B3. tāyo;  
Bl. etā; S. add. ti. 12. yagāva- Bl. 13. Bl.B2. dhito. 14.  
S.Bl. om. 15. Bl. upādālati. 16. S.Bl. samuechedayati.

kāmadhātum samatikkamati; samādhikkhandhe t̥hito<sup>1</sup> lobham<sup>2</sup>  
akusalam na<sup>3</sup> upādiyati<sup>4</sup>, rāgānusayam samūhanati lobhasallam  
uddharati, sukhavedanam pari jānāti, rūpadhātum samatikkamati;  
paññakkhandhe t̥hito moha-akusalam na<sup>3</sup> upādiyati<sup>4</sup>, avijjānu-  
sayam samūhanati, mohasallam dit̥thisallam ca uddharati, adukkha-  
m-asukhavedanam pari jānāti, arūpadhātum samatikkamati.

Iti t̥hi khandhehi t̥hi akusalamūlāni na upādiyati, cattāri  
sallāni uddharati, tisso vedanā pari jānāti, te dhātukam  
samatikkamati.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yam catūsu<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccesu aññānam ti<sup>3</sup> vitthārena, yathā so  
pānasajjesu<sup>6</sup> katam kathā kātabbam.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha katamam viññānam?

Cha viññānakāyā vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idam  
nāmam<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha katamam rūpam?

Catu mahābhūtikam catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpassa  
paññattim.

Iti purimakāñ<sup>9</sup> ca nāmam, idañ ca rūpam; tadubhayam nāmarūpan  
ti vuccati.

---

1. Bl.B2. dhito. 2. S.B2. lokam. 3. S.B1. om. 4. Bl. upa-  
dālati; S.B2.B3. omit. rāgānusayam (2nd. line) .... na upādiyati  
(4th. line). 5. Bl. catu. 6. S. hapaccesu. 7. Bl. kātabbā,  
and omit. yathā (11th. line) .... kathā (12th. line). 8. S.B2.  
B3. nānam. 9. Bl. puriman.



Tattha cchalâyatanan<sup>1</sup> ti cha<sup>2</sup> ajjhattikāni. āyatanāni.  
Cakkhu ajjhattikaṃ āyatanam yāva mano ajjhattikaṃ āyatanam.  
Phasso ti cha phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso yāva mano-samphasso  
ti phasso. Cha vedanākāyā vedanā. Tanhā ti cha<sup>2</sup> tanhākāyā  
tanhā<sup>3</sup>. Upādānan ti cattāri upādānāni: kāmupādānam sīlabbatū-  
pādānam diṭṭhūpādānam atthavādūpādānam ti upādānam<sup>4</sup>. Bhavo ti  
tayo bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo.

Tattha katamā jāti? (a)

Yā ya<sup>5</sup> pathamam<sup>6</sup> khandhānam pathamam dhātūnam pathamam  
āyatanānam uppatti jāti sañjati okkanti abhinibbatti<sup>7</sup> khandhā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> pātubhāvo ayaṃ jāti.

Tattha katamā jarā?

Jarā nāma<sup>4</sup> yaṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> khaṇḍiceṇ pāliceṇ valittā<sup>10</sup> ca tāpa-  
vivittam<sup>11</sup> catunnam mahābhūtānam vivannaṭam bhaggoṭṭam jarāhi-  
yanā pahīyanā<sup>12</sup> āyuno hāni<sup>13</sup> saṃhāni; indriyānam paribhedo<sup>14</sup>  
upanāho<sup>15</sup> paripāko, ayaṃ jarā.

Tattha katamam maraṇam?

Maraṇam<sup>16</sup> nāma<sup>4</sup> yaṃ<sup>17</sup> tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sattanikāye tesam  
tesam sattānam cuticavanatā<sup>18</sup> maraṇam<sup>4</sup> kalamkiriyaṃ uddumāta-

---

(a) D. II, 305; S. II, 3; A. IV, 239.

---

1. S. saḷâyatanam. 2. B2. om. 3. S.B1. om. 4. B1. om.  
5. B1. sa. 6. B1. padhamam (also foll.) 7. S.B1.B3. -nippatti  
8. S.B1.B2. om. 9. S. ti. 10. S. vallita; others valitta.  
11. B1. ta. 12. B1. om. bhaggo ... pahīyanā. 13. S. hāri;  
B1. om. 14. B1. om. S. puribhedo. 15. S.B2. upanayo; B1. om.  
16. B.MSS. om. 17. B1. ya. 18. B1. -cavanam; S. -vacantam.

uddhumātakānaṃ bhedo kāyassa<sup>1</sup> jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ maraṇaṃ.

Iti purimikā<sup>2</sup> ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, tadubhayaṃ jarā-maraṇaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisa<sup>3</sup> yathābhūtaṃ apajānanalakkhaṇā<sup>4</sup> avijjā, saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Abhisāṅkhārālakkaṇā<sup>6</sup> saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> upacayapunabbhavābhiropanapaccupaṭṭhāna<sup>8</sup>; te<sup>1</sup> viññāna-ssa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu saviññattilakkhaṇaṃ viññānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, taṃ<sup>1</sup> nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Aneka-sannissaya-lakkhaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ saḷāyatanassa<sup>11</sup> padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Indriyavavattāna-pana-lakkhaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> saḷāyatanam<sup>13</sup>, taṃ<sup>14</sup> phassa-ssa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sannipāṭalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anubhava-lakkhaṇa<sup>15</sup> vedanā, sā tanhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avijjosānalakkhaṇā<sup>16</sup> tanhā, sā<sup>14</sup> upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ādānaparihaṇanālakkaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> upādānaṃ, taṃ bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nānāgatavikkhepa-lakkhaṇo bhavo, so<sup>18</sup> jātiya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Khandhānaṃ<sup>19</sup> pātubhavalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Upanayaparipākālakkaṇā<sup>20</sup> jarā, sā maraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Āyukkhaya-jīvita-uparodha-lakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ<sup>21</sup>, taṃ dukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyasampīlanalakkhaṇaṃ

1. Bl. om. 2. S.B2.B3. purikā. 3. S.B2. anakāra-; Bl. anta-kāra-. 4. B2. pajānaṇaṃ lakkaṇā. 5. S. om. 6. Bl. -saṅkhā-rakalakkhaṇaṃ. 7. S. saṅkhārānaṃ. 8. S.Bl. -bhavavirohanalakkaṇaṃ. 9. S. paṭṭhānaṃ. 10. S. anena sanni-; Bl. om. aneka'. 11. Bl. chaḷāyata-; S. -tanattha. 12. Bl. -vavattānala-; S. -vavattāya-nala-. 13. Bl.B2. chaḷā-. 14. S.Bl. om. 15. MSS. -bhavanala-. 16. S. ajjhoṇaṇa; Bl. Ajjyosāna-; B2. -hānala-. B3. Ajj. 17. B2. -parimānaṇa-; others. -parihaṇana-. 18. S.B2.B3. yo. 19. Bl. om.; S.B2. Khandhā. 20. S.Bl. upanayati pari-. 21. S. -uparāgedhala- .. ti maraṇaṃ; Bl. also adds ti before maraṇaṃ; B3. om. maraṇaṃ. and puts ti in place of taṃ.

dukkham<sup>1</sup>, tam domanassassa padatthānam. Cittasampīlanalakka-  
nam<sup>2</sup> domanassam, tam sokassa padatthānam. Socanalakkhaṇo soko,  
so<sup>3</sup> paridevassa padatthānam. Vacīniccharaṇalakkhano<sup>4</sup> paridevo,  
so upāyāsassa padatthānam<sup>5</sup>. Ye āyāsā te pāyāsā<sup>6</sup> navapadāni  
yattha sabbo akusalapakko saṅgaham samosaranam<sup>7</sup> gacchati.

Katamāni navapadāni<sup>8</sup>?

Dve<sup>9</sup> mūlakilesā, tīni akusalamūlāni, cattāro vipallāsā.

Tattha dve mūlakilesā avijjā<sup>10</sup> ca bhavataṇhā ca. Tīni  
akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho ca. Cattāro vipallāsā anicce  
nicean ti saññā-vipallāso<sup>11</sup> cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso.<sup>12</sup>  
Dukkhe sukhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso.  
Anattani attā ti<sup>13</sup> saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthi-  
vipallāso.<sup>14</sup> Asubhamhi subhan ti<sup>15</sup> saññāvipallāso citta-  
vipallāso ditthivipallāso.

Tattha avijjā nāma catūsu ariyasacceṣu yathābhūtam aññānam;  
ayaṃ avijjā. Bhavataṇhā nāma yo bhavesu rāgo, sā rāgo icchā  
mucchā<sup>16</sup> patthanā nandī ajjhosānam apariccāgo, ayaṃ bhava-  
taṇhā.

---

1. S.B1. om. tam dukkhassa (p. 149, last line) .. dukkham.  
2. S.B1. -sampīhalakkhanam. 3. S. yo. 4. B1. -nicchāyana-;  
others. -nicchārana-. 5. S. patthānam. 6. B1. āyāsā.  
7. S. samosaram. 8. S.B2. navapadamūla-. 9. S.B1.B2. om.  
10. S. vijjā. 11. S. -vipallāsena. 12. B1. add. ca. 13.  
B1. Anatte attan ti. 14. S. om. Dukkhe sukhan ti (11 th. line)  
... ditthivipallāso. 15. S. Asuamhi suam ti. 16. S.B2.B3.  
pucchā.

Tattha katamo lobho akusalamūlam?

Lobho nāma so tesu tesu<sup>1</sup> paravatthūsu<sup>2</sup> paradabbesu paratthānesu sārāsāpatheyyesu<sup>3</sup> parapariggahitesu lobho lubbhānā icchā mucchā<sup>4</sup> patthanā nandī ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlam.

Kass' etaṃ mūlam?

Lobho<sup>5</sup> lobhajassa akusalassa kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa ca. Tathā<sup>6</sup> yathā<sup>6</sup> taṃ sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlam.

Tattha katamo doso akusalamūlam?<sup>7</sup>

So<sup>5</sup> sattesu āghāto akkhanti apaccayo byāpādāpado so anattakāmato cetaso paṭighāto, ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> doso akusalamūlam.

Kass' etaṃ mūlam?

Dosajassa akusalassa<sup>9</sup> kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> sampayuttānaṃ ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlam.

Tattha katamo moho akusalamūlam?<sup>12</sup>

Yaṃ<sup>13</sup> catūsu ariyasaccesu anabhisamayo asampajjaggāho<sup>14</sup> appativedho<sup>14</sup> moho muyhanā sammoho sammuyhanā avijjā tamo andhakāro āvaranaṃ<sup>15</sup> nīvaranaṃ chadanaṃ avacchadanaṃ apasacchāgamaṇaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>16</sup>, ayaṃ moho akusalamūlam.

---

1. S. om. tesu, add. paradabbesu. 2. Bl. puts Katamaṃ yo suttesu paravatthūsu in place of Lobho etc., B2.B3. repeat parava-. 3. Bl. parasāparesu. 4. B.MSS. pucchā. 5. Bl. om. 6. Bl. om. S. yathā. 7. S.B2.B3. Tattha doso akusalamūlam katamaṃ? 8. S. imaṃ. 9. S.B2.B3. om. 10. S.B2.B3. kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa. 11. B2.B3. om. 12. S.B2.B3. Tattha moho akusalamūlam katamaṃ? 13. Bl. Yo. 14. Bl. asampativedo; S. asappajjhagāmo. 15. Bl. saranaṃ; S. aranaṃ. 16. Bl. adds sammoho.

Kassa' etaṃ<sup>1</sup> mūlaṃ?

Mohaḥassa akusalassa<sup>2</sup> kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa<sup>3</sup> ca  
taṃ sampayuttānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca cittacetāsikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha vipallāsā jānitabbā; vipallāsānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ<sup>5</sup>.  
Yaṃ vipallāsaṃ siyā, taṃ jānitabbaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha eko vipallāso tīṇi vipallāsāni<sup>7</sup>, cattāri vipallāsa-  
vatthūni.

Katamo eko vipallāso ca?

Yena paṭipakkhena vipallāsitaṃ<sup>8</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup> anioce niccam iti,  
dukkhe sukham iti, anattani<sup>10</sup> attā ti, asubhe subham iti;  
ayaṃ eko vipallāso.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni?

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā ca. Imāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni

Katamāni<sup>11</sup> tīṇi vipallāsāni<sup>12</sup>?

Saññā cittaṃ diṭṭhi ca. Imāni tīṇi vipallāsāni<sup>13</sup>.

Tattha katamā<sup>14</sup> manāpikā<sup>15</sup> vatthumhi indriyavatthe vaṇṇāya<sup>16</sup>  
nevāso<sup>16</sup> nimittassa uggaho, ayaṃ saññāvipallāso.

Tattha viparītacittassa vatthumhi saviññatti<sup>17</sup>, ayaṃ  
cittavipallāso.

---

1. S.B2.B3. Kassa taṃ. 2. S.B1. kusalassa. 3. S. -kamma  
4. B2.B3. -yuttakānaṃ. 5. B1. -tabbā. 6. B1. om. Yaṃ ...  
jānitabbaṃ. 7. B1. vipallāsa; B2.B3. vipallāseti. 8. B1.  
vipallāsaṃ. 9. S.B2.B3. tanhā ti. 10. S.B1. anattaniye.  
11. B1. Katamā. 12. B1. vipallāsā; others vipallāseti.  
13. B1. om.; others vipallāseti. 14. B1. om. 15. S. mūlike;  
B1. malike. 16. B1. vaṇṇayatane yo. 17. B1. sati viññatti.

Tattha viparītacittassa tamhi rūpe asubhe subham iti yā  
khaññi rūpe upekkha nānīcchayo ditṭhinidassanam<sup>1</sup> santīraṇā,  
ayam ditṭhivipallāso.

Tattha vatthubhedena kāyo<sup>2</sup> sā<sup>2</sup> dvādasa-vipallāsā bhavanti.  
Tayo kāye tayo vedanāya<sup>3</sup> tayo citte tayo dhamme cattāro  
saññāvipallāsā cattāro cittavipallāsā cattāro ditṭhivipallāsā.  
Āyatanupacāyato<sup>4</sup> cakkhuvīññānasaññā<sup>5</sup> samāgissa rūpesu dvādasa  
vipallāsā yāva manosaññā<sup>6</sup> samāgissa dhammesu dvādasa vipallāsā  
chadvādasakā cattāri vipallāsā bhavanti. Ārammaṇam<sup>7</sup> nānattato  
hi aparimitasaṅkheyyānam<sup>8</sup> sattānam aparimitam<sup>9</sup> asaṅgeyya<sup>9</sup>  
vipallāsā bhavanti; hinukkatṭhamajjhimatāya.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā<sup>10</sup> cattāri attabhāvavattṭhūni<sup>11</sup> bhavanti.  
Yo rūpakkhando<sup>10</sup> so kāyo attabhāvavattṭhu. Yo<sup>12</sup> vedanakkhandho<sup>10</sup>  
so vedanā attabhāvavattṭhu. Yo<sup>12</sup> saññakkhandho so<sup>13</sup> saññā  
attabhāvavattṭhu. Ye<sup>14</sup> sankhārakkhandho te dhammā attabhāva-  
vattṭhu.<sup>15</sup> Yo viññānakkhandho so<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ attabhāvavattṭhu.  
Iti pañcakkhandhā cattāri attabhāvavattṭhūni.<sup>17</sup>

Tattha kāye asubhe subham iti vipallāso bhavati. Evam  
vedanācittadhammesu ca attavipallāso<sup>18</sup> bhavati.

1. Bl. om. 'nidassanam. 2. Bl. om.; S. vokāsā. 3. S.B2.B3.  
vedanā. 4. S.Bl. Āyatanapacārayato. 5. S.Bl. om. 'saññā.  
6. S. manosaññassa; Bl. manovīññānassa. 7. MSS. Ārammaṇaṇa-  
8. Bl. aparimitā na saṅkheyyānam. 9. Bl. aparimitā saṅgeyyā;  
S. aparimitta-saṅgeyyā; (aparimitam asaṅkheyya(?)) 10. Bl.  
-kkhandhe (till line 17) 11. Bl. -vatthu. 12. Bl. Yā. 13.  
Bl. sā. 14. & 15. B2.B3. Yo saññakkhandho ca sankhārakkhandho  
ca te dhammā attabhāvavattṭhu. 16. Bl. tam. 17. S. om. Yo  
vedanakkhandho (13th. line) ... cattāri attabhāvavattṭhūni.  
18. Bl. om. attā; S. attani vipallāso.



Tattha catunnaṃ vipallāsānaṃ samugghātanattham Bhagavā  
cattāro satipaṭṭhāne deseti paññāpeti. Kāye kāyānupassī  
viharato asubhe subham iti vipallāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> samugghātetī<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ  
vedanāsu citta<sup>3</sup> dhammesu ca kātābham.

Tattha andhakāratimisā apativedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassā  
vipallāsapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā tanhā, tassā piyarūpa-  
sātarūpapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Attāsayavañcanalakkhaṇo<sup>4</sup> lobho, tassā  
adinnādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Idha vivādālakkaṇo doṣo, tassā  
pānātipāto padaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Vatthuvippaṭipatti-lakkhaṇo moho, tassā  
micchāpattipatti padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> avināsa-  
ggahāṇalakkhaṇā niccasāññā, tassā sabbasaṅkhārā padaṭṭhānaṃ.  
Sāsavaphassōpagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasāññā, tassā mamaṅkāro<sup>7</sup>  
padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dhammesu upagamanalakkhaṇā attasaññā, tassā  
ahaṅkāro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vaṇṇasaṅgahāṇalakkhaṇā subhasāññā, tassā  
indriya-asamvarapadaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Etehi navahi padehi uddiṭṭhehi sabbo akusalapakkho  
niddiṭṭho bhavati. So ca kho bahussutena<sup>9</sup> sakkā jānitum, no  
appassutena<sup>10</sup>; paññāvatā<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> duppaññena, yuttena no  
ayuttena. Navapadāni kusalāni yattha sabbo kusalapakkho<sup>13</sup>  
saṅgaho<sup>13</sup> samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti<sup>14</sup>.

1. Bl. vipallāso. 2. S.Bl. -gghātehi. 3. Bl. cittadha-.  
4. S. Attasassaya-; Bl. Attasisaya-. 5. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.  
6. S. om. 7. S.Bl. ahaṃ mama-pada-. 8. Bl. indriyasamvara-  
paṭṭhānaṃ. 9. S. bahu suttena. 10. Bl. om. sakkā ...  
-sutena. 11. MSS. paññāvatāni. 12. S.Bl. om. 13. Bl. -h ...  
akusalapakkho saṅgahaṃ. 14. Bl. gacchati.

Katamāni navapadāni?

Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho aniccasaññā dukkha-  
saññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ca.

Tattha katamo samatho?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yā cittassa thiti<sup>1</sup> santhiti avatthiti thānam<sup>2</sup> patthānam  
upatthānam<sup>3</sup> samādhi samādhānā avikkhopo avippatisāro vūpasamo  
mānaso ekaggam cittassa, ayam samatho.

Tattha katamā vipassanā?<sup>(b)</sup>

Yā<sup>4</sup> khandhesu vā dhātūsu vā āyatanesu vā nāmarūpesu vā  
paṭiccasamuppādesu vā paṭiccasamuppannesu vā dhammesu vā  
dukkhesu<sup>5</sup> vā samudayesu<sup>6</sup> vā nirodhe vā magge vā kusalākusalesu  
vā dhammesu vā<sup>7</sup> sāvajja-anavajjesu<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> kaṇhasukkesu vā  
sevitabba-asevitabbesu<sup>8</sup> vā so<sup>9</sup> yathābhūtam vicayo<sup>10</sup> pavicayo<sup>11</sup>  
vīmaṃsā paravīmaṃsā gāhanā aggāhanā pariggāhanā cittena<sup>12</sup>  
paricitanā<sup>12</sup> tulanā upaparikkhā ñānam vijjā vā<sup>13</sup> cakku  
buddhi medhā paññā obhāso āloko ābhā pabhā khaggo nārajjō<sup>14</sup>  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo<sup>15</sup> sammāditthi maggaṅgam, ayam<sup>16</sup>  
vipassanā.

Ten' esā vipassanā iti vuccati vividhā vā esā<sup>17</sup> vipassanā  
anicca-dukkha-anattā<sup>18</sup> ti, tasmā esā vipassanā ti vuccati.

(a) Dhs. 11; 15, 54.

(b) Dhs. 55, 1356; Nett. 7, 42 etc.

1. MSS. dhiti. 2. Bl. om. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. B.MSS. om. 5.  
S.Bl. dukkhe. 6. S.Bl. samudaye. 7. S.Bl. sāvajjasu ~~vajjasu~~.  
8. S.Bl. sevitabbesu. 9. Bl. yo. 10. Bl. vijjayo. 11. Bl.  
pavijayo. 12. Bl. om. 13. S.Bl. om. 14. Bl. om. 15. Bl.  
dhammavijayo-. 16. Bl. om.; S. ariya. 17. S. om. vipassanā ..  
esā. 18. S.B2.B3. om.

Dvidhā c'esā hi vipassanā dhammavipassanā ti vuccati. Dvidhā imāya passati, subhañ<sup>1</sup> ca asubhañ ca, kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca sevitabbañ ca asevitabbañ ca kammañ ca vipākañ ca bandhañ ca vimokkhañ ca ācayañ ca apacayañ ca<sup>2</sup> pavattiñ ca<sup>3</sup> nibbattiñ<sup>4</sup> ca saṅkilesañ ca vodānañ ca, evaṃ vipassanā ti vuccati. Atha vā pi iti<sup>5</sup> upasaggo vipassanā<sup>6</sup> ti attho, tasmā vipassanā ti vuccate; ayaṃ vipassanā.

Tattha dve rogā sattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca<sup>8</sup>. Etesaṃ dvinnaṃ rogānaṃ nighātāya<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā dve bhesajjāni vuttāni<sup>10</sup> samatho ca vipassanā ca. Imāni dve bhesajjāni paṭisevento<sup>11</sup> dve aroge<sup>12</sup> sacchikaroti: rāgavirāgaṃ cetovimuttiṃ avijjā-virāgañ ca<sup>13</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ.

Tattha<sup>14</sup> taṇhārogassa<sup>15</sup> samatho bhesajjaṃ, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti arogaṃ. Avijjārogassa<sup>16</sup> vipassanā bhesajjaṃ avijjā-virāgā paññāvimutti arogaṃ.

Evaṃ hi<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā c'āha: dve dhammā pariñeṣyā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, dve dhammā pahātabbā avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca vipassanā ca, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā vijjā ca vimutti cā ti.

---

1. S. bhūtā. 2. S. om. apa-... ca. 3. Bl. om. apa- ca pava- ca. 4. Bl. nippattan; B3. nippatti. 5. Bl. om. Atha ... iti; S. Tattha ... iti; B2.B3. Athavāvi iti. 6. B3. passanā. 7. Bl. santane. 8. Bl. om. bhava- ca.; S. kaṇhā ca. 9. S. niyyatāyam. 10. S. Bl. om. 11. Bl. -sevento. 12. S. Bl. āroga. 13. Bl. -virāgā (om. ca.) 14. Bl. om., S. Satta. 15. S. -rāgassa. 16. S. Bl. om. samatho (13th. line) ... avijjārogassa 17. B2.B3. Ehi.

Tattha samatham bhāvento<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ parijānāti. Rupaṃ parijānanto taṇhaṃ pajahati. Taṇhaṃ pajahanto<sup>2</sup> rāgavirāgā ceto-vimuttiṃ<sup>3</sup> sacchikaroti. Vipassanaṃ bhāvento nāmaṃ parijānāti. Nāmaṃ parijānanto avijjāṃ pajahati. Avijjāṃ pajahanto avijjā-virāgā<sup>4</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>3</sup> sacchikaroti.

Yadā bhikkhuno dve dhammā pariññātā bhavanti nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tathā 'ssa<sup>5</sup> dukkhadhammā pahīnā bhavanti avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Dve dhammā bhāvitā bhavanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dve dhamma sacchikātabbā bhavanti vijjā ca vimutti ca.

Ettāvatā bhikkhu katakleco bhavati. Esā sôpādisesā nibbāna-dhātu. Tassa āyu pariyādānā<sup>6</sup> jīvitindriyassa uparodhā, idaṃ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañ ca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati.

Tattha so imesaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātu āyatanānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo aññesañ ca khandhadhātu āyatanānaṃ appatṭisandhi apātubhāvo. Ayam anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Tattha kātamaṃ alobho kusalamūlam?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yam dhātuko alobho alubbhanā<sup>7</sup> alubbhitattaṃ anicchā appatthanā<sup>8</sup> akantā anajjhosānaṃ, ayam alobho kusalamūlam<sup>9</sup>.

---

(a) Dhs. 32, 312, 576.

---

1. Bl. Tattha pathamaṃ bhāvanto (also in the 3rd. line Vipassanaṃ bhāvanto). 2. Bl. om. rūpaṃ parijānāti (1st. line) ... pajahanto. 3. MSS. -vimutti. 4. S.Bl. -vitarāgā. 5. MSS. sa. 6. Bl. pariyādā; S. pariyādāni. 7. Bl. om. 8. Bl. pavattana; S. avattana. 9. S.32.33. om.

Kass' etam mūlam?

Alobhajassa kusalassa<sup>1</sup> kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa<sup>2</sup> tam sampayuttānañ ca citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlam. Atha vā ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo kusalan ti vuccati, so<sup>3</sup> tinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlam.

Katamesaṃ tinnaṃ?

Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsamādhissa ca. Imesaṃ mūlan ti; tasmā kusalamūlan ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ adoso kusalamūlam<sup>4</sup>? (a)

Ya<sup>5</sup> satteṣu vā saṅkhāreṣu vā anagghāto<sup>6</sup> appaṭighāto abyāpatti abyāpādo adoso mettā mettāyaṇā attakāmatā hitakāmatā cetaso pasādo, ayaṃ adoso kusalamūlam.

Kass' etam mūlam?<sup>7</sup>

Adosajassa<sup>8</sup> kusalassa kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa tam sampayuttānañ ca citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlam. Atha vā<sup>9</sup> tinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ.

Katamesaṃ tinnaṃ?

Sammāvācāya<sup>10</sup> sammākaṃmantassa sammā-ājivassa ca. Imesaṃ tinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlam. Tasmā kusalamūlan ti vuccati.

---

(a) Dhs. 33, 313, 576.

---

1. S.B2.B3. om. 2. S.B2.B3. -vācākamma- 3. S.B1. add ti after vuccati, and om. so. 4. S.B2.B3. Tattha adoso kusalamūlam katamaṃ?; B1. Tattha katamo ... -mūlam katamaṃ? 5. B1. Yo 6. S.B1. anicchato. 7. B2.B3. om. Kass'.. mūlam. 8. B2.B3. Adosassa. 9. S. Āsavā. 10. S. Katamo tinnaṃ? Sammāvācāya etc.

Tattha katamaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ?<sup>1(a)</sup>

Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ abhisamayo<sup>3</sup>  
sammā ca<sup>4</sup> paccāgamo<sup>4</sup> paṭivedho amoho asammuyhanā asammoho  
vijjāpakāso<sup>5</sup> āloko anāvaraṇaṃ sekkhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>7</sup>,  
ayaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ?<sup>8</sup>

Amohaṃ<sup>9</sup> kusalaṃ<sup>10</sup> kāyakamma-vācīkamma-manokammassa<sup>11</sup>  
ca taṃ sampayuttānaṃ ca citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.  
Atha vā dvinnam maggaṅgānaṃ etaṃ<sup>4</sup> mūlaṃ.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam?<sup>12</sup>

Sammāditṭhiyā ca sammāsatiyā ca. Imesaṃ dvinnam maggaṅgānaṃ  
mūlaṃ. Tasmā kusalamūlaṃ ti<sup>13</sup> vuccati. Evaṃ imesaṃ<sup>14</sup> tihi  
kusalamūlehi atṭhaṅgiko maggo yojetabbo<sup>15</sup>.

Tattha katamā aniccasaññā?

Sabbe saṅkhārā uppāda-vayadhammino ti ca yā saññā sañjānanaṃ  
vavatthapanā<sup>16</sup> uggāho, ayaṃ aniccasaññā.

Tassa ko nissando?

Aniccasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya atṭhasu lokadhammesu  
cittam nānusandhati, na sandhati<sup>17</sup>, na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā

---

(a) Dhs. 16, 34, 314, 555 etc.

---

1. S.B2.B3. Tattha katamo amoho kusalam?; B1. Tattha katamo  
amoho kusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ? 2. S. om. 3. S. -samato. 4. B1.  
om. 5. B1. om. pakāso. 6. S. sampekkhanam; B2.B3. sekkhānaṃ.  
7. B1. om. sekkhā-... dhammānaṃ. 8. S. om. Kass'... mūlaṃ?  
9. S. Amohaṃ. 10. S.B2.B3. om. 11. S.B2.B3. -vācīkamma-.  
12. MSS. om. Katam... dvinnam? 13. S.B1. kusalamūlāni. 14.  
B1. om.; S. p'etaṃ. 15. S.B2.B3. -tabbā. 16. S. tatthapanā;  
B1. vacavattapanā. 17. S.B1. om. na sandhati.



patikūlatā<sup>1</sup> vā saṇṭhahati<sup>2</sup>; ayam assā nissando.

Tattha katamā dukkhasaññā<sup>3</sup>?

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā  
uggāho, ayam dukkhasaññā.

Tassa ko nissando?

Dukkhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya alessesam<sup>4</sup> pamāde<sup>5</sup>  
vimhaye<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati<sup>7</sup> na saṇṭhahati,  
upekkhā vā patikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati; ayam assā nissando.

Tattha katamā anattasaññā?

Sabbe dhammā<sup>8</sup> anattā<sup>9</sup> ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā  
uggāho, ayam anattasaññā.

Tassa ko nissando?

Anattasaññāya bhāvitāya<sup>10</sup> bahulikātāya asaṅkāro<sup>11</sup> cittaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
nānusandhati, na sandhati; mamaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā  
vā patikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati; ayam assā nissando.

Tattha katamā asubhasaññā?

Satta saṅkhārā asubhā iti yā saññā<sup>14</sup> sañjānanā vavattha-  
panā uggāho, ayam asubhasaññā.

---

1. Bl. patikusalatā. 2. S.Bl. sangahati. 3. B2.B3. adukkha-.  
4. 5. & 6. Bl. aṭṭhasu loke dhammesu. 4. so S.B2.B3. 5.  
S. pamāvediyamhe. 7. S. om. na sandhati; others nassandhati.  
8. B2.B3.S. Sabbesu dhammesu. 9. S. attā. 10. S. abhāvi-  
11. Bl. aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu; S. asaṅkāro. 12. S.Bl. nānu-  
paṭhati. 13. Bl. om; na sandhati; mamaṅkāro. 14. all MSS.  
om: yā saññā.

Tassa ko nissando?

Asubhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya subhanimitte cittaṃ nānusanḍhati<sup>1</sup> na sandhati<sup>2</sup> na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ pariññā Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> desitā. Yo<sup>4</sup> tattha asubhasaññā<sup>5</sup> rūpakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, dukkhasaññā vedanakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, anattasaññā saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa<sup>4</sup> pariññattaṃ, aniccasaññā viññāṇakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ.

Tattha samathena tanhaṃ<sup>6</sup> samugghāteti, vipassanāya avijjāṃ<sup>7</sup> samugghāteti, adosena dosaṃ samugghāteti, amohena mohaṃ samugghāteti<sup>8</sup>, aniccasaññāya niccasaññaṃ samugghāteti, dukkhasaññāya sukhasaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> samugghāteti, anattasaññāya attasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> samugghāteti, asubhasaññāya subhasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> samugghāteti.

Cittavikkhepapapatisamharanālakkhaṇo samatho, tassa jhānāni padatṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivedhalakkhaṇā<sup>11</sup> vipassanā, tassa sabbaneyyaṃ padatṭhānaṃ. Iccāpatīsamharanālakkhaṇo<sup>12</sup> alobho, tassa adinnādānā veramaṇi padatṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇo adoso, tassa pānātipātā veramaṇi padatṭhānaṃ. Vatthu-appatīhatalakkhaṇo<sup>13</sup> amoho, tassa sammāpatīpatti<sup>14</sup>

1. S.Bl. nānupaṭṭhati. 2. S.Bl. om; na sandhati. 3. S. bhāvitā. 4. Bl. om. 5. Bl. -saññāya (upto the 9th. line). 6. S.Bl. tanhā. 7. S.Bl. avijjāya. 8. Bl. om; amohena ... -ghāteti. 9. S. dukkhasaññā; Bl. -saññāya. 10. Bl. -saññā. 11. Bl. paṭi vedalakkhaṇo. 12. Bl. Iccā na paṭi-. 13. S.Bl. -appatīpādala-. 14. Bl. amoho, tasmā paṭīpatti.

padatṭhānam. Sankhatānam dhammānam vināsaggahanalakṭhaṇā<sup>1</sup>  
aniccasaññā, tassa udayabbayo padatṭhānam. Sāsavaphassa-  
sañjānanalakṭhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassa vedanā padatṭhānam.  
Sabbadhammā-anupagamanalakṭhaṇā anattasaññā, tassa dhammasaññā  
padatṭhānam. Vinīlakavipubbaka-uddhumātakasamuggahanalakṭhaṇā  
asubhasaññā, tassa nibbidā<sup>2</sup> padatṭhānam.

Imesu navasu padesu upaditṭhesu<sup>3</sup> sabbo kusalapakkho upaditṭho  
bhavati, so ca bahussutena sakkā jānitum<sup>4</sup> na appassutena,  
paññāvatā<sup>5</sup> no duppaññena<sup>6</sup>, yuttana<sup>6</sup> no ayuttenā ti.

Tattha niccasaññādhimuttassa aparāparam cittaṃ paṇāmento<sup>7</sup>  
satim apaccavekkhato<sup>8</sup> aniccasaññā na<sup>9</sup> upatṭhāti. Pañcasu kāma-  
gūḥesu sukhassādhimuttassa<sup>10</sup> iriyāpathassa agatim apacca-  
vekkhato<sup>11</sup> dukkhasaññā na<sup>9</sup> upatṭhāti<sup>12</sup>. Khandhadhātu āyatanesu  
attādhimuttassa nānādhātu anekadhātu vinibhogam apaccavekkhato<sup>13</sup>  
anattasaññā na<sup>9</sup> upatṭhahati. Vannasanthānābhiratessa kāye  
subhādhimuttassa ca vipatīochannā asubhasaññā na upatṭhahati<sup>14</sup>.

Avippaṭṭisāralakṭhaṇā saddhā, saddahanā<sup>15</sup> paccupatṭhānam<sup>16</sup>,  
tassa cattāri sotāpattiyāṅgāni padatṭhānam. Evam hi vuttam  
Bhagavatā saddhindriyam bhikkhave kuhiṃ<sup>17</sup> datṭhabbam, catūsu  
sotāpattiyāṅgesu kusalesu dhammesu.

1. B2.B3. -lakṭhaṇāni. 2. B1. tassa nibbidhā. 3. B1. udditṭh-  
(also foll. word). 4. S.B2.B3. om. 5. S.B1. paññatā. 6.  
B1. duppayuttena. 7. B1. bhāvanāvasena. 8. B1. satimā paccavekkhanto. 9. S.B1. om. 10. B1. sukhassādhimuttassa; S.  
sukhasahadādhī-. 11. B1. agatī paccavekkhanto. 12. S. upatṭhahati; B2.B3. uhati. 13. B1. vinibhogapaccavekkhanto. 14. B1. upatṭhāti. 15. S. om. 16. S.B1. -patṭhānā. 17. S.B1. kuhi.

Sūrā-apatikkhepanalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> viriyindriyaṃ; viriyindriyā-rabbho<sup>2</sup> paccupatthānaṃ, tassa atitā cattāro sammappadhānā padatthānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā viriyindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ<sup>4</sup> datthabbaṃ, catūsu sammappadhānesu.

Satisaranalakkhaṇā, asammohapaccupatthānā, tassa atitā cattāro satipatthānā padatthānaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā satindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ datthabbaṃ, catūsu satipatthānesu.

Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhi, avikkhepapaccupatthāno; tassa cattāri ñāṇāni padatthānaṃ. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā samādhindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ datthabbaṃ, catūsu jhānesu.<sup>6</sup>

Sanñjananalakkhaṇa paññā<sup>7</sup>, bhūtatthasantīraṇā paccupatthānā; tassa cattāri ariyasaccāni padatthānaṃ. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā paññindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ datthabbaṃ, catūsu ariyasacesu.

Cattāri cakkāni:<sup>(a)</sup> patirūpadesavāso cakkam, sappurissūpanissayo cakkam, attasamāpanidhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> cakkam, pubbe katapuññatā<sup>9</sup> cakkam<sup>10</sup>.

Tattha ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo<sup>11</sup> patirūpadesavāso, so<sup>12</sup> sappurissūpanissayassa<sup>13</sup> padatthānaṃ. Ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo sappurissūpanissayo, so<sup>14</sup> attasamāpanidhānassa<sup>15</sup> padatthānaṃ.

---

(a) A. II, 32.

---

1. Bl. Anikkhepalakkhaṇam. 2. Bl. viriyārambho. 3. S. paccupatthānaṃ. 4. S.Bl. kuhi throughout. 5. S. puts pada- after tassā. 6. S. thānesu. 7. B2.B3. saññā. 8. Bl. -sammāpanidhi. 9. Bl. kataññutā. 10. S. cakkā. 11. S.Bl. Ariyajanasannissaya. 12. S.Bl. om. 13. S.Bl. sappurissōpanissāya; B2.B3. -sopani-. 14. Bl. om. 15. S.Bl. -panidhi.

Sammāpatipattilakkhaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> attasamāpanidhēnaṃ<sup>2</sup>, taṃ<sup>3</sup> puññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> padatṭhānaṃ. Kusaladhammōpacayalakkhaṇaṃ puññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, taṃ<sup>3</sup> sabba-sampattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> padatṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup>.

Ekādasa silamūlakā dhammā silavato avippatisāro bhavati -pa-<sup>8</sup>. So vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānānā.

Tattha veramaṇilakkhaṇaṃ silaṃ, taṃ<sup>9</sup> avippatisārassa padatṭhānaṃ. Na<sup>8</sup> attānuvādalakkhaṇo<sup>10</sup> avippatisāro, so<sup>8</sup> pāmojjassa<sup>11</sup> padatṭhānaṃ. Abhippamodanalakkhaṇaṃ pāmojjaṃ, taṃ pītiyā padatṭhānaṃ. Attamanalakkhaṇaṃ pīti, sē passaddhiyā padatṭhānaṃ. Kammaniyaḷakkhaṇā passaddhi, sē sukhassa padatṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ samādhino padatṭhānaṃ. Avikkhepanalakkhaṇo samādhī, so yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa padatṭhānaṃ. Aviparītasantīraṇalakkhaṇā paññā, sē nibbidāya padatṭhānaṃ. Anālayanalakkhaṇā<sup>12</sup> nibbidā, sē virāgassa padatṭhānaṃ. Asaṅkilesalakkhaṇo<sup>13</sup> virāgo, so vimuttiyā<sup>14</sup> padatṭhānaṃ. Akusaladhammavivekalakkhaṇā vimutti, sē vimuttino<sup>3</sup> vodānassa padatṭhānaṃ.

Catasso<sup>15</sup> ariyabhūmiyo<sup>16</sup>, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni.

tattha yo yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, esā dassanabhūmi.

---

1. S. Samāpattila-. 2. Bl. -panidhi. 3. Bl. om. 4. Bl. paññā. 5. S. saññā; Bl. cetanā. 6. Bl. -sampatti. 7. S. patṭhānaṃ. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. S. om. 10. Bl. attānūvādalakkhaṇā. 11. MSS. pāmujja-. 12. S.B3.B2. Anāyatalakkhaṇā; Bl. Bl. Anālayalakkhaṇā. 13. MSS. -lakkhaṇā. 14. S. -muttiyo. 15. S.Bl. Cattāri. 16. S. arūpabhūmiye.

Sotāpattiphalañ ca so yathābhūtaṃ pajānitvā<sup>1</sup> nibbindati,  
idaṃ tanu<sup>2</sup> kāmārāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādānaṃ sakadāgāmi-  
phalañ ca sannivirejjati<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti; Anā-  
gamiphalañ ca yaṃ avijjāvirāgā<sup>4</sup> vimuccati, ayaṃ katābhūmi<sup>5</sup>.

Arahattañ ca sāmāññaphalāni<sup>6</sup> ti ko vacanatto?

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sāmāññaṃ. Tass' etāni phalāni<sup>7</sup>  
sāmāññaphalāni<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati.

Kissa brāhmaṇṇaphalāni<sup>9</sup> ti vuccante?

Brāhmaṇṇo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, tassa tēni phalāni<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>9</sup>  
brāhmaṇṇaphalāni<sup>8</sup> ti vuccante.

Tattha sotāpanno kathaṃ hoti?

Sahasaccābhisamaya<sup>11</sup> ariyasāvakassa tīni saṃyojanāni  
pahīyanti<sup>12</sup> sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ca.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā parikkhaya ariyasāvako  
hoti<sup>12</sup> sotāpanno avinipātadhammo yāva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti.

Tattha katamā sakkāyaditṭhi?

Asutavā bālo puthujjano yāva ariyadhamme akoviḍo so rūpaṃ  
attato samanupassati. Yāva viññānaasmim attānaṃ, so imesu  
pañcasu khandhesu attaggāho vā attaniyaggāho vā eso 'haṃ asmi

---

1. S. pajānāti. 2. Bl. anu. 3. Bl. sānavijjati. 4. S. Bl.  
om: avijjā'. 5. B2. B2. katāvi bhūmi (S. katā va bhūmi).  
6. Bl. -phalaṃ. 7. Bl. om. 8. Bl. brahmacariyaphalāni;  
S. brahmacarapha-. 9. S. Bl. om. 10. MSS. -samayo. 11.  
S. B2. B3. pahīyanti. 12. S. om: sotāpanno (11th. line) ...  
hoti.



ekasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> avattito pakkhitto anuggaho anusayato<sup>2</sup> añṇam añṇa-  
ti parati. Yā tathābhūta<sup>3</sup> khanti<sup>4</sup> ruci<sup>5</sup> pekkhanā<sup>4</sup> ākāra-  
parivitaṅko diṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> vijjāya<sup>5</sup> abhippassannā, ayaṃ vuccate  
sakkāyaditṭhi<sup>6</sup> ti.

Tattha pañcadiṭṭhiyo uchedaṃ bhajanti. Katamā yo<sup>6</sup> pañca?

Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññānaṃ attato samanupassati. Imā yo pañca uchedaṃ bhajanti. Avasesā yo<sup>7</sup> pañcarasa<sup>8</sup> sassataṃ bhajanti. Iti sakkāyaditṭhi pahānā dvāsaṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi-gatāni<sup>10</sup> pahiyanti. Pahānā uchedaṃ<sup>11</sup> sassatañ ca na bhajati<sup>12</sup>. Iti uchedasassatapahānā ariyasāvakassa na kiñci diṭṭhigataṃ bhavati; aññā<sup>13</sup> vā lokuttārāya sammādiṭṭhiyā<sup>14</sup> Kathaṃ<sup>14</sup> pana sakkāyaditṭhi na bhavati? Idha ariyasāvako sutavā hoti, sabbo sukkapakkho kātabbo. Yāva ariyadhammesu kovido<sup>15</sup> rūpaṃ anattato samanupassati; yāva viññānaṃ -pa-. Evaṃ assa samanupassantassa<sup>16</sup> sakkāyaditṭhi na<sup>17</sup> bhavati.

Kathaṃ vicikicchā na bhavati?

Idha ariyasāvako Buddhena kaṅkhati<sup>18</sup> na vicikicchati abhippasīdati; iti pi so Bhagavā ti<sup>19</sup> sabbam. Dhammena kaṅkhati na vicikicchati sabbam. Yāva tanhakkhaya virāgo nirodho

---

1. S.B1. om.; B3. ekasmi. 2. S.B1. anusato. 3. S.B1. paratiyā yathābhūtaṃ yā. 4. S.B1. pakkhana. 5. S.B1. nijjhayana. 6. S.B1. sa. 7. B1. om. 8. B2.B3. pañcarasa. 9. S.B1. dvīsaṭṭhi. 10. B1. om: diṭṭhi'. 11. B1. uchedo. 12. M.S. bhavati. 13. S. saññā. 14. S. gataṃ. 15. B3. ko vidho. 16. B1. Evaṃ anupassantassa. 17. B1. puts na after -passantassa. 18. S. sankhati. 19. S.B1. om.

nibbānan ti, iminā<sup>1</sup> dutiyena akaṅkhiyena<sup>2</sup> dhammena samannā-  
gato hoti. Saṅghena kaṅkhati -pa- yāva pūjā devānañ ca manu-  
ssānañ eā ti, iminā tatiyena akaṅkhiyena dhammena<sup>2</sup> samannā-  
gato hoti.

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkha ti na kaṅkhati na<sup>3</sup> vicikicchati  
adhimuccati abhippasīdati. Tanhā dukkhā dukkhasamudayo ti  
na kaṅkhati na<sup>3</sup> vicikicchati. Tanhānirodhā<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodho ti  
na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. Ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhi-  
muccati abhippasīdati.

Yāva Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā dukkhe vā samudaye  
vā nirodhe vā magge vā kaṅkhāyanaṃ vimati vicikicchā dvedhā  
pathā<sup>5</sup> appanā byappanā anavatṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāgamaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> anekamso  
anekamsikatā, sā tassa<sup>7</sup> pahīnā bhavanti. Paṇunna<sup>8</sup> ucchinna-  
mūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṇkatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā.

Tattha<sup>10</sup> sīlabbataparāmāso dvidhā sīlassa vā suddhassa<sup>11</sup> vā.

Tattha sīlassa sīlabbataparāmāso<sup>12</sup> iminā 'ham sīlena vā  
vatena vā tapena<sup>13</sup> vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi  
devaññatāro vā. (a)

---

(a) Cf. p. 37 ante, foot-note (a)

---

1. all MSS. imena. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. S. om. 4. Bl. om; 'niro-  
dha; S. -nirodho. 5. Bl. padā; S. padhā. 6. S.B2.B3. anitṭh.  
7. S.Bl. h'assa. 8. Bl. om.; S. Upakunna. 9. S.Bl. āyati.  
10. S.Bl. add. hi. 11. S.Bl. Buddhassa. 12. S.Bl. sīla-  
vatthu para-. 13. S.Bl. kammaṇa

Tattha kapotapādāhi<sup>1</sup> accharāhi saddhim kilissāmi ramissāmi paricarissāmi ti.

Yathābhūtaṃ dassenaṃ ti rucivimutti rāgo rāgaparivattakā ditṭhi rūpanā passanā<sup>2</sup> asantussitassa<sup>3</sup> silabbataparāmāso.

Tattha katamo suḍḍhassa<sup>4</sup> silabbataparāmāso?

Idh' ekacco sīlaṃ parāmāsati, sīlena sujjhati, sīlena niyyati, sīlena muccati, sukhaṃ vitikkamati, dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vitikkamati<sup>5</sup>, sukhadukkhaṃ vitikkamati, anupāpunāti<sup>6</sup> uparimena. Tadubhayaṃ sīlavatam parāmāsati<sup>7</sup>, tadubhayaena sīlavatena<sup>8</sup> sujjhanti, muccanti<sup>9</sup>, niyyanti, sukhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vitikkamanti<sup>5</sup>, dukkhaṃ vitikkamanti, sukhadukkhaṃ vitikkamanti, anupāpunāti<sup>10</sup> ti avisucikaraṃ<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ, avimuttikaraṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> sucito vimuttito<sup>12</sup> paccāgacchantassa<sup>13</sup> yā tathābhutassa<sup>14</sup> khanti ruci mutti pekkhanā ākārāparivitaṅko<sup>15</sup> ditṭhi nijjhāyanā passanā, ayaṃ suḍḍhassa<sup>4</sup> silabbataparāmāso.

Ete ubho parāmāsā ariyasāvakassa pahīnā bhavanti yāva āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. So sīlavā bhavati. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhandehi yāva upasamaṃ samvattanikehi. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā sutavā ariyasāvako bhavati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo. Sabbam.

1. Bl. lapotapādāhi; others. tapota-. 2. Bl. rūpanā-m-apassanā. 3. Bl. asantussitā ayaṃ; B3. -tussā tassa. 4. S.Bl. Buddhassa. 5. Bl. om. 6. Bl. -pāpunanti. 7. S.Bl. parāmāso ti. 8. B3. -vasena. 9. S. om.; Bl. mujjhanti. 10. Bl. asutakaraṃ; S. asukaraṃ. 11. S. om. 12. S.Bl. muttito. 13. B2.B3. paccā-S.Bl. pāvaccā-. 14. Bl.S. yathā-. 15. S. sukarāpari-; B2.B3. sukari pari-.

Sahasaccâbhisamayā.

Iti ko vacanattho?

Cattāro abhisamayā<sup>1</sup>: parīññâbhisamayo pahānâbhisamayo,  
sacchikiriyâbhisamayo<sup>2</sup> bhāvanâbhisamayo.

Tattha ariyasāvako dukkham parīññâbhisamayena abhisameti,  
samudayam pahānâbhisamayena abhisameti, nirodham sacchikiriyâ-  
bhisamayena<sup>2</sup> abhisameti.

Kim kārānam dukkhassa parīññâbhisamayo samudayassa pahānâ-  
bhisamayo nirodhassa sacchikiriyâbhisamayo<sup>2</sup> maggassa bhāvāna-  
bhisamayo.

Samathavipassanāya katham abhisameti?

Ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhetvā pañcakkhandhe dukkhato  
passati.

Tattha yo<sup>3</sup> upanibandho, ayam samatho; yā pariyogāhanā<sup>4</sup>,  
ayam vipassanā.

Pañcakkhandhe<sup>5</sup> dukkhā ti passato<sup>6</sup> yo pañcakkhandhesu<sup>7</sup> ālayo<sup>8</sup>  
nikanti upagamanam ajjhosānā icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā  
pahiyati.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā dukkham. Yo tattha ālayo nikanti  
upagamanam ajjhosānam icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā<sup>9</sup>, ayam

---

1. S.Bl. -samayo. 2. B.MSS. -kariyâbhi-. 3. MSS. so.  
4. S.Bl. pariyohanā. 5. S.Bl. -kkhandhā. 6. Bl. adds  
pañcakkhandhā dukkham. 7. S. -kkhandho. 8. S. om.  
9. Bl. om: pahiyati (18th. line) ... patthanā.

samudayo; yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ, so<sup>1</sup> nirodho samatho vipassanā  
ca maggo, evaṃ tesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccānaṃ ekakāle eka-  
kkhaṇe ekacitte apubbaṃ acarimaṃ abhisamayo bhavati.

Ten'āha Bhagavā sahasaccābhisamayā ariyasāvakassa tīṇi  
saṃyojanāni pahiyanti<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha samathavipassanā yuganandhā<sup>4</sup> vattamānā ekakāle  
ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni<sup>5</sup> karoti, dukkhaṃ pariññā-  
bhisamayena abhisameti yāva maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhi-  
sameti.

Kiṃkāraṇā dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayo yāva maggaṃ bhāvanā-  
bhisamayo?

Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> ditṭhanto<sup>1</sup> yathā nāvā jalaṃ gacchanto<sup>6</sup> cattāri  
kiccāni karoti, pārimaṃ tīraṃ pāpeti, orimaṃ tīraṃ jahati,  
sāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vahati<sup>1</sup>, sotam chindati, evaṃ eva samathavipassanā  
yuganandhā<sup>4</sup> vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri  
kiccāni karoti, dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, yāva  
maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti.

Yatha vā sūriyo udayanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ cattāri  
kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti,  
rūpaṃ nidassiyati<sup>7</sup>, sītaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ eva samatha-  
vipassanā yuganandhā<sup>4</sup> vattamānā ekakāle<sup>8</sup> -paṭṭ-

---

1. Bl. om. 2. S. om: pahiyati (pre. page 18th. line) ...  
catunnaṃ. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. S. yugandhaṃ. 5. S. saccāni.  
6. S.B2.B3. gacchati. 7. Bl. nissayati. 8. S.Bl. ekakā.

Yathā dīpo jalanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acariṃaṃ cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti<sup>1</sup>, rūpaṃ nidassiyati<sup>2</sup>, upādānaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā<sup>3</sup> vattamānā ekakāle<sup>4</sup> -pa-.

Yadā ariyasāvako sotāpanno bhavati avinipātadhammo niyato yāva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi.<sup>5</sup>

Sotāpattiphalañ ca sotāpattiphale tthito uttari samatha-vipassanaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvento yuganandhā<sup>7</sup> vattamānā kāmarāgabyāpādānaṃ<sup>8</sup> yebhuyyena pahānā ariyasāvako hoti sakadāgāmi pariniṭṭhitattā sakideva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti; ayaṃ tanubhūmi.

Sakadāgāmiphalañ ca yo sakadāgāmiphale tthito vipassanaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāvento kāmarāgabyāpāde sānusaye anavasesaṃ pajahati; kāmarāgabyāpādesu anavasesaṃ pahīnesu pañc'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>11</sup> pahīnāni bhavanti: sakkāyadiṭṭhi sīlabbataparāmāso vicikicchā kāmaccandho byāpādo ca. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya<sup>12</sup> ariyasāvako hoti anāgāmi, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā; ayaṃ vitarāga-bhūmi.

---

1. S. bahudhākaroti. 2. Bl. nissayati. 3. S. yugandhanaṃ. 4. S.Bl. ekakāre and om: -pa-. 5. B2.B3. dassanā bhūmi. 6. S.Bl. vipassanā. 7. S. yugandhaṃ. 8. Bl. om: yuganandhā .. kāmarāga'. 9. Bl. saṃ kiṃ deva; B2.B3. sa kiṃ deva. 10. B2.B3. vipassanā. 11. B3. -yojanā na. 12. S.Bl. pahānā.



Anâgāmiphalañ ca anâgāmiphale thito uttari<sup>1</sup> samatha-  
vipassanaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvento pañca uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>3</sup>  
pajahati; rūparāgabhavarāgamāneuddhaccaaviijjañ ca; imesaṃ  
pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā ariyasāvako  
arahā bhavati. Khināsavo ti vusitavā sampajañño vimutto  
parikkhinābhavasamyojano anuppatti sadattho<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ katābhūmi<sup>5</sup>.

Arahanto ca<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ sôpadisesa nibbānadhātu tassa āyukkhaya<sup>7</sup>  
jīvitindriyôparodhā<sup>8</sup>; idaṃ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañ ca  
dukkhaṃ na uppajjati<sup>9</sup>. Yo<sup>10</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodho vûpasamo<sup>11</sup>  
aññassa ca apātubhāvo, ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Ime<sup>12</sup> dve nibbānadhātuyo, iti saccāni vuttāni. Saccābhi-  
samayo vutto, kilesavavatthānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vuttaṃ<sup>10</sup>, pahānaṃ vuttaṃ,  
bhūmiyo vuttā<sup>14</sup>, phalāni vuttāni, nibbānadhātuyo vuttāyo.<sup>15</sup>  
Evaṃ imesu<sup>16</sup> vuttasu sabbabodhi vuttā<sup>17</sup> bhavanti. Ettha  
yogo<sup>18</sup> karaṇiyo.

Tattha katamāyo<sup>19</sup> nava<sup>20</sup> anupubbasaṃāpattiyo?

Cattāri jhānāni, catasso<sup>21</sup> ca arūpasamāpattiyo nirodha-  
saṃāpatti<sup>22</sup> ca.

- 
1. S.B2.B3. cattāri. 2. S.B1. vipassanā. 3. B3. -yojanā na.  
4. B2.B3. padattho. 5. S.B1. kathābhūmi. 6. B2.B3. va.  
7. S. -kkhaya. 8. B2.B3. -indriyā 'parodhā; S. -rodho.  
9. B1. upa-; others upapajjati. 10. B1. om. 11. B1. nirodhā  
vûpasamā. 12. S.B1. Imāni. 13. B1. om. 'vavatthānaṃ. 14.  
B1. vutto; others vuttāyo. 15. B1. vuttā. 16. S.B1. etesu.  
17. B1. patto; S. patta. 18. B.MSS. yogā. 19. S. katamo;  
B1. katamā. 20. B1. om.; S. pana. 21. S.B1. cattāri.  
22. S.B1. arūpasamāpatti and omit the rest.

Tattha cattāri <sup>jhānāni</sup> ~~jhāni~~ katamāni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivico'eva kāmehi<sup>1</sup> ti vitthārena  
kātabbāni.

Tattha katamā cattāro<sup>1</sup> arūpasamāpattiyo?

Virāgino vata vattabbo<sup>2</sup> yāva nirodhasamāpatti vitthārena<sup>3</sup>  
kātabbā<sup>3</sup>.

Imāyo nava anupubbasaṃpattiyo.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭhamam jhānam?

Pañcangavippayuttam pañcangasaṃannāgataṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi vippayuttam?

Pañcahi nīvaraṇehi.

Tattha katamāni<sup>4</sup> pañcanīvaraṇāni?

Kāmacchando ti<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbo.

Tattha katamo kāmacchando?

Yo<sup>6</sup> pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo penam nikanti ajjhosaṇam  
icchā mucchā<sup>7</sup> patthanā apariccāgo anusayo pariyutthānam, ayam  
kāmacchandanīvaraṇam.

Tattha katamaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇam?

---

1. Bl. add. arūpa. 2. Bl. -tabbā. 3. S. vitthāretabbā;  
Bl. vitthātabbā. 4. B3. katamānam. 5. S.Bl. om. 6. Bl. Yā.  
7. S.B2,B3. om.

Yo sattesu<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāresu ca āghāto -pa- yathā dose tathā  
niotthānā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ byāpādo nīvaranaṃ.<sup>@@</sup>

Tattha katamaṃ middhaṃ?<sup>(a)</sup>

Yaṃ cittassa jalatā cittassa garuttam<sup>3</sup> cittassa akammaṇīya-  
tam cittassa nikkhepo niddāyanā paricalikatā<sup>4</sup> ca pana<sup>5</sup> ca  
palāyanam<sup>6</sup>, idaṃ middhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ thīnaṃ?<sup>(b)</sup>

Iti<sup>7</sup> yā kāyassa thīnatā jalatā<sup>8</sup> kāyassa garuttā<sup>9</sup> kāyassa  
appassaddhi<sup>10</sup>, idaṃ thīnaṃ.

Idaṃ ca thīnaṃ purimakaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca middhaṃ, tadubhayaṃ thīna-  
middhanīvaranaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ?<sup>(c)</sup>

Yo<sup>13</sup> avūpasamā cittassa, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kukkuccaṃ?<sup>(d)</sup>

Yo cetaso vilekho ālaṇ ca n'āvilaṇ ca na hadayaalekho vippati-  
sāro, idaṃ kukkuccaṃ.

Iti<sup>14</sup> idaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ purimakaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ tadubhayaṃ  
uddhaccakukkuccanīvaranaṃ ti vuccati.

---

(a) Cf. Dhs. 1157. (b) Dhs. 1156, 1229. (c) Dhs. 427, 429,  
(d) Dhs. 1160.

---

@ S. omits here the following lines upto p. 176., and replaces  
them in p. 180 post.

@@ Bl. starts omitting here, upto p. 176., and puts them in  
p. 180 post.

1. B2.B3. sabbesu. 2. so S.B2.B3.; Bl. puts Yo doso dussanā  
dussitattam in place of Yo .. niotthānā. 3. so all MSS. 4.  
S. saṅcali-; Bl. asaṅcali-. 5. Bl. calanā. 6. MSS. palāyanā.  
7. MSS. om. 8. MSS. elatā. 9. Bl. garuttam kāyassa garuttā.  
10. Bl. appassiddhi. 11. B2.B3. puriman. 12. Bl. middhathīna-  
13. Bl. Yā. 14. Bl. om.

Tattha katemaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ?

Yo<sup>1</sup> Buddhē vā dhamme vā sanghe vā -pa-, ayaṃ vicikicchā.

Api ca kho pana pañca vicikicchāyo<sup>2</sup>: samanantarāyikā  
desantarāyikā, samāpattantarāyikā, maggantarāyikā, saggan-  
tarāyikā;<sup>3</sup> imāyo<sup>4</sup> pañca vicikicchāyo<sup>5</sup>.

Idha pana samāpattantarāyikā vicikicchā adhipettā; ime  
pañca nīvaraṇā.

Tattha nīvaraṇāṇi<sup>6</sup> ti ko vacanatto?

Kuto<sup>6</sup> nīvārayanti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> sabbato<sup>8</sup> kusalapakkhikā nīvārayanti.

Kim taṃ nīvārayanti?

Kāmacchando asubhato nīvārayati, byāpādo mettato<sup>9</sup> nīvāra-  
yati, thīṇaṃ passaddhito nīvārayati, middhaṃ viriyārambhato  
nīvārayati, uddhaccaṃ samathato nīvārayati, kukkuccaṃ appaṭi-  
sārato nīvārayati, vicikicchā paññāto<sup>10</sup> paṭiccasamuppādato  
nīvārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: kāmacchando alobhato kusalamūlato nīvāra-  
yati, byāpādo adosato nīvārayati, thīnamiddhaṃ samādhito<sup>11</sup>  
nīvārayati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ satipaṭṭhānehi nīvārayati,  
vicikicchā amohato kusalamūlato nīvārayati.

---

1. Bl. Yā. 2. Bl. -kicchā. 3. Bl. samanantarā- dhammantarā-  
samanantarā- desantarā- samāpattantarā-; S. om. last two.  
4. Bl. om. 5. Bl. -kicchāsu. 6. Bl. Ka; S. Kato. 7. S. Bl.  
va. 8. so all MSS. 9. B2.B3. mettāhi. 10. so all MSS.  
11. Bl. samādito.

Aparo pariyāyo:<sup>1</sup> Tayo viharā:<sup>2</sup>- dībbavīhāro brahmanavīhāro  
ariyavīhāro. Dībbavīhāro cattāri jhānāni, brahmanavīhāro  
cattāri appamānāni, ariyavīhāro sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyā  
dhammā.

Tattha kāmacchando uddhaccaṃ kukkucchaṃ ca dībbavīhāraṃ  
nivārayati, byāpādo brahmanavīhāraṃ nivārayati, thinamiddham  
vicikicchā ca<sup>3</sup> ariyavīhāraṃ nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: Kāmacchando byāpādo uddhaccakukkucchaṃ ca  
samatham nivārayati<sup>4</sup>, thinamiddham vicikicchā ca<sup>3</sup> vipassanaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
nivārayati<sup>4</sup>. Ato nivareṇa<sup>6</sup> ti vuccante.<sup>7</sup>

Ime hi pañcahi<sup>8</sup> āgehi vippayuttaṃ paṭhamam jhānam.

Katamehi pañcahi<sup>8</sup> āgehi sampayuttaṃ paṭhamam jhānam?

Vitakkavīcārehi pītiyā sukhena ca citta'ekaggaṭṭhāya ca.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āgānaṃ<sup>9</sup> uppādapatīlābhasamaṇāgamo<sup>10</sup>  
sacchikiriyam<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānam paṭiladdhaṃ ti vuccati. Imāni  
pañca āgāni uppādetvā viharatī ti, tena vuccate paṭhamam  
jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti<sup>12</sup> dībbena vihareṇa<sup>13</sup>.

Tattha duttiyaṃ jhānam caturangasamaṇāgataṃ pītisukhena<sup>14</sup>  
citta'ekaggaṭṭhāya ajjhataṃ<sup>@@</sup> sampasādanena imāni cattāri

---

1. Bl. om. Aparo pari-. 2. Bl. viharo. 3. Bl. om., also S.  
4. B3.B2. nivārayanti. 5. S.Bl. vipassanā. 6. B2.B3.S.  
nivārayan. 7. Bl. om: Ato ... vuccante; S. vuccati. 8. Bl.  
om: 'hi. 9. S. āgāni. 10. Bl. uppādā...-gamā. 11. Bl.  
-kiriya. 12. Bl. om. 13. Bl. vihareṇā ti. 14. Bl. om: pīti'.  
@@ S. & Bl. omit the preceding lines commencing from p. 174  
upto this. Both S.Bl. start here with Tattha katamam sampa-  
sādanam ca? Imāni cattāri etc. (These omitted lines have been  
put at p. 180, post).

āṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā viharati, tena vuccati duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī ti.

Tattha pañcangasamannāgataṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ satiyā sampa-  
jaññena sukhena citt'ekaggatāya upekkhāya imāni pañcāṅgāni  
uppādetvā sampādetvā<sup>1</sup> viharatī<sup>1</sup>, tena vuccati<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharatī ti.

Tattha catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> caturāṅgasamannāgataṃ upekkhāya<sup>5</sup>  
satipārisuddhiyā adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya citt'ekaggatāya  
ca. Imehi catūh'āṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgataṃ catuttham jhānaṃ. Iti  
imesaṃ catunnaṃ āṅgānaṃ uppādo<sup>7</sup> paṭilābho<sup>8</sup> samannāgamo<sup>9</sup>  
sacchikiriyā catuttham jhānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ ti vuccati. Imāni  
cattāri jhānāni uppādetvā uppādetvā sampādetvā upasampajja  
viharati, tena vuccati<sup>10</sup> dībbena viharena viharatī ti.

Tattha katamo aniccattō?<sup>11</sup>

Pīḷanattō aniccattō, pabhāṅgattō sampāpanattō<sup>12</sup>, vive-  
katō aniccattō. Ayam aniccattō.

Tattha katamo dukkhattō?

Uppīḷanattō<sup>13</sup> dukkhattō, sappīḷanattō samvegattō byādhi-  
nattō; ayam dukkhattō.

---

1. S. om. 2. B.MSS. om: tena vuccati. 3. Bl. catunnaṃ.  
4. S.Bl. om: satiyā sampa- (3rd. line) ... catuttham jhānaṃ;  
but replace it after vedanāya (8th. line) adding cittaṇa and  
repeating caturāṅga- ... vedanāya, Bl further adding sampa-  
jaññena. 5. S.Bl. upekkhā. 6. S.Bl. catūh'āṅgehi. 7. Bl.  
uppādā. 8. Bl. -lābhā. 9. Bl. -āgamā. 10. S. vuccate.  
11. S. aniccato; Bl. aniccatto. 12. Bl. om. pabhāṅga- sampapa-  
13. B2.B3. Pīḷanattō.



Tattha katamo suññattho?

Anupalitto<sup>1</sup> suññattho, asambhājanattho<sup>2</sup> appattho<sup>3</sup> viva-  
ttattho; ayam suññattho.

Tattha katamo anattattho?

Anissariyattho anattattho<sup>4</sup>, avasavattanattho<sup>5</sup>, akāmakārittho  
parividattho<sup>6</sup>; ayam anattattho ti.

Suttatthasamuccayo nāma samvattisantikā Peṭakebhūmi samattā<sup>7</sup>.

---

1. Bl. -palitto. 2. Bl. asamjanattho. 3. B2.B3. atappattho;  
S. sabbattho. 4. S.Bl. anattato; S. anattattho. 5. Bl.  
avasamanutto; S. avasampanuttho. 6. S.Bl. add anattattho;  
Bl. -vidhattho. 7. Bl. om: Suttattha-... samattā.

---

VII.

Nārasampātabhūmi.

Jhānaṃ virāgo cattāri jhānāni vitthārena kātabbāni.<sup>1</sup>

Tāni<sup>2</sup> duvidhāni: bojjaṅgavippayuttāni ca<sup>2</sup> bojjaṅga-sampayuttāni ca.

Tattha bojjaṅgavippayuttāni bāhirakāni bojjaṅgasampayuttāni<sup>3</sup> ariyapuggalāni.

Tattha yena<sup>3</sup> cha<sup>4</sup> puggalamūlāni<sup>5</sup> tesam<sup>6</sup> nikkhipetvā rāga-carito<sup>7</sup> dosacarito<sup>8</sup> mohacarito rāgadosacarito<sup>4</sup> rāgamohacarito dosaragacarito dosamohacarito moharāgacarito mohadosacarito<sup>9</sup> samabhāgacarito, iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitānaṃ pañca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭipakkho,<sup>10</sup> tesam anighātāya vā pamatto<sup>11</sup> tīni akusalamūlāni niggaṇhāti<sup>12</sup>. Lobhena akusalamūlena<sup>13</sup> abhiijhā ca uddhaccaṇ ca uppilavataṃ<sup>14</sup>, alobhena kusalamūlena niggaṇhāti<sup>12</sup>; kukkuccaṇ ca vicikicchā ca mohapakko, taṃ amohena niggaṇhāti<sup>15</sup>, doso<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> thīnamiddhaṇ ca dosapakko<sup>16</sup>, taṃ adosena niggaṇhāti<sup>15</sup>.

Tattha alobhasa pāripūriyā nekkhamavitakkaṃ<sup>17</sup> vitakketi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā abyāpādavitaṃ vitakketi. Tattha amohassa pāripūriyā avihimsāvitakkaṃ<sup>18</sup> vitakketi.

1. Bl. om: Jhānaṃ ... kātabbāni. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. yo.  
4. S.Bl. om. 5. Bl. puggalo mūlānaṃ. 6. Bl. kilesānaṃ.  
7. Bl. rāgaṇ ca-. 8. Bl. dosaṇ ca-. 9. S. om: 'dosacarito.  
10. Bl. it'imesaṃ puggalā jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā pañcanīvaraṇāni paṭipakkhāni. 11. Bl. pamattā; B2.B3. va ta asamatto.  
12. S.Bl. gaṇhāti. 13. S.Bl. -mūlāni. 14. Bl. uppilatā.  
15. Bl. gaṇhāti. 16. B.MSS. adosa-. 17. B.MSS. nekkhamavi-  
18. Sic. all MSS.

Tattha alobhasa pāripūriyā vivitto<sup>1</sup> hoti kāmehi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā amohassa pāripūriyā ca<sup>2</sup> vivitto hoti pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi.<sup>③</sup>

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>④</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Vitakkā ti tayo vitakkā: nekkhamavitakko<sup>5</sup> abyāpādavitaṅko avihimsāvitakko.

Tattha paṭhamābhiniṇṇāto vitakko, paṭiladdhasa vicāraṇaṃ vicāro.

Yathā puriso dūrato purisaṃ passati āgacchantam<sup>4</sup> na ca tēva jānāti - eso itthi<sup>1</sup> ti vā puriso ti vā. Yathā tu paṭilabhati: itthi<sup>1</sup> ti vā puriso ti vā evaṃvaṇṇo ti<sup>2</sup> vā evaṃsaṇṭhāno ti vā, ime vitakkayanto uttari upaparikkhanti: kim nu kho ayaṃ sīlavā udāhu dassīlo addho vā duggato ti vā<sup>5</sup>? Evaṃ vicāro vitakke<sup>6</sup> aneti<sup>7</sup> vicāro cariyati<sup>8</sup> ca, anuvattati ca.

Yathā pakkipubbam<sup>9</sup> āyuhati<sup>9</sup> pacchā n'āyuhati<sup>10</sup> yathā āyuhānā evaṃ vitakko; yathā pakkhānam<sup>11</sup> pasāraṇaṃ evaṃ vicāro anupālati vitakketi vicarati vicāreti<sup>12</sup>. Vitakkayati vitakkehi<sup>13</sup> anuvicarati vicārehi<sup>14</sup>.

③ Bl. replaces here the omitted lines comprised in pp. 174-76.

④ S. replaces them here adding byapaṇanivaraṇaṃ; Bl. om. Savitakkaṃ ... paṭhamam.

1. Bl. vitakko. 2. Bl. om. 3. B.MSS. nekkhamavi-. 4. Bl. āgacchanti. 5. Bl. duggato vā ti. 6. S.Bl. vitakko. 7. S. aneti. 8. S. cariyati; Bl. carayati. 9. S. paṭipubbam āhuya-. 10. Bl. om: pakki- ... āyuhati. 11. Bl. pakkhinaṃ. 12. Bl. anupalati vitakko vicāraṇavicāro. 13. Bl. vitakko. 14. Bl. vicāro ti.

Kāmasaññāya paṭipakkho vitakko, byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsā-  
saññāya paṭipakkho vicāro. Vitakkānaṃ kammaṃ akusalassa  
amanasikāro, vicārānaṃ kammaṃ<sup>1</sup> jetṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samvāraṇā.

Yathā paliko tuṇhiko sajjhāyaṃ karoti evaṃ vitakko, yathā<sup>2</sup>  
taṃ yeva anupassati evaṃ vicāro. Yathā aparīññā evaṃ vitakko,  
yathā parīññā evaṃ vicāro. Niruttipatiṣambhidāyaṃ ca paṭi-  
bhānapatiṣambhidāyaṃ ca vitakko, dhammapatiṣambhidāyaṃ ca  
atthapatiṣambhidāyaṃ ca vicāro. Kallitākosallataṃ cittassa  
vitakko, abhinīhāraṃkosallaṃ cittassa vicāro. Idam kusalam  
idam akusalam, idam bhāvetabbam, idam pahētabbam, idam sacchi-  
kātabban ti vitakko, yathā pahānaṃ ca bhāvaṇā ca sacchikiriya  
ca evaṃ vicāro.

Imesu vitakkavicāresu tṭhitassa<sup>3</sup> duvidham dukkham na uppa-  
jjati: kāyikaṃ ca cetasikaṃ ca. Duvidham sukham uppajjati  
kāyikaṃ cetasikaṃ ca. Iti vitakkanijānitaṃ<sup>4</sup> cetasikaṃ sukham  
pīti kāyikaṃ sukham kāyiko yeva. Yā<sup>5</sup> tattha<sup>5</sup> cittassa eka-  
ggatā, ayaṃ samādhī.

Iti<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañcaṅgasamannā-  
gataṃ.

---

1. S. kammaṭṭhānaṃ; Bl. kammajattṭhānaṃ. 2. Bl. vitakko bhavati,  
tam etc. 3. Bl. bhāvitesu. 4. Bl. vitakka-jātam; S. vitakka-  
nijānaṃ tam. 5. Bl. Sā tatam; S. Ta tu. 6. S. Bl. om.  
7. Bl. om.; B2, B3. -vippatīnaṃ.

Tesaṃ ye va vitakkavicārānaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> āsevanāya tassa<sup>2</sup>  
tappaṇamānasaṃ hoti. Tassa vitakkavicārā<sup>3</sup> olārikā khayanti.  
Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca pītisukhaṃ ca nekkhammaṃ ca olārikaṃ bhavati, api ca  
samādhijā pītirati ca jāyanti. Tassa vicārārammaṇaṃ. Tesaṃ  
vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ<sup>ceto</sup> nta sampasīdati. Ye vitakkavicārā dve  
dhammānupassitabbā<sup>5</sup>, paccupannā-d-araṇitabbā<sup>6</sup>. Tesaṃ vūpasamā  
ekodibhāvaṃ citta'ekaggataṃ hoti. Tassa ekodibhāvena pīti<sup>7</sup>  
pāripūrim gacchati. Yā pīti, taṃ somanassindriyaṃ; yaṃ sukhaṃ  
taṃ sukhindriyaṃ;<sup>8</sup> yā citta'ekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhī. Taṃ<sup>9</sup> dutiya-  
jjhānaṃ caturāṅgasamānāgataṃ; so pītiyā<sup>10</sup> virāgā yāti ojaḥ<sup>11</sup>  
jallasaṅgahaṃ<sup>11</sup>.

Tattha somanassa-cittaṃ upādānaṃ ti ca so taṃ vicinanto  
upekkhaṃ eva manasikaroti; so pītiya virāgā upekkhako viharati.  
Yathā ca pītiyā sukhamānitaṃ<sup>12</sup>, taṃ kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti sam-  
pajānanaṃ viharati. Yena paṭisampajaññaṇa upekkha pāripurim  
gacchati, idaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturāṅgasamānāgataṃ.

Tattha<sup>13</sup> kāyikassa sukhasa pahānāya<sup>14</sup> pathame<sup>15</sup> jhāne  
somanassindriyaṃ nirujjhati<sup>16</sup>; dutiye jhāne dukkhindriyaṃ  
nirujjhati. So sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe

---

1. Bl. atikkha-. 2. Bl. om. 3. S.Bl. om: 'vicārā. 4. S.Bl. Pañca. 5. S.B2.B3. -passaritabbā. 6. Bl. om. 7. MSS. pi. 8. S. om: yaṃ sukhaṃ .. -indriyaṃ. 9. Bl. om. yaṃ sukhaṃ ... Tam. 10. S. pītissa. 11. B3. origallasahagataṃ; S. ojarijalla-sahagataṃ, B2. origallasahagataṃ. 12. Bl. -anikaṃ. 13. S.Bl. Tassa. 14. Bl. pahānā. 15. S. dhamme. 16. B.MSS. nirujjati. 5. Bl. dhammānupassitabbā.

va<sup>1</sup> somanassadomanassānam<sup>2</sup> atthaṅgamā adukkha-m-asukham upekkhā  
sati pārisuddhi catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

Tattha catūhi indriyehi upekkhā<sup>3</sup> pasāda<sup>4</sup> hoti, dukkhindriy-  
ena domanassindriyena<sup>5</sup> sukhindriyena<sup>6</sup> somanassindriyena ca.  
Tesaṃ nirodhā upekkhā sampajaññaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> hoti.

Tattha sukhindriyena somanassindriyena<sup>8</sup> ca asati hoti.  
Tesaṃ nirodhā satimā hoti. Dukkhindriyena<sup>9</sup> domanassindriyena  
ca sampajaññaṃ<sup>10</sup>, tesaṃ nirodhā sampajaññaṃ hoti. Iti upekkhā-  
ya ca saññattā; sato<sup>11</sup> sampajāno<sup>11</sup> citt'ekaggatā ca, idaṃ  
vuccate catuttham jhānam.

Tattha yo rāgacarito puggalo tassa sukhindriyaṃ ca somana-  
ssindriyaṃ ca. Yo dosacarito puggalo tassa dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>12</sup> ca  
domanassindriyaṃ ca. Yo mohacarito puggalo tassa asati ca  
asampajaññaṃ ca.

Tattha rāgacaritassa puggalassa tatiye jhāne catutthe ca  
anunayo<sup>13</sup> nirujjhati. Dosacaritassa pathamajjhāne<sup>14</sup> dutiye ca  
paṭigham nirujjhati. Mohacaritassa puggalassa pathame jhāne  
dutiye ca asampajaññaṃ nirujjhati, tatiye jhāne catutthe ca<sup>15</sup>  
asati nirujjhati. Evaṃ eva tesaṃ tinnam puggalānam cattāri  
jhānāni vodānam gamissantī.

---

1. S. ca. 2. Bl. somanassānam. 3. S.Bl. add. na. 4. Bl.  
pakata; B2. pahādā. 5. B3. om. 6. S.Bl. om. 7. S.B2.B3. om.  
8. S.Bl. om. 9. Bl. Sukhindriyena. 10. Bl. asampa-  
11. Bl. sādosaṃ pajānana. 12. Bl. sukhindri-. 13. S. ananuyo.  
14. S. -jhānesu. 15. B.MSS. om.



Tattha rāgadosacaritassa puggalassa asampajaññañ<sup>1</sup> ca anunayo<sup>1</sup> ca paṭighañ<sup>2</sup> ca. Tena<sup>2</sup> pahānabhāgiyañ<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> rāgamohacaritassa puggalassa anunayattañ<sup>5</sup> ca ādīnavañ<sup>6</sup> dassitā<sup>6</sup>. Tam<sup>6</sup> tassa pahānabhāgiyañ<sup>7</sup> jhānam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Tattha rāgadosamohasamabhāgacaritassa puggalassa visesa-bhāgiyañ<sup>8</sup> jhānam<sup>8</sup> hoti.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni sattasu puggalesu niddisitebbāni. Catūsu ca samādhisu chandasamādhinā<sup>8</sup> paṭhamañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, viriya-samādhinā<sup>8</sup> dutiyañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, cittasamādhinā tatiyañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, vīmaṃsāsamādhinā catutthañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>. Appanīhitena paṭhamañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, suññatāya dutiyañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, animittena tatiyañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>, ānāpānasatiyā<sup>9</sup> catutthañ<sup>8</sup> jhānañ<sup>8</sup>. Kāma vitakkabyāpādānañ<sup>10</sup> ca tam<sup>10</sup> vūpasamena paṭhamañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, vitakkavicārānañ<sup>11</sup> vūpasamena dutiyañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, sukhindriyasomanassindriyānañ<sup>12</sup> vūpasamena tatiyañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, kāyasaṅkhārānañ<sup>13</sup> vūpasamena catutthañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup> ca. Cāgādhittānena paṭhamañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, saccādhittānena dutiyañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, paññādhittānena tatiyañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>, upasamādhittānena catutthañ<sup>11</sup> jhānañ<sup>11</sup>.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni sankhepaniddhesena nidditthāni.

---

1. S. ananuyo. 2. S.B1. Yathā. 3. S.B1. hānabhāgi-. 4.S. Tathā. 5. S.B1. ananuyattan. 6. B1. dassitañ. 7. B1. jhānā honti. 8. S. -samādhinañ. 9. S.B1. ānāpāna-; B3. ānapāna- 10. S.B1. va. 11. B2.B3. add. hoti. 12. S.B1. sukhindriyañ domanassindriyañ. 13. S.B1. -saṅkhārā.

Tattha samādhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchanti, anuvattanakāni<sup>1</sup> cattāri.

Tattho yo paṭhamam jhānaṃ nissāya āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya domanassindriyapaṭipakkhe-  
na; yo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya dukkhindriyapaṭipakkhena;  
yo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya<sup>2</sup> somanassindriyapaṭipakkhena;<sup>3</sup> yo<sup>4</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya<sup>5</sup> khippābhiññāya sukhindriyapaṭipakkhena gato.

Pakiṇṇakaniddeso.

Yāni cattāri jhānāni tesam jhānānaṃ imāni aṅgāni tesam aṅgānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammoho<sup>7</sup>, assa<sup>8</sup> aṅgā<sup>8</sup>. Ayaṃ jhānabhūmiko vireso ti<sup>9</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> vireso<sup>9</sup>. Ime sambhārā tehi sambhārehi<sup>10</sup> ayaṃ samudāgamo.<sup>9</sup> Tassa<sup>9</sup> samudāgamassa ayaṃ upanissā. Tāya upanissāya<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ bhāvanā. Tassa bhāvanāya<sup>12</sup> ayaṃ ādīnavo. Tena<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ parihāni-  
kassa<sup>14</sup> parihāni ti tadupakajjhāyino<sup>15</sup>, taṃ yathābhaṇitaṃ<sup>16</sup> paccavekkhanto ayaṃ vireso, tena vissesena ayaṃ assādo.

1. Bl. anuvattanataṃ. 2. S. khandhā-. 3. S. B2. B3. add. tatth. 4. S. om. 5. S. paṭipadā. 6. B2. B3. S. aṅgāni. 7. S. samo moho; others. sa moho. 8. Bl. om. 9. S. Bl. om. 10. B2. B3. om. 11. Bl. om: Tāya -nissāya; Bl. S. add. araham. 12. S. bhavassa tassa. 13. Bl. om. 14. S. parihāritassa; Bl. -hānitassa; B2. pariyānitassa. 15. S. Bl. tadupakajjhāyino. 16. Bl. yathā aniccaṃ; S. yathā hānitam; B2. B3. yathāganitam.

So kassa assādo?<sup>1</sup>

Ajhāniyā<sup>2</sup> jhāyino<sup>3</sup>. Tassa ajhāniyā jhāyino. Idam kallita-  
kosalle<sup>4</sup> thitam<sup>4</sup> jhānam anomaddiyam tam gacchati jhānabalam.  
Jhānabale<sup>5</sup> thitassa ayam pāramipattassa imāni jhānaṅgāni  
anāvilasaṅkappo pathame jhāne jhānaṅgāni bhāvi so pīti tad-  
anusāritta<sup>6</sup> va pathame jhāne<sup>7</sup> jhānaṅgatassa<sup>8</sup> tu no ca<sup>9</sup> dhammā  
tadabhisannitāya<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup>. Pīti dutiye jhāne<sup>11</sup> jhānaṅgadhammatā  
kho pana tathā<sup>12</sup> pavattassa sahaḡatam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṅgadhammam  
sasukhatāya<sup>14</sup> ajjhattam sampasādo, dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgamano<sup>15</sup>  
sampasādanatāya tadabhisannitāya ca. Pīti dutiye jhāne  
jhānaṅgam ajjhattam sampasādanam samādhikā<sup>16</sup> pīti dutiye  
jhāne<sup>7</sup> jhānaṅgam. Cetaso ekodibhāvo dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgam.  
Upekkhāphassatā<sup>17</sup> tatiye jhāne jhānaṅgam, sukham<sup>18</sup> tassa  
aṅgan ti ca<sup>19</sup>. Cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgam.  
Upekkhā adukkha-m-asukhā catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgam; abhinissā-  
bhūmi upekkhā satipārisuddhi catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgam; sati-  
pārisuddhi ca anekajjhānabhūmīsu<sup>20</sup> jhānaṅgasahayuttā<sup>21</sup> pīti<sup>22</sup>  
cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgam.

- 
1. S.B1. om: So .. assādo? 2. S. ajhāniyam; B2. ajāniyā.  
3. S. jhāyi. 4. B1. -kosallatataṃ; S.B2. -kosalle ti tam.  
5. S.B1.B2. -phale. 6. S. -anusarattā. 7. S.B1. om. 8. B1.  
jhānaṅgā. 9. B1. om: tu no ca. 10. B1. -sannitā.  
11. B3. om. 12. S. tayā. 13. B1. om: jhānaṅgadhammatā ...  
sahaḡatam. 14. B1. sukhatāya. 15. B1. jhānaṅgadhammo.  
16. S.B1. samādhitā. 17. B1. upekkhasahaḡatā; S. upekkhā-  
passitā. 18. S. sukhi. 19. B1. om: aṅgan ti ca. 20. S. -jhān  
B2.B3. anekajjhā bhūmīsu. 21. B2.B3. -samāyuttā. 22. B1. pi.

Tattha katamā jhānabhūmi?

Savitakke saviṇṇaṃ vivekā anugatā paṭhamajjhāne<sup>1</sup> jhānabhūmi.  
Avitakke<sup>2</sup> avicāre<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam jānitaṃ pītiṃ anu-  
gatā dutiyajjhāne jhānabhūmi. Sukhasātasamohitā<sup>3</sup> sappītikā<sup>4</sup>  
tatiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Tassa sukhadukkhasahagatā abhinīhāra-  
sahagatā<sup>5</sup> catutthe jhāne jhānabhūmi. Appamānasahagatā<sup>6</sup> sattā-  
raṃmaṇā paṭhamajjhāne<sup>1</sup> jhānabhūmi. Abhibhūmi<sup>7</sup> āyatanasahagatā  
rūpasāññīsu dutiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Vimokkhasahagatānaṃ  
vimokkhesu<sup>8</sup> tatiye jhāne<sup>1</sup> jhānabhūmi. Anupassanāsahagatā<sup>9</sup>  
kāyasañkhārā sammā catutthassa jhānassa bhūmi.

Tattha katame jhānavisesā?

Vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>10</sup> vivicca pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi  
cittacetasikasahagatā kāmādhātusevamatikkamanatā<sup>11</sup> pi, ayaṃ  
jhānaviseso. Avitakkā e'eva avicārā ca sappītikāya<sup>12</sup> sati-  
sahagatāya<sup>13</sup> pītisahagatā<sup>14</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti;  
ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkāya bhūmiyā avicāre<sup>15</sup> yeva<sup>16</sup> sati-  
anugatā upekkhāsahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti; tadanudhamma-  
tāya ca satisandāhati<sup>17</sup>, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati;  
ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Satipārisuddhisahagatā saññā manasikārā

---

1. S.Bl. om: 'jhāne. 2. Bl. avitakko avicāro. 3. S.Bl. -pamo-  
hitā. 4. Bl. nappīti-; S. tam pīti-; B3. sa pīti. 5. S.Bl.  
abhinīhā samādhitā. 6. S. -samāgatā. 7. Bl. om.; S. api bhūmi  
8. Bl. -sahagatā vimokkhe. 9. Bl. Vipassanā-; S. -samannāgatā.  
10. S.Bl. om. Vivicc'.. kāmehi. 11. B.MSS. -amatikkamatā.  
12. Bl. satī tā; S. -pītitāya. 13. S.Bl. -gatā. 14. S.Bl.  
bhūmi ti saha-. 15. S.Bl. Avitakkā bhūmi avicārā. 16. S.Bl.  
ye. 17. S. -sāhahati.

samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ  
jhānaviseso. Viññānañ c'āyatanaśahagatāya<sup>1</sup> bhūmiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekiñc'  
aññāyatanaśahagatā sāññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca -  
bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ visesā<sup>3</sup>.

Jhānasambhārā nekkhammavitakko<sup>4</sup> sambhāro<sup>5</sup> kāmavitakkaṃ  
vinodanādhippāyatā. Abyāpādavitaṅko<sup>6</sup> sambhāro byāpādavitaṅkaṃ  
paṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Avihimsāvitakko sambhāro vihiṃsā-  
vitakkaṃ paṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Indriyesu<sup>7</sup> guttadvāratā  
appicchatāsambhāro<sup>8</sup> parisuddhājīvo<sup>9</sup> catunnaṃ<sup>10</sup> samāpattinaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
sambhāro akammaṣsa<sup>12</sup> vihāritā. Maggasambhāro samāpattipajja-  
natā. Phalasambhāro jhānanibhattitāya<sup>13</sup> jhānasamudāgamo.

¶ Kusalehetu yaṃ jhaṇaṃ samudayaṃ<sup>14</sup> gacchanti, kocaṇa<sup>15</sup> kutoci  
nekkhammapattā<sup>16</sup> samudāgacchanti. Ālampanirodhaṃ<sup>17</sup> samādhī-  
santo samudāgacchanti; avitikkantā<sup>18</sup> samudāgacchanti; sukhin-  
driyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ pahānāya te ca abyāpajjatāya samudā-  
gacchanti. Taṃ paṇa sandhāya samudāgacchanti; aparidāhanāya  
samudāgacchanti. Ayaṃ jhānasamudāgamo.

Tattha katamā upanissā?

Kalyāṇamittā<sup>19</sup> jhānaṣsa upanissā. Kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā<sup>20</sup>  
jhānaṣsa upanissā. Indriyesu guttadvāratā jhānaṣsa<sup>21</sup> upanissā.

1. Bl. viññānavippāśamāgatā; S. viññānaśatasamāgatā. 2. S. Bl. om. 3. Bl. viseso. 4. S. Bl. janakkhapa-. 5. S. Bl. -bhārā. 6. S. Byāpāda-. 7. Bl. Indriye. 8. S. Bl. samicchatā-. 9. S. -suddhā jivite. 10. Bl. catu. 11. S. Bl. -patti. 12. Bl. om. 13. Bl. nippatitā; B2. B3. nippattikāya. 14. Bl. samudā. 15. Bl. koci na; S. ko paṇa. 16. S. Bl. nakkhepatta(?) 17. S. Bl. ālamphanirodha; B3. -nirodha. 18. S. -kkhandhā. 19. S. Bl. kalyāṇanimittā. 20. B2. -sambhavaṃ gata; others. -gatā. 21. S. -dvāratāya jhā-; Bl. jhāne.

Asantutṭhissa<sup>1</sup> kusalesu dhammesu jhānassa<sup>2</sup> upanissā. Saddhamma-savanam<sup>3</sup> jhānassa<sup>4</sup> upanissā<sup>4</sup>. Saṃvejaniye thāne<sup>5</sup> saṃvibhāgassa<sup>5</sup> yoniso<sup>6</sup> paṭhānam ayaṃ jhānōpanissā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā?

Mettāsevanā abyāpādavitaṭṭakabhāvanā. Kalyāṇasevanā avihiṃsā vitakkabhāvanā. Muditābhāvanā pītisukhasampajaññā kāritā<sup>7</sup>. Upekkhābhāvanā passavatā<sup>8</sup> upekkhābhāvanā apassavatā<sup>9</sup> upekkhā ca ajjhupekkhā ca,<sup>10</sup> asubhasaññābhāvanā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā bhavasandhābhiññā<sup>12</sup> bhavasandhānam, sā<sup>13</sup> chabbidhā bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā anutṭhitā vatthukatā yā<sup>14</sup> neyyakatā paricittāsu sammāradhā: ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvayantassa ayaṃ ādīnavo<sup>15</sup> paṭhame jhāne saṅkhāra-samaññāgato eso dhammo assuto<sup>16</sup> sāsavo. Sace esa dhammo ayaṃ silo āsannapaṭipakkho<sup>17</sup> ca esa dhammo kāmapaṭicāropapaṭivicāro<sup>18</sup> samāpattinañ ca sabbōlāriko esa dhammo vitakkavicāro ca<sup>19</sup>.

Tattha<sup>19</sup> cittaṃ khoventi<sup>20</sup>, kāyo c'ettha<sup>21</sup> kilamati, kāyamhi c'ettha kilante cittaṃ muhaññati. Anabhinīhārakkhamo<sup>22</sup> va<sup>22</sup> abhiññānam ime ādīnavā paṭhame jhāne.

---

1. Bl. -tutṭhassa; S. asantitṭhi-. 2. Bl. om.; S. jhāne.  
3. S.Bl. add. ca. 4. S.Bl. jhānōpanissā. 5. S. ca anesam vibhangassa; Bl. om. 6. B2. yo. 7. Bl. kārakā; S. kārikā.  
8. S. passanā; Bl. passatā. 9. MSS. apassatā. 10. Bl. om. upekkhā- (7th. line) .. ca. 11. Bl. add. ti. 12. S. om.  
13. Bl. om: dukkhā (8th. line) ... sā. 14. S. om. 15. Bl. om: Evam ... ādīnavo, and puts Tattha katamo ādīnavo. 16. S. sāsuto; Bl. om. ; B2.B3. asuto. 17. Bl. āsavapaṭi-; S. apaṭi-  
18. S.Bl. -sativicāro. 19. S.Bl. Catuttha. 20. Bl. khovati. 21. Bl. om. 22. S. -niharadhammo ca.



<sup>1</sup>Dutiye jhāne ime<sup>2</sup> ādinavā<sup>3</sup> pīti-saraṇasahagato<sup>3</sup> ca eso  
dhammo. Na samudācārasseti<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ. Āsodhayaṃ upagamo c'esa  
dhammo upagami<sup>5</sup> parisayo<sup>5</sup> domanassapaccattiko<sup>6</sup> c'esa<sup>7</sup> dhammo.

Tattha tattha<sup>8</sup> yuttinaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītiparajjato<sup>9</sup> c'esa dhammo<sup>10</sup>  
dukkaraṃ hoti. Avattasantā sa<sup>11</sup> bhūmiparivajjayanto catūsu  
dukkhatāsu<sup>12</sup> esa dhammo anuviddhā<sup>13</sup> passaddhāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhatāya<sup>14</sup>  
ca palibodhadukkhatāya<sup>15</sup> ca abhiññādukkhatāya ca rāga-dukkhatāya  
ca<sup>16</sup>: ime ādinavā dutiye jhāne.

Tattha katamo ādinavo tatiye jhāne?

Upekkhāsukhasahagatāya<sup>17</sup> tattha<sup>18</sup> sātāvinaṃ<sup>19</sup> pañcannaṃ  
upekkhāsukhaṃ parivattito esa dhammo, tena<sup>20</sup> niccasaññitānañ<sup>21</sup>  
ca<sup>22</sup> yaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti dukkhōpaniyaṃ<sup>23</sup> sukhaṃ cittassa saṅkhobhataṃ<sup>24</sup>  
upādāya sukhaduḥkhāya<sup>25</sup> gato<sup>25</sup> savati. Sukhadukkhānukatañ ca  
upādāya anabhihāraḥkhamam cittaṃ hoti. Abhiññāya<sup>26</sup> sacchi-  
kiriyāsu sabbe pi c' ete dhammā tīsu<sup>27</sup> jhānasamāpattīsu catūhi  
ca dukkhatāhi anuviddhānaṃ sabbhaya<sup>28</sup> dukkhatāya palibodha-  
dukkhatāya<sup>29</sup> ca abhiññāya dukkhatāya ca ime ādinavā tatiye  
jhāne.

1. Bl. add. Tattha katamo ādinavo. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. om:  
saraṇa'; B3. paraṇa. 4. Bl. -carissati. 5. Bl. upami pariyo.  
6. Bl. -paccaniko. 7. Bl. sesa. 8. B2. om. 9. B2. om: pīti'.  
10. Bl. om: Tattha (4th. line) ... dhammo. 11. S.Bl. -santāsu.  
12. so all MSS. 13. Bl. anupamisaddhāya; S. anudhisatthāya.  
14. S.Bl. -dukkhatā. 15. S.Bl. -dukkhatā. 16. S.Bl. om:  
rāga- ca. 17. Bl. -sukhikāya; S. -sukkhatikāya(?). 18. S.Bl.  
om. 19. Bl. sātā na. 20. Bl. om; S. te. 21. Bl. -sannitā.  
22. Bl. om. 23. Bl. dukkhāpa- 24. S. asankhogataṃ; Bl. -  
gatam. 25. Bl. -dukkhasahagato. 26. S.Bl. Abhiññā. 27. Bl.  
pīti'su. 28. Bl. gatāya. 29. Bl. balaṃ rodhā du-; S. palirodha-

Katame<sup>1</sup> ādīnavā<sup>1</sup> catutthe jhāne?

Ākiñcaññāsamāpatti tāva<sup>2</sup> te<sup>2</sup> dhammānusamāpattikā etissā  
ca<sup>3</sup> bhūmiyaṃ sātānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bālaputhujjanānaṃ anekavidhāni dīṭṭhi-  
gatāni uppajjanti. Olārikasukhumehi<sup>5</sup> ca rūpasaññāhi anuvīdhāni  
etāni jhānāni sadā<sup>6</sup> anudayamettā<sup>7</sup> jhānekalānudanukalāya<sup>8</sup>  
sādhāreṇā<sup>9</sup>. Dukkara ca sabbe cattāro mahāsambhārā. Samudā-  
gatāni ca etāni jhānāni aññaṃ aññaṃ nissāya samudāgacchanti.  
Ettha samudāgatā ca ete dhammā na<sup>10</sup> samattā<sup>10</sup> honti; asamu-  
ggahitanimittā ca ete dhammā parihāyanti<sup>11</sup>. Nirujjhan ti ca  
ete dhammā na<sup>12</sup> upādiyanti, nirujjhaṅgāni ca etesaṃ dhammānaṃ  
jhānāni<sup>13</sup> nimitto<sup>13</sup> na<sup>13</sup> jhānanimittasaññā vokiyaṃti<sup>14</sup> appatī-  
laddhapubbā ca jhāyi ca<sup>14</sup> vasena ca<sup>16</sup> bhavati.

Imehi ādīnavehi ayaṃ jhānaparihāni.

Nirodhasamāpatti appatīsaṅkhāya<sup>17</sup> avasesasaññino<sup>18</sup> ākiñce'  
aññāyatanaśahagatā<sup>19</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, so nirodha-  
samāpattito parihāyati<sup>20</sup>. Ānañjasaññino asaññāyatanaṃ<sup>21</sup> samā-  
pannaśa ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti,<sup>22</sup>  
tañ ca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so<sup>23</sup> tato parihāyati<sup>20</sup>. Ākiñcaññāya-  
tanaṃ samāpannaśa viññānañce' āyatanaśa saññā manasikārā samudā-

1. Bl. Tattha katamo ādīnavo. 2. S.Bl. -pattikā ca te.  
3. S.Bl. catu. 4. S.Bl. dhitānaṃ. 5. S.Bl. -meti. 6. S.  
padā; Bl. padāni. 7. S.Bl. anusaya-. 8. Bl. jhānaṃ.  
9. S. -naṃ. 10. Bl. S. mahattā. 11. S.Bl. -hāraṇti.  
12. Bl. dhammānaṃ. 13. S.Bl. om. 14. S.Bl. voharati. 15.  
Bl. om. 16. S.Bl. na. 17. Bl. om. appatī'. 18. MSS. avase-  
saññino. 19. S.Bl. ākiñcaññā śahagatā. 20. Bl. parihāraṇti;  
S. pariharayati. 21. Bl. asaññā vedayati; S. saññāyati na.  
22. S.Bl. repeat so nirodha- (15th. line) .. -caranti. 23.  
S.Bl. add. va. 24.

caranti, tañ ca bhūmim na pajānāti, so tato parihāyati. Viññāna-  
ñe' āyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññā sahagatā<sup>1</sup>.

Vitthārena -pa- yāva pathame jhāne kāmasāññā sahagatā kātabbā  
Sā<sup>2</sup> kassa<sup>2</sup> parihāyati<sup>3</sup>?

Kalañkajhāne kalañkajhāyati, parisamantato<sup>4</sup> jhāyati, bhin-  
danto jhāyati, na<sup>5</sup> sajjhāyati<sup>5</sup>, āyuhanto jhāyati, kiñci<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup>  
niparicito<sup>7</sup> jhāyati, atividhāmanto<sup>8</sup> jhāyati, atimaññanto<sup>9</sup>  
jhāyati, kāyasankhāre appatisambhāre<sup>10</sup> jhāyati, pariyutthānassa<sup>11</sup>  
nissaraṇam<sup>5</sup> ajānanto jhāyati, nīvaraṇābhibhūto jhāyati. Vassā-  
patti-manasikārento<sup>12</sup> jhānassa<sup>13</sup> assādo kāmarāgapariyutthānam  
pahānam jhānassa assādo<sup>14</sup> kāmarāgaHetūnam dhammānam udayan ti.  
Nirujjhaṅgāni etesaṃ dhammānam jhānāni<sup>15</sup> uparimāsukhupekkhā<sup>16</sup>  
kāmakammakilesānam<sup>17</sup> pahānam assādo.

Evam kho puna jhānassa assādo.

Mahāsamvāsamappilite<sup>18</sup> lokasannivāse asam bodho kāsāvigamessaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
idaṃ jhānapahānā ayaṃ palirodham appalirodhalokasannivāse esa  
nirodham idaṃ<sup>20</sup> jhānam anamataggasaṃsārasamāpannānam sattānam  
saṃsārapahānā ānisaṃso. Yam idaṃ jhānassa assādo kāyassa  
ajāneyya<sup>21</sup> jhāyino bhavati; ajhāniya jhāyina jhāyīhi aparāmasanto<sup>22</sup>  
ajhāniya jhāyitaṃ jhāyati, yāni kalañkajhāyino<sup>23</sup> padāni, tāni

1. S.Bl. -gatānam. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. -hāratī. 4. S.Bl. pari-  
ssaṃ assanto. 5. Bl. om. 6. S. kicca. 7. Bl. -parito. 8.  
Bl. ativimanto; S. atividhanto. 9. S. abhisamaññanto. 10. Bl.  
-sambhāro. 11. Bl. -yutthānam. 12. S.Bl. Assāmatti-. 13. Bl.  
jhāyati. 14. S. om. kāmarāga- (10th. line) ... assādo. 15. S.Bl.  
om: udayan (11th. line) .. jhānāni. 16. B3. uparidhāsu upekkhā.  
17. S.Bl. om: kāma'. 18. Bl. Kāmasavapilite; S. Mahāsavaṃ pilite  
19. Bl. kāmavigamessaṃ. 20. Bl. om. 21. Bl. aneyya; S. aneyam.  
22. S.Bl. om: ajhāniya- .. -santo. 23. S. khelaka-

anudhitāni paṭipakkhe.

Tattha katamaṃ jhānakosallaṃ?

Samāpattikosallaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānakosallaṃ<sup>2</sup>; jhānavisesakosallaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānakosallaṃ<sup>1</sup>; jhānantarikakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ; samāpattivuṭṭhānakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ; jhāne<sup>4</sup> sabhāvakosallaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānakosallaṃ<sup>1</sup>; jhāne ādinavakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ; jhāne nissaraṇakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ.

Jhānaphalena upādāyakosallaṃ; jhānaphalena<sup>5</sup> paṭisaṅkhānaphale aparihānadhammatā nibbattijhāne ca kilitā pi visesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhati.

Idaṃ pan' assā ti bhavahāritā ca ārammaṇā nimittagāho na abhinīhārabalaṃ. Citt' ekaggatā nimittā suggatisahitā<sup>6</sup> samathabalena<sup>7</sup> asamsīdanañ<sup>8</sup> ca jhāne maggaphalaṃ samathaṃ<sup>9</sup> pavatte<sup>9</sup> samādhino upekkhā paṭipubbāparanimit्तāsayo<sup>10</sup> maggā hi no satibalaṃ taṃ<sup>11</sup> pavattitānañ<sup>12</sup> ca vipassanānaṃ sāmāññabale<sup>13</sup>.

Tattha katamā<sup>14</sup> jhānapāramitā?

Supāramitā mettā kāmesu<sup>15</sup> sattā kāmasaṅgasatta<sup>16</sup> ti yaṃhi<sup>17</sup> sutte<sup>(a)</sup> desanāya vohārena dve saccāni niddiṭṭhāni: dukkhañ ca samudayañ ca. Vicayena hārena<sup>11</sup> ye<sup>11</sup> saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu

(a) Cf. ante p. 12.

1. S.Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. om: 'sallaṃ. 3. S.Bl. om: jhāna'.  
4. S.Bl. jhāneyya bhāva-ko-. 5. S.Bl. -phale. 6. MSS. suggahi sa-  
7. S.Bl. paṭhamabalena. 8. S. asambhidanañ. 9. S. samāsampatte;  
Bl. samathaṃ patte. 10. Bl. palipubbisaranimit्तāsamaye; B2. pali-  
pubbāparanimit्तā yo; S. -nimittā samayo. 11. Bl. om. 12. MSS.  
pattitānañ. 13. S.Bl. sā paññābale; B2. -phale. 14. S. katamaṃ.  
15. S.Bl. akāsuṃ. 16. S.Bl. kāmāsahasatā. 17. B2.B3. yaṃ pi;  
S. bhūmi.

vajjam na passati<sup>1</sup>, te ogham tarissanti<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati,  
na tarissanti<sup>2</sup> ti atthi esā yutti ca vicayo ca.

Idaṃ nu kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Kāmesu satta ti pañca kāmagaṇā, taṃ kāmataṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.  
Samyojane<sup>3</sup> vajjam apassamānāni<sup>4</sup> avijjāya<sup>5</sup> padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na hi  
jātusamyojanasahasatta<sup>6</sup> ogham tareyyum<sup>7</sup> vipulamahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>,  
upādānassa<sup>9</sup> padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Kāmesu satta ti kāmā dvidhā: vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Tattha kilesakāmā kāmataṇhā<sup>10</sup> kāmataṇhāya yutta<sup>11</sup> bhavanti  
rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā<sup>12</sup> lakkhaṇena hārena samyojane<sup>3</sup> vajjam  
apassamānā<sup>4</sup> ti samyojanassa.

Yo tattha<sup>13</sup> chanderāgo, tassa kiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Sukhavedanā dve<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> indriyāni: sukhindriyaṇ ca somanassin-  
driyaṇ ca.

Iti sukhāya<sup>15</sup> vedanāya gahitāya<sup>16</sup> tayo pi vedanā gahitā honti.  
Vedanakkhandhe gahite<sup>17</sup> sabbe pañcakkhandhā gahitā honti. Rūpa-  
sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā gahitā. Vatthukāmesu gahitesu sabbāni  
cha bahirāni āyatanāni gahitāni. <sup>18</sup> Ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu  
yo sato<sup>19</sup>, ayam vuccate lakkhaṇo<sup>20</sup> hāro.

---

1. Bl. passantā. 2. Bl. bhindissanti; S. taṃ dissati. 3. Bl.  
-yojana-. 4. Bl. apassamānaṃ. 5. S. avijjā. 6. B3. -sahasatta.  
7. S. daḍeyyam. 8. S. vipulasahattan ti; Bl. vipulaṃ. 9. S.  
upādānaṃ. 10. Bl. om: kāmā'. 11. S.Bl. vutta. 12. Bl. -taṇhāya.  
13. Bl. om. 14. S. c'eva. 15. S.Bl. sukha. 16. Bl. gahitā.  
17. Bl. hi te. 18. S.Bl. add. Iti hoti ajjhattika-. 19. Bl.  
samatho. 20. Bl. lakkhaṇa.

Tattha yo olārikamhi kilese ajjhāvasito sabbakilesesu yo<sup>1</sup>  
na<sup>2</sup> tato sukhumataresu<sup>3</sup> na<sup>2</sup> vītarāgo<sup>4</sup> bhavati.

Tattha bāhira-saṃyojanam maman ti ajjhattasaṃyojanam ahan ti.

Tattha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

<sup>5</sup>Ogham taritukāma<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino<sup>8</sup>  
viharissanti ti ayam ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Kāmesu satta ti yesu ca sattā yena ca sattā<sup>9</sup> yesā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup>  
sattā<sup>10</sup> ayam catubbidho ākāro sabbesaṃ hārabhāgiyo.

Tattha katamāni tiṇi vipallāsāni padatṭhānāni ca<sup>1</sup>?

Cittavipallāsassa diṭṭhivipallāsassa saññāvipallāsassa tayo  
vipallāsā tiṇi akusalamūlāni padatṭhānaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Tiṇi akusalamūlāni  
hīnapaṇitakāriyakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> padatṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Catunnaṃ ca upādānā-  
naṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ dissati. Hīnapaṇitakāriyakammaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
padatṭhānaṃ.

Yathā mātuyā va pituno vā aññatarassa vā puna ulārassa  
bhikkhuno abhayaṃ<sup>14</sup> deti, tattha añño micchāpaṭipajjeyya<sup>15</sup>  
kāyena vā vācāya vā. Tattha so byāpādam upādāya tesam ulārānaṃ  
rakkhāvaranaguttiyā anupālayanto yo<sup>16</sup> ulārānaṃ abhayaṃ<sup>14</sup> deti.  
Tesam abhaye dinne yo tattha micchāpaṭipajjeyya, tattha so

---

1. S. Bl. om. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. n'āpasaresu; S. supasaresu.  
4. Bl. rāgo. 5. Bl. add. Yo na. 6. S. Bl. -kāmo. 7. S. add.  
saṃyojaniyo. 8. Bl. -navam anupassi-. 9. S. om: yena ca sattā.  
10. Bl. yo pañcattā; S. ye pañcattā. 11. Bl. padatṭhānāni.  
12. Bl. -kārikakammaṃ. 13. Bl. padatṭhānāni; S. patṭhānaṃ.  
14. S. ayam. 15. Bl. añño micchāpaṭipajjeyyaṃ. 16. Bl. so.



byāpādam upādāyanto dosajam<sup>1</sup> kamman karoti. Yo tattha asādhū  
indriyānīvaranāṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ tesam abhayam dakkhinato saññam<sup>3</sup> idam  
pañitam kāraṇam<sup>4</sup> mayā puna tattha micchāpatipatti ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> byāpādo  
hīnagami<sup>6</sup> va kamman lobho moho ca imāni nīvaranāni vacanāni<sup>7</sup>  
tāni cattāri upādānāni tehi catūhi upādānehi yo sōpādāno itthi<sup>8</sup>  
vā puriso vā tesam pañcakkhandhānam te<sup>9</sup> yeva upādāno samudayo  
idam dukkhañ ca samudayo ca<sup>9</sup> so yeva desanā-hāro.

Tattha<sup>10</sup> kēmesu yena<sup>11</sup> pajjanti, te ādinavānupassanāya  
pajjanti.

Iti 'ssa kāmādhātuya nikkhamitukāmatā<sup>12</sup>, ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> vuccati<sup>13</sup>  
nekkhammacchando. Yo tattha anabhisankhārānam<sup>14</sup> kiñci viso-  
dheti<sup>15</sup> tassa dhāvarā<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>16</sup> ayaṃ abyāpādacchando<sup>17</sup>; kiñci  
vihimsati, ayaṃ vihiṃsācchando.

Iti nekkhammābhinihetā tayo chandhā<sup>18</sup>: nekkhammacchando  
abyāpādacchando, avihimsācchando.

Tattha nekkhammacchando alobho, abyāpādacchando adoso,  
avihimsācchando amoho.

Imāni tīni kusalamūlāni atthasu sampattesu<sup>19</sup> parahitāni,  
tesam yeva catunnam upādānānam nirodhāya samvattanti. Sace vā

---

1. Bl. sujham; S. sajjam. 2. Bl. indriyā nīvaranāya.  
3. Bl. aññam. 4. Bl. kārakam. 5. Bl. yaṃ. 6. Bl. ti na-  
7. S.Bl. om. 8. S. itthiyā. 9. Bl. om. 10. S.Bl. add.  
katā. 11. Bl. ye. 12. Bl. kāmassa. 13. Bl. om., S. avucca-  
ti. 14. Bl. abhisankhā-. 15. S.Bl. vihedhati. 16. Bl.  
virodhā; S. dhāro. 17. B2.B3. abyāpānacchando; S.; Bl. abyā-  
sannassa chando. 18. S. khandho. 19. B3. sammattesu.

puna<sup>1</sup> kammam<sup>2</sup> kareyya kaṇham<sup>3</sup> vā sukkaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā, tassa vipāka-  
hānāya saṃvattanti. Idaṃ kammam aṇaṇham asukkaṃ kammakkhayāya  
saṃvattati<sup>5</sup>.

Tattha yo tinnaṃ akusalamūlānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nirodho, ayaṃ nirodho,  
so<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>8</sup> maggo. Tattha<sup>9</sup> paṭipadāni imāni dve saccāni<sup>10</sup> imāni  
cattāri saccāni āvatto-hāro<sup>11</sup>.

Kāmesu sattā ti ye sekkhā, te eken' ev' ākārena sattā;  
ye puthujjanā, te dvihākārehi<sup>12</sup> sattā. Tass'āyaṃ pañho vibhajja-  
byākaraṇīyo vattabbo. Kiñc'āpi sotāpanno paṭisevanāya, no ca  
kho abhinivese<sup>13</sup> satto. Yo hi apacayāya paḍahati, na upacayāya  
sekkho<sup>14</sup> hi kilesavasena kāme paṭisevati. Puthujjano pana  
kilesasamutthānāya kāme paṭisevati. Tattha kāmesu sattānaṃ  
catu oghaṃ tarissati<sup>15</sup> ti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Parivattano<sup>16</sup> ti kāme yen' eva sajjanti<sup>17</sup> na ca saṃyojanehi  
saṃyuttā, te oghaṃ tarissanti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti ayaṃ suttassa  
paṭipakkho<sup>18</sup>.

Vevacanan ti: yo kāmesu satto<sup>19</sup> yo ca tattha kāmānaṃ guṇo,  
tattha viso satto; ye<sup>20</sup> pi kāmānaṃ āhārā dhammā, tattha viso  
satto. Tatth' imāṃ kāmānaṃ vevacanaṃ pāko rajo sallam gaṇḍo<sup>21</sup>

---

1. S.Bl. pana. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. S.Bl. kaṇha. 4. S.Bl. sukka. 5. S.Bl. -vattanti. 6. Bl. -mūlā. 7. Bl. om., others. sā. 8. Bl. om. 9. Bl. ti. 10. S.Bl. paccāni. 11. S.Bl. āvattā hārā. 12. S.Bl. dvihā keraṇā. 13. S. -nilayo. 14. Bl. sekha. 15. S.Bl. dissati. 16. Bl. Pari-sevanā; S. Parivādenā. 17. S.Bl. kāme yeva pajjati. 18. S.Bl. -pakkhe; B2.B3. -pakkhā. 19. S.Bl. sattā. 20. S.Bl. om. 21. S.Bl. bhando.

iti uppaddavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Yāni vā pana<sup>2</sup> aññāni vevacanani, tattha  
viso<sup>3</sup> satto<sup>3</sup> ti vevacanam. Satto<sup>4</sup> bandho<sup>5</sup> mucchito<sup>6</sup> gahito  
ajjhositō kāme ajjhāpanno<sup>7</sup> parimutto tabbahulavihārī<sup>4</sup> ti. Yāni  
vā pana<sup>3</sup> aññāni vevacanāni, ayaṃ vevacano nāma.

Kāmappacārappaññattiyā kilesagocarappaññattiyā<sup>9</sup> paññattā  
cittan ti vevacanam<sup>10</sup>, satto tabbahulavihārī<sup>4</sup> ti yāni vā pana  
aññāni, ime kāmappacārappaññattiyā kilesagocarappaññattiyā  
paññattā, bijappaññattiyā<sup>11</sup> paññattā, saṅkhārasaṃyojanappaññattiyā  
paññattā, upādānam hetupaññattiyā paññattam<sup>12</sup>, puggalo putthu-  
paññattiyā paññatto<sup>13</sup>.

Otarano<sup>14</sup> ti imāya<sup>15</sup> paṭiccasamuppādo dukkhaṃ ca samudayo  
ca. Ye kilesā ye saṅkhārā saṃyojanāni ca pañcasu khandhesu  
saṅkhārakkhandho dhammāyatanesu akusalā dhammāyatanāni<sup>16</sup>  
indriyesu sulhindriyaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ ca, ayaṃ indriyo  
cāraṇo<sup>17</sup>.

Sodhano ti ettako es'eva ārambho<sup>18</sup> niddisitaṭṭho suttattho,  
adhiṭṭhano ti ime dhammā atthi ekattatāya<sup>19</sup> paññattā atthi  
vemattatāya<sup>20</sup>. Ye saññā bahiro kāme, te vemattatāya paññattā.  
Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sattā ti pariyuṭṭhānavipallāsā vemattatāya

---

1. Bl. ubhaddavo. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. B3. visetto; S.Bl. viso  
sattā. 4. S. Patto; Bl. om. 5. Bl. buddho. 6. S.Bl. pucchito  
7. S.Bl. icchā. 8. S. puna, Bl. om. 9. S.Bl. kilesacakko  
param paññatti ye. 10. S.Bl. vevacanā. 11. S.Bl. bijanappañña-  
12. S.Bl. paññattā. 13. S.Bl. paññattā. 14. Bl. Kāraṇā; S.  
Arano. 15. Bl. idam, S. imam. 16. S.Bl. -yatanam. 17. Bl.  
vicāraṇāya, S. caranā. 18. so-all MSS. 19. Bl. etthakā, S.  
etthakāya. 20. Bl. vemattatā.

paññattā, ogham tareyyum vipulam mahantan ti avijjā ekattatāya paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti tassa ko hetu ko paccayo?

Ārammanapaccayatāya paccayo, ayoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikāro sannissayassa paccayatāya paccayo, avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya paccayo, rāgānusayo hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Ayam hetu, ayam paccayo.

Samāropamo paccayo ti ye<sup>2</sup> kāmesu sattā gatāsu<sup>3</sup> rūpā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ayam kāmādhātuya<sup>5</sup> chando rāgo, te<sup>6</sup> apuññamāyā<sup>7</sup> saṅkhārā.

Te kim paccayā? Avijjāpaccayā.

Te kissa paccayo? Viññānassa paccayo<sup>8</sup>.

Iti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārappaccayā viññānam yāva<sup>9</sup> jarāmaraṇam; evaṃ etassa kevalassa mahato dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ekam suttam gataṃ.

Pañcanivarāṇikam<sup>10</sup> suttam kātābham.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro nāma<sup>11</sup>?

Ya ca abhiijjhā yo ca byāpādo yañ ca uddhaccaṃ, ayam<sup>12</sup> tanhā. Yañ ca thīnamiddham yañ ca kukkuccaṃ yā ca vicikicchā, ayam

---

1. Bl. om. 2. Bl. yesu. 3. B2.B3. sattāsu gatāsu. 4. Bl. rūpādāsu. 5. S.Bl. -dhātuyo. 6. Bl. so. 7. S.Bl. asuñña. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. S.Bl. yā. 10. Bl. add. ti. 11. Bl. om. 12. Bl. ya.

ditthi. Yā pana<sup>1</sup> kāyassa akammaniṇyatā<sup>2</sup> kiñc'āpi tam middham<sup>3</sup>  
no<sup>4</sup> tu sabhāvakilesatāya kilesa. Iti yā ca<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ salliya-  
nāya ca kāyakammaniṇyatā, ayaṃ pakkhōpakilesa<sup>6</sup>, na tu sabhāva-  
kilesa.

Tattha attasaññānupacittam<sup>7</sup> kilamatho<sup>8</sup> kukkuccānupacittam  
thīnam yā cittassa līyanā<sup>9</sup>, iti<sup>10</sup> ime pañca nīvaranā cattāri<sup>4</sup>  
nīvaranāni sabhāvakilesā thīnamiddham nīvaranapakkhōpakilesa<sup>11</sup>.  
Yathā cattāro āsavā sabhāva-āsavatāya āsavā, no tu citta-  
sāsavatāya āsavā sabhāvatāya āsavā pakkhe āsavatāya<sup>12</sup> āsavā<sup>12</sup>.  
Atha pañ'āha suttantaṃ yena te<sup>13</sup> sampayuttā vā vippayuttā vā  
āsavā, te<sup>4</sup> yeva ete vattabbā sāsava<sup>14</sup> vā anāsava vā.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Abhiṇṇhā kāmataṇhā rūpatāṇhā bhavataṇhā. Yaṃ vā pana  
kiñci ajjhosaṇagataṃ<sup>15</sup> sāsava abhiṇṇhitassa mettānupassayo<sup>16</sup>  
anattaṃ carati, tattha<sup>4</sup> yo byāpādaṃ uppādeti, acari carissati<sup>17</sup>  
ti. Evaṃ nava aghātavattthūni katabbāni. Tass'evaṃ<sup>18</sup> byāpādā-  
nupassassa<sup>19</sup> kilesa yo paridāho kāyakilamatho akammaniṇyatā  
middham, cittaṇupassassa paṭighātena khiyanā, idaṃ thīnamiddham.  
Tattha adhikaraṇam avūpasamo, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ. Yaṃ kiṃ karatham

1. S.Bl. puna. 2. Bl. kāyakā kammaniṇyatā. 3. Bl. micchattā.  
4. Bl. om. 5. S.Bl. va. 6. S.Bl. pakkho kilesa. 7. Bl. -  
x -cittē; S. -nuvapatam(?). 8. S.Bl. -mathe. 9. S.Bl.  
salliyānā. 10. B2.B3. om. 11. S.Bl. nīvaranaṃ pakkhe saṅkile-  
12. Bl. sabhāvatāya. 13. S.Bl. sāsavaṃ. 14. S.Bl. tena.  
15. B2.B3. āsavā. 16. S.Bl. ajjhāhanagataṃ, B2.B3. —sanagataṃ.  
17. B2.B3. -passayayo; Bl. attānu-. 18. Bl. vadissati.  
19. Bl. Kass'evaṃ. 19. S.Bl. -anuvipassa.

iti idam kukkuceam. Yam<sup>1</sup> yathā idam santīraṇam, ayam vicikicchā.

Tattha avijjā ca tanhā ca atthi, idam<sup>2</sup> pariyutṭhānam, āvaranam nīvaranam<sup>1</sup> chadanam upakkilesa ca atthi, idam<sup>3</sup> kāmacchando kāmarāgapariyutṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam; byāpādo byāpādapariyutṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam<sup>4</sup>, thīnamiddham thīnamiddhassa<sup>1</sup> pariyutṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam<sup>4</sup>, uddhaṇṇakukkuceam<sup>1</sup> avijjāpariyutṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam, vicikicchā vicikicchāpariyutṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam, kāmarāgapariyutṭhānam anusayam<sup>5</sup> samyojanassa padaṭṭhānam, byāpādapariyutṭhānam paṭighasamyojanassa padaṭṭhānam, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhānam manosamyojanassa padaṭṭhānam, avijjāpariyutṭhānañ ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāpariyutṭhānañ ca diṭṭhisamyojanassa padaṭṭhānam.

Tattha katamo lakkhano hāro?

Kāmarāgapariyutṭhāne vutte sabbāni pariyutṭhānāni vuttāni hontī ti. Samyojanesu vuttesu sabbasamyojanāni<sup>6</sup> vuttāni hontī. Ayam lakkhano hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Ye ime<sup>7</sup> pañca nīvaranā jhānapaṭipakkho, so dukkhasamudayo. Yam phalaṃ, idam dukkham; tattha kāmacchandassa nekkhamma-

---

1. S.Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. Bl. ayam. 4. S. om. 5. Bl. navassa, S. anapassa. 6. S.Bl. -samyojanā. 7. S. imesaṃ.



vitakko paṭipakkho, byāpādassa abyāpādavitakko paṭipakkho,  
tiṇṇam nīvaraṇānaṃ avihimsāvitakko paṭipakkho. Iti ime tayo  
vitakkā.

Nekkhammavitakko samādhikkhandhaṃ bhajati, abyāpādavitakko  
sīlakkhandhaṃ bhajati, avihimsāvitakko paññākkhandhaṃ bhajati.  
Ime tayo khandhā.

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nīvaraṇappahānāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Yaṃ nīvaraṇappahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo ēvatto hāro?

Pañca nīvaraṇāni dasa bhavanti. Yad api ajjhattaṃ sārājjeti,  
taḍ api nīvaraṇaṃ, yad api bahiddhā sārājjeti, taḍ api nīvara-  
naṃ; evaṃ yāva<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā<sup>3</sup> - ime dasa nīvaraṇā.

Ajjhattabahiddhā kilesa<sup>4</sup>; imāni<sup>5</sup> dve samyojanaṇi: ajjhattaṃ  
samyojanaṇ ca bahiddhāsamyojanaṇ ca.

Tattha ahaṇ ti ajjhattaṃ, mamaṇ ti bahiddhā. Sakkāyaditṭhi  
ajjhattaṃ, ekasaṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> ditṭhigatāni bahiddhā. Yo ajjhattaṃ  
chandaṃ rāgo rūpesu avītarāgo bhavati avītaṇḍaṇdo<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ yā  
pi<sup>8</sup> viññāṇe, ayaṃ ajjhattā taṇhā. Yaṃ chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu  
tisu ca bhavesu ajjhosaṇaṃ, ayaṃ bahiddhā taṇhā.

---

1. B.MSS. -pahāya. 2. S.Bl. vattati. 3. Bl. om. 4. Bl. kilesā  
5. S.Bl. tadāni. 6. S.Bl. om. 'saṭṭhi. 7. S.Bl. avigata-  
8. B.MSS. va.

Imāni dve saccāni saṃyojanāni<sup>1</sup>, saṃyojanīyā ca dhammā.  
Tattha saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu ya nibbidānupassanā ca, ayam  
maggo. Yaṃ saṃyojanapahānaṃ, ayam nirodho.

Ayam āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti-hāro?

Samyojanan ti na etaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekamsena. Manasaṃyojanan ditṭhi-  
bhāgiyan<sup>3</sup> ti na taṃ ekamsena aditṭhamānaṃ<sup>4</sup> nissāyamānaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
na pajahati. Yo<sup>6</sup> pañca uddhambhāgiyo<sup>7</sup> māno kiñc' āpi so  
ditṭhipakkhe<sup>8</sup> siyā<sup>8</sup>, na tu orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanan tassa<sup>9</sup>  
pahānāya samvattatī ti. Yo ca ahankāro<sup>10</sup> na<sup>10</sup> paviddho  
yaṃ pan'assa evaṃ hoti. Kadā sunāma mahantaṃ santaṃ āyatanan  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti yaṃ ariyasantaṃ  
āyatanan upasampajja viharissanti<sup>11</sup> ti, ayam<sup>6</sup> abhiijjhā na<sup>12</sup>  
ca taṃ nīvaraṇan. Atthi<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> arahato kāyakilesamiddhaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
ca okkamati, na ca taṃ nīvaraṇan, tassa<sup>16</sup> thīnamiddhaṃ  
nīvaraṇan ti; na ekamsena.

Ayam vibhatti-hāro.

Parivattano<sup>17</sup> ti pañca nīvaraṇā pañcaṅgikena jhānena  
pahānaṃ gacchanti. Ayam tesam paṭipakkho nīvarano asukassa

---

1. S.Bl. saṃyojana-. 2. Bl. ekaṃ taṃ; S. ekaṃ ti. 3. S.Bl.  
om: ditṭhi'. 4. S.Bl. atitṭha-. 5. S.Bl. niyasa-. 6. S.Bl.  
om. 7. Bl. -bhāgiyā. 8. S. -pakkhepiya. 9. Bl. om., S.  
assa. 10. S.Bl. ahankārānaṃ. 11. B2.B3. viharissatī.  
12. S.Bl. abhiijjhānaṃ. 13. Bl. Attam. 14. S.Bl. puna.  
15. S. -kilesasamipā; Bl. -kilesaṃ iva. 16. Bl. assa.  
17. S.Bl. -vattānā.

paḥīnā ti na aññānuminitabbam<sup>1</sup>. Paramatthamajjhataṃ, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Kāmacchando chandarāgo pemaṃ nikantī ti<sup>2</sup> vevacanaṃ. Nivara-  
naṃ chadanam opakkilesa pariyutthānaṃ ti vevacanaṃ.

Paññattī ti avijjā kicca<sup>3</sup>-paññattiyā paññatti, byāpādo  
vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti, thīnamiddham<sup>4</sup> asamugghāta-  
paññattiyā<sup>5</sup> paññatti<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ sabbe pi ete pañca<sup>6</sup> nīvaraṇā  
imamhi sutte<sup>7</sup> vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha katamo otarano?<sup>9</sup>

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā avijjā ca tanhā ca. Tattha avijjāmūlā<sup>10</sup>  
nīvaraṇā, yā tanhā.<sup>11</sup> Ime saṅkhārā, te avijjāpaccayā. Ime  
dve dhammā pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā<sup>12</sup>,  
āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ, dhātūsu dhammadhātu. Indriyesu imesaṃ  
dhammānaṃ padatthānaṃ sukhindriyassa ca somanassindriyassa ca  
itthindriyassa ca purisindriyassa ca.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Idaṃ suttaṃ yathā ārambhanikkhittaṃ so attho bhāsito imehi  
pañcahi paḍehi.

---

1. Bl. om. aññā<sup>1</sup>. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. Bl. kicca. 4. B.MSS. ti  
na maddam(?). 5. S.Bl. -paññatti. 6. S. etesaṃ ca. 7. Bl.  
suto. 8. Bl. paññattā. 9. S.Bl. Otaraṇaṃ in place of Tattha..  
10. S. avijjā imamhi. 11. Bl. om: Tattha (11th. line) ...  
tanhā. 12. S.Bl. saṅkhārāpariyāpannā.

Tattha kāmaccando ca byāpādo ca vicikicchā ca na ekattatāya<sup>1</sup> paññattā, kāmā ti na ekattatāya paññattā,<sup>2</sup> atha khalu vemattatāya paññattā. Ayam adhiṭṭhāno<sup>3</sup> hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro<sup>4</sup>?

Kāmaccandassa ayoniso manasikāro<sup>5</sup> subhārammanapaccayo<sup>5</sup>. Subhanimittaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca hetu. Byāpādassa ayoniso manasikāro āghāta-vatthūni ca paccayo. Paṭighānusayo hetu. Thīnamiddhassa paṭi-saṃhāro paccayo. Pavattiyā<sup>7</sup> kilamathā<sup>7</sup> calanā<sup>8</sup> taṇ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> hetu. Uddhaccakukkuccassa rajjaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ārammaniyaṃ assādiya<sup>10</sup> kindriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> tāva aparipuṇṇaṇ ca ṇānaṃ paccayo; kāmasaññā ca diṭṭhi anusayo ca hetu, Vicikicchāya<sup>11</sup> navamānavidhā<sup>12</sup> ārammaṇaṃ mānānusayo<sup>13</sup> so<sup>13</sup> va<sup>13</sup> paccayo; vicikicchānusayo hetu.

Ete pañca<sup>14</sup> dhammā sahetu sappaccayā uppajjanti.

Tattha katamo samāropano<sup>15</sup> hāro?

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāro<sup>16</sup> pi ete āsavā tanhā pi ete sallā pi ete upādānāni pi ete. Tesu eva<sup>17</sup> bāhiresu dhammesu saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttan ti paññattim gacchati.

Yam samāropano<sup>15</sup> hāro.

Niddiṭṭhaṃ Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ Suttam.<sup>18</sup>

1. Bl. ekattā, S. etthā. 2. Bl. om: kāmā ti ... paññattā.  
3. S.Bl. adhiṭṭhānā. 4. S.Bl. parikkhā hāro. 5. Bl. -kārasu ārammaṇa-. 6. S. -nimittā. 7. S.Bl. Pavattissā kilesamatho.  
8. Bl. banathaṇ ca(?). 9. S. -niyā. 10. S.Bl. assadissātindriyaṃ. 11. S.Bl. Vicikicchā. 12. B2.B3. na vidhā. 13. Bl. mānānusayassa, S. mānānussayo. 14. Bl. om., S. Etesaṇ ca.  
15. S.Bl. -ropanā. 16. S.Bl. cattāri. 17. S.Bl. om.  
18. S. om: Niddiṭṭhaṃ.; Bl. om. Saṅkilesa..Suttam.

Manopubbāṅgamā dhammā<sup>1</sup> ti Gāthā. (a)

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi sutte ko attho khandhavavattthānena<sup>2</sup> viññāṇakkhandham<sup>3</sup> deseti, dhātuvavattthānena manoviññāṇadhātu<sup>4</sup>, āyatanavavattthānena manāyatanam, indriyavavattthānena manindriyam<sup>5</sup>.

Tassa<sup>6</sup> kiṃ<sup>7</sup> pubbaṅgamā dhammā saṅkhittena oha dhammā pubbaṅgamā dhammā kusalamūlāni ca akusalamūlāni ca animittam<sup>8</sup> imamhi sutte kusalamūlam desitam.

Tattha katamā manopubbāṅgamā<sup>9</sup> dhammā?

Mano tesam pubbaṅgamam, yathā pi balassa rājā pubbaṅgamo, evam eva dhammānam manopubbāṅgamā<sup>10</sup>.

Tattha tividdhānam<sup>11</sup> pubbaṅgamānam<sup>12</sup> nekkhammacchandena<sup>13</sup> abyāpādacchandena<sup>14</sup> avihimsāchandena<sup>15</sup>. Alopassa<sup>16</sup> nekkhammacchandena pubbaṅgamā, adosassa<sup>17</sup> abyāpādacchandena pubbaṅgama, amohassa avihimsāchandena pubbaṅgamā.

Tattha manosetthā ti manasā ime dhammā ussatā<sup>18</sup> manena vā nimittā. Mano ca imesam dhammānam settho<sup>19</sup> ti mano va<sup>20</sup> imesam dhammānam setthajettho ti mano va imesam dhammānam<sup>21</sup>

---

(a) See ante p. 30.

---

1. S.Bl. om. 2. S. -vavattthāne. 3. S.Bl. nīvaranakkhandham.  
4. S.Bl. viññāṇakkhandham deseti, dhātuvavattthānena manodhātu.  
5. Bl. add. deseti. 6. & 7. Bl. om. 7. S. ti. 8. Bl. nimittā.  
9. S.Bl. om: mano'. 10. Bl. -gamo, S. om. 11. Bl. tividdhā;  
S. om: Tattha tivi-. 12. S.Bl. -gamā. 13. S.Bl. -chande.  
14. S.Bl. -chando. 15. S.Bl. -chando. 16. Bl. Tattha alokassa.  
S. anekassa. 17. Bl. dosassa. 18. Bl. setthā. 19. S.Bl.  
setthā. 20. S.Bl. ca. 21. Bl. om: setthajettho .. dhammānam.

adhipaccam karoti<sup>1</sup> ti manosettho<sup>1</sup>.

Manoja<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> ti yattha mano gacchati tattha ime dhammā gacchanti<sup>3</sup> ti manoja vā. Yathā vāto<sup>4</sup> siṅhaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati añño vā koci siṅhaṃ gāmiko<sup>6</sup> vuccate vātajavo<sup>7</sup> ti pakkhī gāmiko ti<sup>8</sup> evam eva ime dhammā manena sampajāyamānā<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tattha<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā gacchanti<sup>3</sup> ti manoja vā ti.

Te tiividhā chandasamudānitā<sup>11</sup> anāvilatā ca saṅkappo. Satta-vidhā ca kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ. Te dasa kusalakammāpathā.

Tattha manasā ce pasannenā ti manokammaṃ, bhāsati<sup>12</sup> vā ti vacīkammaṃ, karoti vā ti kāyakammaṃ.

Imehi<sup>13</sup> imasmim<sup>13</sup> sutte dasa kusalakammāpathā paramā pi santā<sup>14</sup> sīlavatā parāmāso bhavati, vivattiyaṃ na lokaniyyānāya<sup>15</sup> vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam bhavati.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Manopubbāṅgamā dhammā ti kusalamūlāni ca aṭṭhaṅgasammattāni<sup>16</sup>. Idam suttam.

Yutti ti dasannaṃ<sup>17</sup> kusalakammāpathānaṃ yo vipāko so sukha-vedaniyo abyāpādassangamāno. Chāya va anupāyini<sup>18</sup> ti anugacchati atthi esā yutti.

1. Bl. -setthā. 2. B3. Mano vo. 3. MSS. gacchati. 4. S.Bl. gato. 5. B.MSS. singhaṃ. 6. S.Bl. gāmiyo. 7. Bl. gāyavo; S. Vayavo. 8. Bl. om., S. vā. 9. Bl. -paccamānā. 10. Bl. Iti. 11. Bl. -samudā ko upadānitā. 12. S.Bl. pabhavo vacī- etc. 13. Bl. Imamhi; S. add. Iti before Imehi. 14. Bl. parāmasanto. 15. Bl. lokaniyyānaṃ. 16. Bl. aṭṭhasamma-. 17. S. dasannaṃ.



Paḍaṭṭhānaṃ ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ manosaṁvīcārānaṃ paḍaṭṭhānaṃ.  
Monopubbāṅgaṃ dhammā ti sabbakusalapakkhassa ime dhammā  
paḍaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā ce pasannaṃ ti yo cetaso<sup>1</sup> pasādo, idaṃ  
saddhindriyassa paḍaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhāseti vā ti sammāvācāya<sup>2</sup>, karoti  
ti sammākaṃmantassa ca sammāvāyāmassa ca paḍaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇa<sup>3</sup> ti iti<sup>4</sup> pubbaṅgaṃ dhammā ti vedanā pubbaṅgaṃ pi<sup>5</sup>.  
Ete saññāpubbaṅgaṃ pi ete saṅkhārapubbaṅgaṃ pi. Ete ye keci  
dhammā<sup>6</sup> saha-jātā<sup>4</sup> sabbe<sup>4</sup> pubbaṅgaṃ etesaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, tato  
naṃ sukhaṃ anveti<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> somanassaṃ api naṃ anveti, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> susukha-  
cchāyā<sup>9</sup> taḍ<sup>4</sup> api<sup>4</sup> naṃ sukhaṃ taḍ api anveti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Manopubbāṅgaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti, na<sup>11</sup> idaṃ ekādi vacanaṃ. Kim kāraṇā<sup>12</sup>  
Sabbe yeva ime cha viññāṇakāyā, imaṃhi<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato ko adhippāyo<sup>14</sup>  
Ye<sup>14</sup> sukhena atthikā, te<sup>15</sup> manā<sup>15</sup> pasādehi<sup>1</sup> ti ayam imaṃhi<sup>16</sup> sutte  
Bhagavato adhippāyo. Attho pubbe yeva<sup>4</sup> nidditṭho<sup>17</sup>.

Yāni hi<sup>18</sup> kusalamūlāni, tāni aṭṭhāni<sup>19</sup> samattā hetu<sup>20</sup>, ayam  
aṭṭhangiko maggo dasaṭṭhānāni<sup>21</sup> desanā hetūni desanā<sup>22</sup> paccayā  
niddesanaṃ ca<sup>23</sup>.

---

1. S.Bl. catasso. 2. S.Bl. -vācā. 3. S.Bl. Lakkhaṇā. 4.  
Bl. om. 5. S.Bl. om. also foll. 6. S.Bl. om. 7. S.Bl. ete.  
8. Bl. dhammā. 9. Bl. sukka-; S. supuka-. 10. B3. -pubbaṅgā.  
11. S.Bl. om. 12. Bl. kāraṇaṃ. 13. S. imā; Bl. om. 14. Bl.  
adhippāyena. 15. S.Bl. kho pana. 16. S. imā, Bl. imasmi.  
17. Bl. nidditṭhā. 18. S. ti, Bl. om. 19. Bl. aṭṭha. 20.  
Bl. honti. 21. B3. -tṭhānā. 22. Bl. desanaṃ. 23. Bl. om.  
paccayā .. ca.

Tattha yaṃ maññe<sup>1</sup> dukkhena<sup>2</sup> saha<sup>3</sup> nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasaccaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ti aṅgena kusalamulaṃ pahiyati. Ayaṃ appahīnabhūmiyaṃ samudayo.  
Yaṃ tesam pahānā, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Vibhatti<sup>4</sup> ti -

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā

manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā

tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti chāya 'va anupāyini<sup>4</sup> ti.

Taṃ na<sup>5</sup> ekamsena samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā pana<sup>3</sup> hoti.  
Tassa<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> micchādittṭhikassa sakasatte<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ pasādeti, tena  
ce pasannena cittaṃ bhāsati byākaroti<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> taṃ sukhaṃ anveti  
na<sup>5</sup> chāya 'va anugāmini<sup>9</sup>, dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> eva taṃ<sup>10</sup> anveti. Yathā  
vahantaṃ<sup>11</sup> cakkam paḍaṃ anveti, idaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> vibhajja-byākaraṇiyaṃ.  
Manasā ce pasannena kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ, sukhavedaniyaṃ ti  
samaggate<sup>12</sup> sukhavedaniyaṃ, micchaggate<sup>13</sup> dukkhavedaniyaṃ<sup>14</sup>.

Ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattanā hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti: Yaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā paduṭṭhena bhāsati  
vā karoti vā dukkhaṃ assānugāmini<sup>15</sup>, etāni yeve dve suttāni

---

1. Bl. maññam. 2. S.Bl. dukkham. 3. Bl. om. 4. S.Bl. viññāṇa-  
paccayan. 5. S. om. 6. S. sakatthe; Bl. om: 'satte. 7. Bl.  
karoti. 8. B.MSS. naṃ. 9. S.Bl. sukhaṃ. 10. S.Bl. om.  
11. S. mahantaṃ. 12. Bl. samaggahetu. 13. Bl. na vacate;  
S. niccaggate. 14. S.Bl. sukhavedaniyaṃ. 15. S.Bl. anugāminam.

bhāsitāni<sup>1</sup> esa eva paṭipakkho.

Vevacanan ti yad' idam mano cittam viññāṇam manindriyam  
manoviññādhātu<sup>2</sup>.

Paññatti<sup>4</sup> ti manopubbāṅgamā dhammā ti ayaṃ mano kiñci  
paññattiyā<sup>3</sup> paññattam. Dhammā ti kusalakammāpathapaññattiyā  
paññattam<sup>4</sup>. Manoseṭṭhā ti viśiṭṭhapaññattiyā paññattam<sup>5</sup>.  
Manoja vā ti sahapaññattiyā<sup>6</sup> paññattam<sup>7</sup>. Cittan ti nekkhamma-  
paññattiyā<sup>8</sup> paññattam. Manasā ce pasannenā ti saddhindriya-  
paññattiyā paññattam. Manasā ce pasannenā ti anavilasankappa-  
dutiyaññānapaññattiyā paññattam. Manasā ce pasannenā ti assa-  
ddhānam<sup>9</sup> paṭipakkhapaññattiyā paññattam. Bhāsatī vā ti sammā-  
vācāpaññattiyā paññattam. Karoti vā ti sammākamantapaññattiyā  
paññattam.

Tato nam sukham anvetī ti jhānasamādhānam<sup>10</sup>, indriyesu  
manindriyam, paṭiccasamuppāde viññāṇam. Manopubbāṅgamā<sup>11</sup> dhammā  
ti mettā ca muditā<sup>12</sup> ca, jhānesu dutiyam jhānam tatiyañ ca.  
Khandhesu sankhārakkhandhapariyāpanno<sup>13</sup>, dhātūsu dhammadhātu,  
āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ. Yaṃ kusalam<sup>14</sup> indriyesu sukhindriyañ ca  
somanassindriyañ ca paḍaṭṭhānam.

---

1. S.Bl. bhāsatī tāni. 2. S.Bl. manodhātu. 3. S.Bl. paññattiyam  
4. S.Bl. paññattā. 5. Bl. paññattā. 6. Bl. samāpattiyā.  
7. S.Bl. paññatti. 8. S.Bl. nikkhepapañña-. 9. S. asaddhāni.  
10. Bl. jhānasamānginam. 11. S.Bl. om: Mano'. 12. B2.B3.  
muditā, S. om. 13. Bl. -paññam; S. -kkhandhamano-. 14. Bl. om:  
Yaṃ kusalam.

Imesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭiccaṣaṃuppannānaṃ phassaṃpaccayā<sup>1</sup> sukha-  
vedanīyo phasso sukhavedanā manosavicāresu somanassa vicāro  
chattimsesu<sup>2</sup> paṭhamapadesu<sup>3</sup> cha<sup>4</sup> somanassa nekkhammasitā<sup>5</sup>.

Iti ayaṃ otaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhanaṃ<sup>7</sup> hāro?

Yaṃ atthaṃ ārabha idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so attho niyutto<sup>8</sup>  
etaṃ<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ ārabhasuttaṃ<sup>10</sup>.

Ayaṃ sodhanaṃ<sup>7</sup> hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhānā<sup>11</sup> hāro?

Manopubbanigamā dhammā ti vevacanapaññatti, na ekatthapaññatti  
Dhammā ti ekato, na vevacanapaññatti. Manasā ce pasannenā ti  
so pasādo<sup>12</sup> dvidho ajjhattañ ca abyāpādā<sup>13</sup> vikkhambhanabahiddhā  
ca okappanato. So ajjhattapasādo dvidho: samugghātapasādo ca  
vikkhambhanapasādo ca byāpādapariyutṭhānaṃ. Vighāto na<sup>4</sup> mūla-  
pasādo jātamūlaṃ pi<sup>14</sup> vā; pasādo sabyāpādaṃ vighātena. Tato  
naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti sukhaṃ kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca appiya-  
vippayogo pi piyasampayogo pi nekkhammasukhaṃ pi puthujjana-  
sukhaṃ pi pītisaṃbojjhangaṃ pi cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passa-  
ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ bojjhaṅgā ca

---

1. B3. passa-. 2. Bl. -timsesu. 3. Bl. om: pathama'.  
4. S.Bl. om. 5. Bl. nokkhāmpitṭhitā-pitā(?) 6. Bl. otaṇā.  
7. S.Bl. sōdhanā. 8. S.Bl. niyitto. 9. Bl. etaṃ. 10. Bl.  
-vuttam. 11. S.Bl. -tṭhānā. 12. S. samārā dvidhā. 13. S.Bl.  
byāpādā. 14. B2.B3. -mūlapavā., S.Bl. om. pi. 15.

cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi<sup>1</sup>  
tañ ca sukhapadatṭhānaṃ, paññattiyā yathāvuttam taṃ<sup>2</sup> aparā-  
matṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Anveti<sup>4</sup> ti appanā<sup>4</sup> sandissati na  
c'āyam vā pattabhūto anveti. Tad<sup>5</sup> idam<sup>5</sup> suttaṃ dvīhi ākārehi  
adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; hetunā ca<sup>6</sup> yo pasannamānaso, vipākena ca<sup>6</sup> yo  
dukkhavedanīyo.

Parikkhāro<sup>7</sup> ti Bhagavā pañcasatena bhikkhusaṅghena nagaraṃ  
pavisati<sup>8</sup> Rājagahaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Tattha manusso duggato<sup>10</sup> Bhagavantaṃ  
parivisati, tassa pasādo uppanno kusalamūlapubbayogāvacaro<sup>11</sup>  
pi<sup>12</sup>, so<sup>12</sup> aññesañ ca akkhā ti idam vacaṃ bhāsatī lābhā<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>2</sup>  
yesaṃ nivesanaṃ Bhagavā pavisati anhākaṃ pi yadi bhaveyya mayam  
pi Bhagavato sampasādaṃ<sup>13</sup> lacchaṃhā<sup>13</sup> ti. Yena Bhagavā ten<sup>14</sup>  
añjalim<sup>14</sup> pañāmetvā namo Bhagavato namo Bhagavato ti abyāpāda-  
māno ekaṃ ante<sup>15</sup> atṭhāsi. Tadantare Bhagavā imaṃ suttaṃ abhā-  
sittha manopubbāṅgaṃ dhammā ti.

Sabbaṃ suttaṃ tath'āyaṃ paresaṃ bhāsatī<sup>16</sup>, idam vācākaṃmaṃ;  
yaṃ<sup>2</sup> añjalim pañāmeti<sup>17</sup>, idam kāyakaṃmaṃ; so manappasādo, idam  
manokaṃmaṃ.

- 
1. Bl. om: taṃ pi kāyikaṃ (pre. page, last line) ... taṃ pi.  
2. Bl. om. 3. S. aparāpattim. 4. S. atippanā; Bl. abhippassa-  
nnā. 5. S. Bl. tiritam(?). 6. S. Bl. va. 7. Bl. Parikkhaya.  
8. S. Bl. vīsati. 9. S. Bl. rāgehaṃ. 10. S. Bl. nuggate.  
11. S. Bl. -pubbayogo. 12. Bl. tesañ ca; S. pi te. 13. B2. B3.  
sapasādaṃ laccha-; Bl. sapasādaṃhā, S. sapasādaccheyyena.  
14. Bl. netam añjali. 15. S. Bl. antena. 16. Bl. B3. bhāti.  
17. S. Bl. pañāmetvā.

Tatthā yam paresam pakāseti<sup>1</sup> bhāsati vanna<sup>2</sup>. Tesam Bhagavā nivesānam gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti. sabbam tassa<sup>3</sup> alokho kusalamūlam yam Bhagavati<sup>4</sup> mettacitto. Tassa adoso<sup>5</sup> kusalamūlam, yam añjalim paṇāmeti māna<sup>6</sup> ca niggaḥṭhi<sup>7</sup>. Tatth'assa<sup>8</sup> amho kusalamūlam pātubhavati.

Yam<sup>9</sup> ulārappañña<sup>9</sup> paṭilabhati, idam assa ditṭhivipallāsa-pahāna<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>10</sup> tathā yeva saṃvaro hoti<sup>11</sup>, idam assa saññō-vipallāsapahāna<sup>12</sup>. Yam<sup>13</sup> manassa<sup>13</sup> pasādana<sup>14</sup>, idam assa citta-vipallāsapahāna<sup>15</sup> ti akusalevipallāsāna<sup>15</sup> vikkhaṃbhaṇa<sup>15</sup> pahāna<sup>15</sup> paccayo.

Teñj kusalamūlāni yo<sup>16</sup> anāyācittasaṅkappo, so<sup>17</sup> tassa<sup>18</sup> manasikāro ti vuccati.

Yam kilēsi vikkhaṃbhaṇa<sup>19</sup> iti<sup>20</sup> vipallāsa<sup>20</sup> ca ārammaṇa<sup>20</sup> sappaṇṇatāya<sup>21</sup> paccayo, kusalamūlāni ca paṇḍasayātāya<sup>22</sup> paccayo, so ca manasikāro hetunā iminā<sup>23</sup> paccayena cittaṃ uppanna<sup>24</sup>.

Tatth'āyaṃ satthāraṃmaṇa<sup>25</sup> cittaṃ pavatta<sup>26</sup>, āyaṃ buddhā-nussati; yam pi Bhagavato guṇe manasikaroti<sup>27</sup>, āyaṃ assa dharmānussati.

1. Bl. pakāso, S. pakāse. 2. S.Bl. vanna. 3. S.Bl. tathā. 4. S.Bl. Bhagavā ti. 5. S.Bl. attho so. 6. S.Bl. manā. 7. S.Bl. nibhaṇṭhi. 8. Bl. om. 9. S.Bl. -pañña. 10. S.Bl. pahāna. 11. S.Bl. ti. 12. S.Bl. om. 13. S.Bl. paṇ'assa. 14. Bl. pahāna; S. pahāni. 15. S.Bl. kusala-. 16. Bl. yāni. 17. S. yo hi. 18. S.Bl. yo. 19. Bl. paccaya-; S. -paccayathā hi. 20. Bl. tathā; S. yathāya. 21. S. iminā. 22. Bl. uppanno. 23. S.Bl. manasikāro ti.



Tattha satisampajañña<sup>1</sup> hetu, ayañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> paccayo. Vācāpañña<sup>3</sup> hetu, vitakkavicārā paccayo. Kāyasaṅkhārā kammassa abhisāṅkhāro<sup>4</sup> nāma hetu vā apaccayo<sup>5</sup> sukhavedanīyassa kammassa upacayo hetukā kammassa paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano<sup>6</sup> hāro?

Manasā yeva pasannena sato yev'ettha pasanno, api ca citta-  
vodānā sattā vimuccanti<sup>1</sup> ti tena tattha cittaṃ pubbaṅgamā,  
cittena pasannena cetanā pi tattha cittaabhūtā<sup>7</sup> bhavanti<sup>1</sup> ti  
paṭighā, ayaṃ cetanānam<sup>8</sup> pasādena<sup>9</sup> kāyo c'assa pasādo, so ca<sup>10</sup>  
ārabbhati pasādena pasanno<sup>11</sup>, saññānati c'assa<sup>12</sup> aviparītā.  
So pañcavidho vikkhambhanā, kāyapasambhanā<sup>13</sup> ye va<sup>14</sup> pasādo  
cittasito<sup>15</sup> cittaṃ pana pubbaṃ<sup>16</sup> yeva pasannaṃ<sup>17</sup>.

Ayaṃ<sup>18</sup> samāropanā.

Evam pañcannaṃ pi pasādo. Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti<sup>1</sup> ti, katamaṃ  
Bhagavā niddissati? Na hi attasaccaṃ<sup>19</sup> tassa kammassa vipāko  
anveti. Tassa upāyo anugacchati<sup>20</sup> yadā pi<sup>21</sup> tappaccayaṃ<sup>21</sup>  
uppajjate somanassaṃ avippatisāro<sup>22</sup> so pi anveti.

Ayaṃ samāropanā.

1. S.Bl. sati[sabb]aso. 2. Bl. iriya-. 3. S. -saññā; Bl. -aññā.  
4. S. asāṅkhāro. 5. S.Bl. paccayo. 6. S.Bl. -ropanā. 7. S.Bl.  
cittaṃ vā. 8. Bl. cetanā. 9. Bl. pasādo, S. pasāde. 10. MSS.  
sa. 11. Bl. passinno. 12. Bl. om: ti c'assa. 13. Bl. kāya-  
pasannā; S. kāyasaṃ pana. 14. Bl. yeva. 15. S.Bl. -dhiko.  
16. Bl. pubbaṅgamā. 17. S. pasannā. 18. S.Bl. Assa. 19.  
S. asaccaṃ; Bl. aggasā-. 20. S. anati-gacchati; Bl. antaṃ gacch-  
ati. 21. B2.B3. sitappaccayā. 22. S.Bl. vipatti-.

Mahānāma Sakkassa Suttam.<sup>@</sup>

Tasmim ce samaye asato asampajāno kalam karoyya kāme bhavati<sup>1</sup>.  
Asato abhisamāhāro<sup>2</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> mā bhāyi<sup>4</sup> Mahānāma yan tam<sup>5</sup> cittam  
digharattam saddhā<sup>6</sup> paribhāvitam silaparibhāvitam<sup>7</sup> sutacāga-  
paribhāvitam ti<sup>8</sup> vitthārena kātabbam.

Cāgena ca paññāya ca kiṃ dasseti?<sup>9</sup>

Yā saddhā, sā<sup>10</sup> cetaso pasādo; yā<sup>11</sup> anāvilasankappitā<sup>12</sup>,  
sā saddhā. Kiṃ kāraṇā?<sup>13</sup> Anāvilalakkhaṇā anāvilalakkhaṇā<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>14</sup>  
saddhā.

Apare āhu - guṇaparisuddhi nitthāgamanalakkhaṇā, yañ<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup>  
apare vā vacanapaṭiggahalakkhaṇā<sup>16</sup> saddhā.

Aparo pariyāyo - attānam yadi evaṃ okappeti n'āham kiñci  
jānāmi<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> esā aham tattha anaññattā<sup>18</sup> anaññatā ti, ayam  
saddhā ti.

Aparo pariyāyo<sup>19</sup> - ekasatṭhiyā ditṭhigatānam ādinavānupassanā<sup>20</sup>  
aniccam dukkham anattā ti. Tena ca paditṭham bhavati. Yathā  
gambhīre udapāne<sup>21</sup> udakam<sup>22</sup> cakkhunā passati, na ca kāyena  
abhisambhunāti, evaṃ assa<sup>23</sup> ariyā nijjhānakkhantiyā<sup>24</sup> ditṭhi  
bhavati. Na ca sacchikatā, ayam vuccati saddhā, sā<sup>25</sup> ca<sup>25</sup>  
lokikā<sup>25</sup>.

(a) See ante p. 30.

1. S.Bl. bhāti. 2. S.Bl. om: abhi'. 3. Bl. hoti. 4. S.Bl. bhāya. 5. S.Bl. ti. 6. S.Bl. satthā. 7. Bl. -bhāsitam. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. Bl. om: Cāgena .. dasseti? 10. S.Bl. so. 11. Bl. yaṃ. 12. Bl. -sankammata. 13. Bl. om: Kiṃ kā-; S. ti. 14. S.Bl. om. 15. S.Bl. pañca. 16. S.Bl. -paṭigamāla-. 17. S.Bl. jānā tividhā. 18. Bl. om: tattha ana-. 19. 20. S.Bl. -navā rūpassa. 21. Bl. upādāne. 22. S. udakatārakam

Aparo pariyāyo - khamati puthujjanabhūtaṣṣa viṣati catiko<sup>1</sup>  
sakko<sup>1</sup> yādhinānaniveso<sup>1</sup>, na<sup>1</sup> etaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> nayasaññā<sup>1</sup> yathā-  
bhūtaṃ diṭṭhiyā<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>2</sup> khalu mudūhi pañcahi indriyehi dassana-  
maggena pahīnā bhavanti. Diṭṭh'ekattā<sup>3</sup> ca kilesā<sup>4</sup>, ayam  
saddhā.

Sotāpattāṅgamaḍakkhāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhūmiyaṃ paripunnā vuccati. Tasmim  
yeva bhūmiyaṃ sekhasīlaṃ ariyādhāraṇaṃ ti vuccati. Tasmim  
yeva bhūmiyaṃ mudupaññā paññindriyaṃ ti vuccati. Tasmim  
yeva bhūmiyaṃ khandhehi anattikatā, ayam cāgo.

Tasmā saddhā cāgādhittānena niddisittā<sup>6</sup>.

Tena<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo maṇena<sup>8</sup> sāhissa viparītādiṭṭhikā asaddhā, sā<sup>9</sup>  
nayana<sup>9</sup> upadhīsu pamattā samādinna.

Tattha saddhindriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> yo<sup>10</sup> kammaṃ parivissanti<sup>11</sup> iti santa<sup>12</sup>  
pāpapaṭinissaggānaṃ<sup>12</sup> cāgādhittānaṃ paññindriyena paññādhī-  
tānaṃ<sup>13</sup> sīlena upasamādhittānaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sīlaṃ  
paribhāvayanti saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññā ti.

Tattha saddhāya oghaṃ tarati. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, ayam<sup>14</sup> appamādo;  
yo cāgo, idaṃ paññāya-kammaṃ; yaṃ paññaṃ, idaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

(Contd. from pre. page) : 23. Bl. om. 24. Bl. -kkhamantiya.  
25. Bl. sāvakā. 1. Bl. viṣatiyā sakkaṃyaditthim nivesena niyata-  
saññā. 2. Bl. diṭṭhi hotu; S. diṭṭhiyo. 3. Bl. Bhav'ekattā  
kilesā so dukkhā. (3 - 5). 6. S.Bl. -tabbā. 7. B2.B3. Yati-  
kena. 8. B2.B3. vaṇena, S. dhanena. 9. Bl. om; so other MSS.  
10. Bl. -indriyena. 11. Bl. om; S. -vassanti. 12. B2.B3. idī-  
santi.pāpa-; Bl. paṭinissagginā. 13. S. om: paññā'; Bl. samādhī-  
14. S.Bl. om.

Tattha yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ, taṃ<sup>1</sup> tīsu aveccappasādesu<sup>2</sup>; yaṃ  
sīlaṃ, taṃ saddhindriyesu<sup>3</sup>; yo cāgo, so catūsu jhānesu; yā  
paññā, sā saccesu sati sabbatthagāmini. Tassa sekkhassa<sup>4</sup> bha-  
ddikā bhavati<sup>5</sup> bhaddiko<sup>6</sup> abhisamparāyo<sup>7</sup>. Tassa samutthasati-  
kassa sīlaṃ<sup>8</sup> karontassa<sup>8</sup> na kāyasamutthāsati<sup>9</sup> tāya tāni<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>10</sup>  
indriyāni taṃ vā<sup>1</sup> kusalamūlaṃ kammaṃ vipākaṃ bhavati<sup>11</sup>. Tassa<sup>11</sup>  
tika<sup>11</sup> assa attaniddeso<sup>12</sup>.

Tattha saddhā-sīla-cāgo-paññā cattāro dhammā. Yā saddhā  
yā ca paññā, idaṃ manasucaritaṃ<sup>13</sup>; yaṃ sīlaṃ, idaṃ kāyikaṃ  
vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ; yo cāgo, idaṃ cetāsikaṃ alobho sucaritaṃ.

Iti citte gahite pañcakkhandhā gahitā bhavanti.

Imehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> sucaritaṃ, idaṃ dukkhañ ca ariyasaccaṃ  
padatthānaṃ maggassa.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Yā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> saddhā, yañ ca<sup>14</sup> sīlaṃ; taṃ kissa<sup>10</sup> karoti?  
Yā saddhā tāya<sup>15</sup> Bhagavantam anussarati<sup>16</sup> mattenā pi batthina<sup>17</sup>  
samāgatā assa lokuttarā<sup>18</sup> sabbam sīlena na ppatipajjati<sup>19</sup>  
kāyena vā vācāya vā<sup>20</sup> thānavisārado<sup>20</sup> bhavati<sup>1</sup> ti avippatīsārī  
paññāya'ssa paññattam upatthapeti. Tassa akhandassa<sup>21</sup> sīlaṃ<sup>22</sup>

1. S.B1. om. 2. B.MSS. avacca-. 3. B2.B3. asaddhānesu, S.  
saddhānesu. 4. B1. sati tassa. 5. S.B2.B3. bhāti. 6. S.B1.  
bhaddikam. 7. B1. -sambhavati; S. -sampatayo. 8. B3. sīkaro-  
9. S.B1. tāya samu-. 10. B1. om. 11. B1. bhavissati ti.  
12. S.B1. om: attā. 13. S. manasuvitthitam; B1. om: saddhā-  
sīla-(8th. line) ... -sucaritaṃ. 14. B1. Saddhāya sīlaṃ etc.  
15. B1. kāyā. 16. S. anussati. 17. B1.B3. tattha na. 18.  
B2.B3. bho kukkurā. 19. B1. sīlena nibbānaṃ pajjati. 20. B1.  
samādhāna visā-. 21. S.B1. akhandhassa. 22. B1. sīlassa.

yaṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> pacchitassammohassa<sup>2</sup> akusalacittam uppajjati micchā-  
ditthi saṃgatam<sup>3</sup> vā. Ayaṃ vicayo hāro.

Dhammavādinō bhaddikārā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, atthi esā yutti.  
Tattha katamo paḍaṭṭhāno<sup>5</sup> hāro?

Yaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ saddhāya sīlena  
cāgena<sup>6</sup> paññāya samādhina<sup>7</sup> pathamajjhānassa paḍaṭṭhānam. Yā  
saddhā assa anāvilasaṅkappo, taṃ duttiyajjhānassa<sup>8</sup> paḍaṭṭhānam.  
Tīṇi ca aveccappasādayaṃ<sup>9</sup> sīlaṃ, taṃ ariyakantaṃ, taṃ sīla-  
lakkhandhassa paḍaṭṭhānam. Yā paññā, sā<sup>6</sup> paññākkhandhassa paḍa-  
ṭṭhānam.<sup>10</sup> Ime ca dhammā idaṃ ca cittaṃ ekodibhūtasamādhissa  
paḍaṭṭhānam. Saddhā saddhindriyassa<sup>11</sup> paḍaṭṭhānam. Cāgo samāधि-  
ndriyassa paḍaṭṭhānam. Paññā paññindriyassa paḍaṭṭhānam.<sup>12</sup>  
Saddhā ca paññā ca vipassanāya<sup>13</sup> paḍaṭṭhānam. Sīlaṃ ca cāgo ca  
samathassa<sup>14</sup> paḍaṭṭhānam. Saddhā ca paññā ca aviḍḍāviraḍḍāya  
paññāvimuttiyā paḍaṭṭhānam. Sīlaṃ ca cāgo ca rāgaviraḍḍāya ceto-  
vimuttiyā paḍaṭṭhānam.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Viññāṇe vutte saddhāsaṭi bhāvite sabbe pañcakkhandhā vuttā  
bhavanti. Saddhāya bhaṇitāya sabbāni sattadhaṇāni<sup>15</sup> bhaṇitāni

1. Bl. om. 2. S. pacchitassa yen'assa; Bl. mohassam; B2.B3. pacchitassa mohassam. 3. Bl. om: saha'. 4. Bl. bhaddikā bhaddi. 5. S.B2.B3. -ṭṭhānā. 6. S.Bl. om. 7. S. samāditṭhinā; Bl. samā ditṭhiyā. 8. S.Bl. duttiyassa. 9. MSS. avecca-. 10. S.Bl. add itti. 11. S.Bl. indriyassa. 12. S.Bl. om: Paññā ..-ṭṭhānam. 13. B2.B3. add. ca. 14. S.Bl. pathamassa. 15. S. sakkamānāni.

honti saddhāḍḍhanam -pa-; sīlakkhandhe vutte samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho<sup>1</sup> ca vuttā bhavanti.

Yam tam cittaṃ dīgharattam paribhāvitaṃ pacchimake<sup>2</sup> kālena<sup>2</sup> tadanuparivatti bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.

Tattha saññā pi tadanuparivattini<sup>3</sup> bhavati<sup>4</sup>; ye pi tajjātikā dhammā, te pi tadanuparivattino bhavanti. Rūpasaññā rūpa-sañcetanānupassanāmanasikāro<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ channam<sup>6</sup> āyatanānam viññāṇa-kāye, ayam lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha<sup>7</sup> sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye bhaddhikam<sup>8</sup> bhati<sup>9</sup> ākaṅkheyya<sup>10</sup> bhaddikaṃ ca abhisam-pārayam, te saddham sīlam cāgam paññaṃ ca manasikarissanti, ayam adhippāyo.

Ye c'aññe pi sattā Tathāgatassa sammukhaṃ na<sup>11</sup> paṭiyujjante<sup>12</sup> idam dhammaṃ sotā<sup>13</sup> avippatīsārato<sup>14</sup> kālam karissanti ti ayam adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Idam pi<sup>15</sup> cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca assaddhiyaṃ ca avijjā ca hananti. Sīlam ca cāgo ca tanhā ca dosaṃ ca hananti.<sup>16</sup>

1. S. saññākkhandho; Bl. -kkhandhe. 2. Bl. pacchime kāle.

3. Bl. -vatti; S. -vattati. 4. B2.B3. Bhagavati. 5. S. om: Rūpasaññā'; Bl. Bl. -cetanā manasikāro. 6. Bl. chandam.

7. Bl. Iti. 8. Bl. bhaddikā. 9. S.Bl. bhadi. 10. S.Bl. add. ti. 11. Bl. om. 12. Bl. paṭisujjhanti; S. paṭibujjhate.

13. Bl. so te; S. so. 14. Bl. -sāritā. 15. Bl. Ime.

16. Bl. Ime cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca avijjā mānan ti, pañc'ime dhammā sīlaṃ ca cāgā ca tanhā ca avijjāya dosaṃ ca mānanti ca.



Tassa dve mūlāni pahīyanti<sup>1</sup>. Dukkham nivatteti appahīnabhūmiyañ  
ca dvi mūlāni pañcakkhandhā. Dve ariyasaccāni: samatho ca  
vipassanā ca. Dvinnam mūlānam pahānam.<sup>2</sup> Imāni dve saccāni  
nirodho ca maggo ca.

Ayam āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo<sup>3</sup> vibhatti?

Yam tam cittam saddhā paribhāvitam<sup>4</sup> -pa-. Sace puthujjanassa  
tassa pi<sup>5</sup> bhaddikā<sup>6</sup> bhati<sup>6</sup> bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti na<sup>5</sup> ekamsena tassa  
kammam ditthe<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>8</sup> dhamme vipākan ti<sup>5</sup> paccesati aparamhi vā  
pariyāye bhavissati<sup>9</sup>. Yam vā attitam vipākāya paccupatthitam  
tappaccayāni<sup>10</sup> e'etāni<sup>11</sup> ye<sup>5</sup> yathā<sup>5</sup> mahākammavibhaṅge ten'āyam<sup>5</sup>  
vibhajja-byākaraṇīyo niddeso dhammacārino yā bhaddikā<sup>12</sup> bhati<sup>12</sup>  
ti.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Assaddhiyam dussīlyam maccheram duppaññayam<sup>13</sup> ca patipakkhena  
pahīnā bhavanti. Ayam parivattanā.

Tattha katamam vevacanam?

Yam tam cittam dīgharattam paribhāvitam cittam manoviññānam  
-pa-. Yam<sup>14</sup> saddhābalaṃ<sup>14</sup> saddhindriyam, yam sīlam tam sucaritam

---

1. S. Bl. pahīyantāni. 2. Bl. om: Dvinnam ... pahānam. 3. Bl.  
katamā. 4. S. -bhāvitā. 5. Bl. om. 6. Bl. bhaddikassa bhaddi.  
7. S. ditthā. 8. Bl. ye. 9. Bl. bhavissati; S. ti vīsatī.  
10. S. om.; Bl. -ppaccayā. 11. Bl. so ten'āham. 12. Bl.  
bhaddikā bhaddi; S. bhaddi pakāsati. 13. Bl. duppaññiyam.  
14. Bl. Yā saddhāyam.

samyamo niyamo damo khandhata<sup>1</sup> imāni tassa vevacanāni<sup>2</sup>.

Yo cāgo so<sup>3</sup> patinissaggo<sup>4</sup> alobho<sup>5</sup> vossaggo<sup>6</sup> cāgodhittānam<sup>7</sup>.

Yā paññā sā paññattā paññappabhā<sup>8</sup> paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ bijam paññattiyā paññattam. Paribhāvanā  
vāsanāpaññattiyā paññatti<sup>9</sup>. Saddhā pasādapaññattiyā paññattā<sup>10</sup>.  
Sīlam sucaritapaññattiyā paññattam. Cāgo puññakiriyapaññattiyā  
paññatto. Paññā vīmaṃsāpaññattiyā paññattā. Ime tayo dhammā  
saddhā sīlam cāgo paññavato pārisuddhiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha katamo otaṇaṇo?

Yaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ<sup>11</sup> khandhesu<sup>12</sup> viññānakkhandho, dhātūsu  
manoviññānadhātu<sup>13</sup>, āyatanesu manāyatanam. Ye cattāro dhammā<sup>14</sup>  
te<sup>15</sup> khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhe pariyāpannā<sup>16</sup> -pa- dhātūsu  
āyatanesu.

Tattha katamo sodhana<sup>17</sup> hāro?

Idaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ Mahānāmena Sakkena pucchitena  
sabbaṃ taṃ niyuttaṃ<sup>18</sup>.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Idaṃ cittaṃ vemattatāya paññattam<sup>19</sup> akusalehi<sup>20</sup> cittehi<sup>20</sup>

1. Bl. khandhitā. 2. S. rocanāni. 3. Bl. om. 4. Bl. -nisakko.  
5. & 6. Bl. aloggo. 6. S.B2.B3. yasaggo. 7. D.MSS. cagoyittān-  
am. 8. S. sañña-. 9. B2.B3. paññattam; Bl. om:-paññattiyā.  
10. Bl. paññatti; S. paññattam. 11. B2.B3. cā. 12. S.Bl.  
khandhe. 13. S.Bl. manodhātu. 14. S. khandhadhammā. 15. S.Bl.  
tesu. 16. S. -paṇne. 17. S.Bl. sodhanā. 18. Bl. suttaṃ.  
19. Bl. paññattā. 20. S.Bl. akusalena hi cittaṇa hi.

aparibhāvitehi paribhāvitān ti yāni puna paribhāvitāni<sup>1</sup> aññesaṃ  
pi tattha upādāya paññattam sabbe p'ime cattāro dhammā ekatta-  
tāya paññattā. Bhaddikā bhatī<sup>2</sup> ti kāmabhogino teva<sup>3</sup> rūpadhātu  
arūpadhātu<sup>4</sup> manussā ti sabbā bhaddikā bhatī<sup>2</sup> tat'eva<sup>5</sup> kathāya-  
paññattam, ayaṃ paññatti.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Cittassa indriyāni paccayo adhipateyya paccayatāya manasikāro  
hetu paccayatāya paccayo. Saddhāya lokikā paññā<sup>6</sup> hetu paccaya-  
tāya paccayo. Yoniso manasikāro paccayo. Silassa paṭirūpadesa-  
vāso paccayo. Attasamāpanidhānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> hetu, cāgassa alobho hetu,  
avippatisāro ca<sup>8</sup> hetu paccayo. Paññā parato ca<sup>8</sup> ghoso ajjhattañ  
ca yoniso manasikāro hetu paccayo ca<sup>9</sup>.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitān ti cetasikā pi.  
Ettha sabbe dhammā paribhāvitā bhaddikā te bhatī<sup>10</sup> bhavissati,  
bhaddikā<sup>11</sup> upapattiko<sup>12</sup> abhisamparāyo<sup>13</sup>. Iti ye keci manussakā  
upabhoga-paribhogā<sup>14</sup> sabbe bhaddikā bhatī<sup>2</sup> yeva, ayaṃ  
samāropano.<sup>15</sup>

---

1. S. om; pari'. 2. Bl. bhaddi. 3. Bl. te. 4. S.Bl. arūpavā.  
5. Bl. om. 6. S.Bl. saññā. 7. Bl. -samāpanidhi. 8. Bl. om.  
9. S.Bl. om. 10. S. om; Bl. bhaddi. 11. S.Bl. bhaddi. 12.  
S.Bl. upapatti. 13. Bl. ayaṃ saṃsāro; S. bhaddato asaṃparāyo.  
14. Bl. upabhogaṃ paribhogo. 15. S.Bl. -ropanā.

Uddham adho sabbadhi vitarāgo ti gāthā.<sup>@</sup>

Tattha kiṃ uddham nāma?

Yaṃ ito uddham bhavissati anāgāmi, idaṃ uddham.

Adho nāma yaṃ atikkantaṃ<sup>1</sup> atītaṃ, idaṃ adho<sup>2</sup> ca apadānaṃ ti uddham<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha atītena sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantā kappikānaṃ aparanta-diṭṭhi kesañci ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ<sup>4</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> vuttakappikānaṃ imā c'eva diṭṭhiyo<sup>5</sup> ucchedadiṭṭhi ca sassatadiṭṭhi ca.

Tatth'āyam sassatadiṭṭhi imāni pannarasapadāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi sassataṃ bhajanti.<sup>6</sup> Rūpavantaṃ me attā, attani me rūpaṃ, rūpaṃ me attā ti yad'uccate paññaṃ<sup>7</sup> paridāhanti. Yā uccheda-diṭṭhi, sā pañcasatāni ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Tesāṃ jīvaṃ taṃ<sup>8</sup> sarīraṃ<sup>9</sup> ti passanti.<sup>10</sup> Rūpaṃ me attā ti tathārūpā catubbidhā sakkāyadiṭṭhi ucchedena ca sassatena ca<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīsati vatthukāya diṭṭhiyā pannarasapadāni pubbantaṃ bhajanti, sassatadiṭṭhiyā pañcapadāni aparantaṃ bhajanti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā.

Tattha ayam ahaṃ asmi<sup>1</sup> ti passantā rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, so ucchedavādī rūpavantaṃ ca attānaṃ<sup>12</sup>, attani ca rūpaṃ,

<sup>@</sup> See ante p. 31.

1. Bl. Adho namatikkantaṃ. 2. S.B2.B3. evā. 3. Bl. om: apadā-  
.. uddham. 4. S.Bl. -diṭṭhiyaṃ. 5. S.B2.B3. repeat uccheda-  
... diṭṭhiyo. 6. Bl. add. Rūpaṃ me attā. 7. S. aññaṃ. 8. S.  
om. 9. S. padaṃ. 10. Bl. rūpaṃ me attā ti yad'uccate (10th.  
line) aparantadiṭṭhiyā pañcasatāni bhajanti, tesāṃ rūpaṃ me etc.  
11. S.Bl. va. 12. Bl. attā.

rūpasmim<sup>1</sup> vā attā ti so passati<sup>2</sup> cāti<sup>3</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> ucchedaditthi ca,  
 attato<sup>4</sup> patīsarati<sup>5</sup> sassaditthi pubbantato ca<sup>3</sup> patīsarati.  
 Ayam aham asmī ti na<sup>3</sup> samanupassati. Tassa ditthāsavā<sup>6</sup> pahānam<sup>6</sup>  
 gacchanti. Yo<sup>7</sup> tīsu addhāsu pubbante ca aparante ca tena tena  
 nidditthānena<sup>8</sup> uddham adho sabbadhi vītarāgo ayam<sup>9</sup> aham asmī  
 ti na<sup>10</sup> anupassati<sup>1</sup> ti iminā dvārena iminā payogena iminā  
 upāyena idam dassanabhūmi<sup>1</sup> ca sotāpattiphalañ ca so ariyo payogo  
 anabhāvaṃ gatena saṃsārena<sup>11</sup> apunabbhavā<sup>11</sup> ti yo<sup>12</sup> koci<sup>12</sup>  
 ariyo payogo<sup>13</sup> punabbhavāya<sup>14</sup> mudūni<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> pañc'indriyāni<sup>16</sup>  
 majjhāni adhimuttāni vā<sup>17</sup> sabbam apunabbhavā<sup>18</sup> pahānāya saṃ-  
 vattanti<sup>19</sup>. Ahan ti ditthi-ogho kāmôgho bhavôgho avijjôgho ca<sup>20</sup>  
 odhiso.

Tattha desanā-hārena cattāri saccāni pañcahi indriyehi  
 sotāpattiphalaena ca dve saccāni maggo ca nirodho ca. Sakkāya  
 samudayena<sup>21</sup> dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Ayam desanā-  
 hāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Ayam aham asmī ti asamanupassanto<sup>22</sup> tīṇi dassanapahātābbāni<sup>23</sup>

- 
1. S.B1. rūpam pi. 2. B1. passatha. 3. B1. om. 4. B1. attā.  
 5. S. patipadati. 6. S.B1. ditthi bhavāsavāya. 7. B1. so.  
 8. S. nidditthā. 9. S.B2.B3. om. 10. S.B1. om. 11. B1.  
 saṃsāre.punā-. 12. B1. payogo. 13. B1. om.; S. mayo.  
 14. S.B1. -bbhavā. 15. B1. om. 16. B1. -indriyena.  
 17. B1. put mutto in place of majjhāni .. va. 18. S.B1. puna-.  
 19. B1. -vattati. 20. B1. ti. 21. B1. samudaye. 22. B1.  
 -anupassano. 23. B1. dassanena pahā-.

saṃyojanāni pajahati. Ayam vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Tividhā puggalā<sup>1</sup> koci ugghatitaññū koci vipaṇcitaññū koci neyyo. Ugghatitaññū tikkhindriyo ca<sup>2</sup> tato vipaṇcitaññū mudindriyo<sup>3</sup> tato mudindriyehi<sup>4</sup> neyyo.

Tattha ugghatitaññū tikkhindriyatāya dassanabhūmim āgama sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpunāti. Ekabījako bhavati. Ayam paṭhamo sotāpanno.

Vipaṇcitaññū muduhi indriyehi dassanabhūmim āgama sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpunāti; kolaṃkolo ca hoti. Ayam duttiyo sotāpanno.

Tattha<sup>5</sup> neyyo dassanabhūmim āgama sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpunāti; sattakkhattu paramo<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhavati. Ayam tattiyo sotāpanno.

Atthi<sup>5</sup> esā yutti mudumajjhādhimattehi indriyehi mudumajjhādhimattam bhūmi sacchikareyya sakkāyaditṭhi pahānā vā ditṭhi-gatāni<sup>7</sup> pajahati.

Ayam yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno?

Tattha<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaditṭhi sabbamicchaditṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Sakkāyo nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ sakkāyaditṭhiyā

---

1. Bl. Tividho puggalo. 2. Bl. om. 3. S. manindriyo. 4. S.Bl. mudutarehi indriyehi; B3. add. tato mudindriyo after 3. 5. Bl. om. 6. S. paramā. 7. S.Bl. -gatā. 8. Bl. -micchāya ditṭhiyā.



padatṭhānam. Pañca<sup>1</sup> indriyāni rūpīni rūparāgassa padatṭhānam.  
Salāyatanam ahankārassa padatṭhānam.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Dvīsu ditṭhīsu pahīnāsu tattha<sup>2</sup> ekasatṭhi<sup>3</sup> ditṭhigatāni  
pahānam gacchanti. Uddhañ ca adho ca vītarāgo sabbarajjanīyesu<sup>4</sup>  
vītarāgo hoti. Tajjāparabhūmiyaṃ idaṃ paccayan ti yathābhūtaṃ  
passati, so sabbapaṭicecasamuppādaṃ āmasati<sup>5</sup>. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye sattā<sup>6</sup> yen'ābhīramissanti<sup>7</sup>, te ditṭhipahānāya va ramissanti  
Ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Yān'imāni<sup>8</sup> mudūni pañce'indriyāni, tāni<sup>9</sup> orembhāgiyāni pañce'-  
indriyāni. Sabbena sabbaṃ samūhananti abhiññhā byāpādo ca  
bhāvanākārena<sup>10</sup> sekkhāya vimuttiyaṃ balaṃ<sup>11</sup> saddhā<sup>12</sup>, uddhaṃ-  
bhāgiyāni ditṭhivasena balaṃ<sup>13</sup> saddhā. Viriyindriyaṃ sarasitattā<sup>14</sup>  
satindriyaṃ paggaḥitattā accantaṃ nitṭhaṃ<sup>15</sup> gacchanti<sup>16</sup>.

---

1. S.B1. om. 2. B1. om. 3. B2.B3. ekā ditṭhi; S. ekā. 4. B1.  
-rājaniyesu. 5. B1. āvattati. 6. S. sakkā. 7. B1. yena dāmi-  
ssanti. 8. B1. Yāni. 9. S. om. 10. B1. bhāvanāvasena. 11.  
MSS. phalaṃ. 12. S.B1. laddhā. 13. S.B2.B3. phalaṃ. 14. B2.B3.  
sarasitattā. 15. B1. tiṭṭhaṃ. 16. B1. gacchati.

Tattha yāni indriyāni<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> maggo; saṅkilesapahānaṃ  
ayaṃ nirodho; āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmi<sup>3</sup> ti yo samanupassati<sup>4</sup>, so ca kho adhimattena  
lokikāyaṃ bhūmiyaṃ na tu ariyena payogena so sakkāyaditṭhi  
pajahati, yaṃ vuccati tajjāyabhūmiyā<sup>5</sup> adhimattāya<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha tajjāyabhūmiyaṃ pañcāhi ākārehi adhimattataṃ paṭi-  
labhati sīlena vatena bāhusaccena samādhinā nekkhammasukhena.

Tattha<sup>7</sup> apatte pattasaññī adhimānaṃ<sup>8</sup> gaṇhāti. Etasmiṃ yeva  
vatthuppattiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsatī. Sīlavā vatamatte-  
nā ti.

Tattha yo apatte pattasaññī tassa yo<sup>10</sup> samādhī, so<sup>11</sup> sāmiso  
kāpurisasevito<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> so kāpurisā<sup>14</sup> vuccanti puthujjana.

Āmisayaṃ ca ariyamaggaṃ āgama lokikā<sup>15</sup> anariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> tena<sup>16</sup>  
samādhī<sup>16</sup> hoti anariyo kāpurisasevito<sup>17</sup>. Yo pana ariyākārena  
yathūbhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>18</sup> passati, so<sup>2</sup> adhigamaṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> pajahati.

Yo ariyena samādhina akāpurisasevitena nirāmisena niyati,  
tattha akāpurisā vuccanti ariyapuggalā. Yo tehi<sup>20</sup> sevito

---

1. Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. S. pi. 4. Bl. manussati. 5.  
S.Bl. saccāyabhū-. 6. Bl. -matta ti. 7. S. Na tu. 8. S.  
adhigamaṇaṃ. 9. B3. -pattayaṃ; S. ye vatthabban ti yaṃ.  
10. S.Bl. samayo. 11. Bl. sodhito; S. somiso. 12. Bl. akā-  
purisasamādhī. 13. Bl. tena. 14. Bl. akāpurisā ti. 15. Bl.  
lokikaṃ. 16. Bl. ariyasamādhinā. 17. S.Bl. puriso sevito.  
18. S. na pajānāti; B2.B3. na jānāti. 19. Bl. adhimānaṃ.  
20. Bl. te.

samādhi, so akāpurisasevito. Tasmā ekam<sup>1</sup> vibhajja-byākaraṇīyaṃ  
ayaṃ ahaṃ asmi ti asamanupassanto<sup>2</sup> tathā pāteti<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Imaya dassanabhūmiyā<sup>4</sup> kilesā pahātabbā, tehi<sup>5</sup> pahīyanti<sup>5</sup>.  
Anidditthā pi Bhagavatā nidditthā pi Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> niddisitabbāyo.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ?

Yā sakkāyaditthiyā attaditthiyā, ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhūmi<sup>8</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> Kilesā  
pahātabbā, te apahīyanti<sup>9</sup>. Anidditthā pi Bhagavatā sassata-  
ditthi ca uchedaditthi ca, sa<sup>10</sup> pariyaṇtaditthi<sup>10</sup> ca, Yā  
apariyaṇtaditthi ca, sā sassataditthi ca. Yā uchedaditthi,  
sā natthikaditthi. Yā sassataditthi, sā akiriyaḍitthi.<sup>11</sup>

Imaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Taṇhā samyojanapaññattiyā paññattā<sup>12</sup>, maggo paṭilābha-  
paññattiyā<sup>13</sup> paññatto, indriyā paṭilābhapaññattiyā paññattā ti.

Tattha katamaṃ otaraṇaṃ?<sup>14</sup>

Sakkāyo dukkhaṃ dassanapahātabbo,<sup>15</sup> samudayo maggo.

Indriyāni tāni ca nidditthāni<sup>16</sup> khandhadhātu āyatanesu.

---

1. Bl. vuttaṃ. 2. Bl. -passantā. 3. Bl. patto ti. 4. S.Bl. patthānabhū-. 5. B3. tehi..yyanti. 6. B.MSS. om. nidditthā pi Bhagavatā. 7. B3. sayam. 7 & 8. SBl. sahabhūmiya. 9. S. tehi pahi-. 10. - 11. S.Bl. ariyaṇtaditthi ca, ariyaṇtaditthi sassataditthiyā uchedaditthi natthikaditthiyā sassataditthi kiriyaditthi. 12. S.Bl. om. 13. S.Bl. -lābhatā. 14. Bl. Tattha katamā otaraṇaṃ?, S. ... .. otaraṇaṃ. 15. S.Bl. Sakkāro dukkhadassanaṃ pahātabbo. 16. S.Bl. ditthīni.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Yam<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> ārabbhā Bhagavatā idam suttam bhāsitam, so<sup>2</sup> ārabbaniddittho<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Nāmarūpassa hetu paccayo pi<sup>3</sup> viññānam hetu bijam. Tena avijjā ca saṅkhārā ca<sup>4</sup> paccayo. Nivattaniyo<sup>5</sup> na aparo pariyāyo sabbabhavo<sup>6</sup> ye ca<sup>7</sup> sabbabhavassa<sup>8</sup> hetu, parabhaṇḍapaccayo iti sammāditthi<sup>9</sup> parato ca ghoso yoniso manasikāro paccayo<sup>3</sup>. Yā paññā uppādeti, esā<sup>10</sup> hetu sammāditthiyā sammāsaṅkappo bhavati. Yā<sup>11</sup> sammāditthi, ayam parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Ayam aham asmī ti asamanupassī dukkhato rogato -pa- panna-rasapadāni sīlāni Bhagavā kimatthiyāni<sup>12</sup> kiṃ ānisamsāni sīlāni. Ānanda avippatīsaṛatthāni yāva vimutti.

Tattha duvidho attho: purisattho<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> vacanattho ca.

Tattha purisattho<sup>13</sup> ti katamo<sup>15</sup> ?

Yā yam na pacchānutāpitā<sup>16</sup> ayam avippatīsaṛo, ayam purisattho. Yathā koci brūyati imam attham āsevati, sobhaṇeyya kiñc'imam ettha adhinam, tass'atthāya idam kiriyam ārabhāmī ti.<sup>17</sup>

1. S.Bl. Yasmin. 2. S.Bl. sā -nidditthā. 3. Bl. om. 4. Bl. add. paccayā ca. 5. Bl. -niyā; B2.B3. -nayo. 6. S.Bl. sabba-rāgo. 7. Bl. yeva. 8. S.Bl. -rāgassa. 9. S.Bl. -ditthiyā. 10. Bl. sā; S. so esa. 11. Bl. so. 12. S.Bl. kimatthiyā. 13. Bl. paramattho (through out). 14. S.Bl. om. 15. B2.B3. kāmō. 16. Bl. -nutappitā. 17. (18th. and 19th. lines):- B2.B3. Yathā koci brūyati kani imattha mā āse iti so .... ti. Bl. Yathā .... so gaṇeyya kiñci mattam tass'atthāya idam kiriyam ajjagā ti. S. Yathā koci brūyatikā imattha mā āse itisso gaṇeyya .... idam kiriyam aragā ti.

Ayaṃ purisaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo vacanaṭṭho?

Sīlāni<sup>1</sup> kāyikaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> vācasikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sucaritaṃ avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Tattha sīlassa ca<sup>3</sup> bhāso<sup>3</sup> yeva. Anaññā sugatakammataṃ  
sucaritaṃ,<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> avippaṭṭisāro.

Evam yāva vimuttiṃ ti ekaṃ ekasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> paḍe dve atthā<sup>6</sup> purisaṭṭho  
ca vacanaṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>, yathā imaṃhi<sup>7</sup> sutte evaṃ sabbesu suttesu<sup>2</sup>  
dve dve atthā<sup>8</sup> paramattho uttamattho ca.

Yaṃ nibbānasacchikaṃ nissāya yaṃ<sup>9</sup> sakam<sup>9</sup> sacchikātabbaṃ  
bhavati, so vuccati katassakattho<sup>10</sup> ti, ayaṃ puna vevacanaṃ  
sampaṇānāti. Imaṃhi niyuttattham<sup>11</sup> abhilaṃbhanti vacanaṭṭho.

Tattha yaṃ attham<sup>12</sup> sāvako abhikaṃkhati, tassa yo paṭilābho,  
ayaṃ purisaṭṭho. Yaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti, tassa tassa<sup>2</sup>  
dhammassa yā atthaviññatti<sup>13</sup>, ayaṃ attho.

Tattha sīlānaṃ avippaṭṭisāro attho pi ānisaṃso pi. Esā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>14</sup>  
ānisaṃso yaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchati. Yathā<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>16</sup>  
es'ānisaṃso<sup>17</sup> dhamme sucinṇe na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāri,<sup>(a)</sup>  
ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabba sīlena  
samyutto hoti, evaṃ yāva vimutti tathā sīlakkhandho.<sup>18</sup>

1. Bl. Sīlam; S. Sīlānam. 2. S.Bl. om. 3. Bl. vatassa hetu.  
4. Bl. Anaññāto sugato kammakā sucarikā. 5. B.MSS. om.  
6. Bl. ekamhi; S. ekaṃ pi. 7. S. idam pi. 8. S.B2.B3. add.  
ayaṃ hi. 9. S.Bl. satam. 10. Bl. satassa kattho. 11. Bl.  
vidū attham. 12. Bl. om; yaṃ attham. 13. Bl. atthapaññatti.  
14. S.Bl. Evam. 15. Bl. Yath'āham; S. Tathāgataṃ. 16. Bl.  
Bhagavā. 17. S.Bl. es'ānisaṃso so. 18. (18th. and 19th. lines):  
Bl. ayaṃ attho; bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ ... vimutti sīlakkhandhe.  
X.B2.B3. ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabba  
balena samyutto hoti evaṃ vassāva vimutti ...-kkhandho.  
S. ayaṃ attho. puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabba balena ...  
evaṃ vassāva vimutti sīlakkhandhe.

Tattha yo ca avippatīsāro anusayavasena niddittho, tañ ca<sup>1</sup> silaṃ, ayaṃ silakkhandho<sup>2</sup>; pāmojjapīti passaḍḍhī ti ca samādhindriyena<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ samādhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ paññakkhandho<sup>4</sup>.

Ime tayo khandhā : silaṃ samādhi paññā ca<sup>5</sup>.

Tathā<sup>5</sup> silaṃ paripūreti<sup>6</sup> yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ tena kāraṇena so silaṃ paripūreti anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, uppannassa ca pahānāya, anuppannassa ca kusalassa uppādāya, uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhavāya<sup>7</sup> iti viriyindriyaṃ niddittham.

Tattha yo samādhikkhandho, idaṃ samādhindriyaṃ, paññakkhandho paññindriyaṃ taṃ catūsu sammappadhānesu<sup>8</sup> datthabbaṃ.

Tathā yo anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, idaṃ paṭhamam sammappadhānam<sup>9</sup>; yaṃ uppannassa, idaṃ dutiyaṃ.

Cattāri sammappadhānāni<sup>10</sup> catūsu jhānesu<sup>11</sup> passitabbāni.

Tathā, silakkhandhena nekkhammadhātu ca<sup>1</sup> ādikā<sup>12</sup> tayo ca vitakkā<sup>13</sup> nekkhammavitakko<sup>8</sup> abyāpādevitakko avihimsāvitakko<sup>14</sup> ca. Sādhāraṇabhūtā, yā pi yāya n'āpi yāya mānassa<sup>15</sup> pāmojjena idaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ ānitaṃ<sup>16</sup> aniyaṃ iti pemena<sup>17</sup> idaṃ dukkhaṃ,

---

1. Bl. om. 2. Bl. -kkhandhe. 3. Bl. -indriyaṃ. 4. S.Bl. saññā.  
5. Bl. vatāya. 6. Bl. -pūrenti. 7. S. -bhāvā ca. 8. S.Bl. om.  
9. Bl. -paṭṭhānam. 10. Bl. -paṭṭhānāni. 11. Bl. sammappadhānesu; S. thānesu. 12. Bl. ādito; S. ādiko. 13. S.Bl. vitakko.  
14. Bl. puts nekkhammavitakko here. 15. Bl. om: Sādhāraṇa-... mānassa and put Yaṃ somanassa instead. 16. Bl. ānisamsā.  
17. Bl. aniyamitapemena.



yo tattha<sup>1</sup> avikkhepo, ayam samādhī.

Idam pañcāṅgikam paṭhamam jhānam.

Kā<sup>1</sup> cetasikā passaddhi?

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ virodhanam yo kilesa<sup>2</sup> ca paridāho, so paṭhame jhāne niruddho.

Tathā yā ca<sup>3</sup> kilesapassaddhiyā ca<sup>1</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ passaddhi ubhaye pi ete dhamme<sup>4</sup> passaddhayaṃ.

Tattha kāyassa cittassa ca sukhaṃ sukhāyaṇā, idam pītisukhino passaddhi. Yo pi ekodibhāvo cittassa<sup>6</sup>, tena ekodibhāvena yaṃ cittassa ajjhattam sampasādanam<sup>7</sup>, idam<sup>8</sup> catuttham jhānaṅgam.

Iti ajjhattaṇ ca sampasādo cetaso ca ekodibhāvo pīti ca sukhaṇ ca, idam duttiyaṃ jhānam caturāṅgikam.

Yo passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, tena adhimattena sukhena caritvā<sup>9</sup> sukhacetasikam yaṃ so<sup>10</sup> pīti vitarāgo, evaṃ tassa<sup>11</sup> pīti vitarāgatāya upekkham paṭilabhati.<sup>12</sup> So pītiya ca<sup>1</sup> virāga<sup>13</sup> upekkham paṭilabhati. Sukhaṇ ca paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>14</sup>, sati ca samāpaññāya<sup>15</sup> paṭilabhati. Sace<sup>16</sup> sati<sup>16</sup> ekaggatā, idam pañcāṅgikam tatiyaṃ jhānam.

Yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, ayam ekaggatāya parā<sup>17</sup> vidhāna

---

1. Bl. om. 2. S.Bl. add. so. 3. Bl. om., others yāva. 4. Bl. dhammā. 5. Bl. -sukhaṃ; others -sukhaṃ no. 6. Bl. ca tassa. 7. Bl. om: sam'. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. MSS. paritvā. 10. Bl. yo. 11. S.Bl. om: pīti ... tassa. 12. B2. labbhati; B3. add. pekkham paṭilabhati. 13. Bl. virago. 14. S.Bl. om. Sukhaṇ ca pati'. 15. Bl. satisampajaññāya in place of sati .. -paññāya. 16. Bl. Cetasi. 17. sic. all MSS.

vidhānabhāgiyā paṭhame jhāne atthi citt'ekaggatā no<sup>1</sup> cakkhussa<sup>1</sup>  
vedanā sabbam pāripūrim gacchati.

Yathā catutthe jhāne tathā yē<sup>1</sup> upekkhā passavatāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sati<sup>2</sup>  
sampajaññaṃ citt'ekaggatā ca, idaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ.

Yathā samādhi dassayitabbam, tathā paññindriyaṃ, taṃ<sup>1</sup> catūsu  
ariyasaccesu passitabbam.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sā pajānanā catubbidhā:  
asubhato aniccato<sup>3</sup> dukkhato anattato ca; yaḍ'ārammaṇaṃ taṃ  
dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ; yaṃ pajānanto nibbindati vimuccati tathā  
yaṃ kāmāsavassa pahānaṃ bhavāsavassa diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsava-  
ssa, ayaṃ nirodho<sup>4</sup>, appahīnabhūmiyaṃ āsavaśamudayo.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathā paññindriyaṃ passitabbam,  
tath'āyaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi.  
Sotāpattiphalañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindati ti, idaṃ  
tadutṭhānañ<sup>5</sup> ca. Kāmarāgabyāpādaṃ sakadāgāmiphalañ ca yaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
nibbindati<sup>7</sup> virajjati, ayaṃ paṭhama jhānabhāvanābhūmi ca<sup>6</sup>  
rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalañ ca. Yaṃ vimutti vuccati,  
ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti arahattañ ca.

Ime avippatīsārā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> viriyindriyañ ca cattāro sammappadhānā

1. Bl. om. 2. Bl. passatāya passati; S. passapataya. 3. S.  
B2.B3. om. 4. B3. nirodha. 5. B3. tenakaṃ; B2. anukaṃ.  
6. S.Bl. om. 7. S. nibbindam. 8. Bl. om; Yaṃ ... ayaṃ.  
9. Bl. avippatīsārīnā.

avippaṭṭisārā, tañ ca upari yāva<sup>1</sup> samādhī, evaṃ te cattāri  
jhānāni samādhindriyañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ime cattāro satippatṭhānā silapāripūriṃ upādāya cāgasamhi-  
tena<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> nibbedhikānañ ca nimittānaṃ<sup>4</sup> avilamaṇā<sup>5</sup>, idaṃ  
satindriyaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā.

Yaṃ puna imāya dhammaḍḍesaṇāya tīsu tṭhānesu diṭṭho gamana-  
kindriyaṃ c'attaḍḍesaṇaṇena ca sekkaḥsilam<sup>6</sup>, idaṃ saddhin-  
driyaṃ. Cattāri ca sotāpattiyāṅgāni<sup>7</sup> phalāni sōpaniyāhārīni<sup>8</sup>  
sabbasuttesu niddisitaḥḥāni.

Yaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhaṇaṃ viriyagahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva ñāṇaṃ paṭi-  
sarato<sup>10</sup>, ayaṃ sutamaṃyī paññā. Yo samādhī pubbāparanimitṭā-  
bhāso<sup>11</sup> anomaḡatitāya<sup>12</sup> yathākāmo, ayaṃ cīntamaṃyī paññā.  
Yaṃ<sup>13</sup> yathā<sup>14</sup> samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāvaṇāmaṃyī  
paññā.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Imaṃ<sup>15</sup> suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ bujḡhakāradhikaṃ<sup>16</sup> bujḡhi-  
tabbaṃ<sup>17</sup>. Yehi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> bujḡhissanti<sup>17</sup> tassa  
aṅgāni bujḡhissanti<sup>17</sup>, tena bojḡhaṅgā<sup>18</sup>.

Tathā ādito yāva sīlaṃ vataṃ cetanā karaṇīyā<sup>19</sup>; kissa<sup>10</sup>

---

1. Bl. yā ca. 2. Bl. -indriyāni. 3. Bl. cāgagahite. 4. Bl.  
nimittam. 5. Bl. anāvilam manam. 6. Bl. om: tṭhānesu (6th. line)  
... sekka', and substitutes kilesā pahāṇena sīlaṃ etc.  
7. S.B3. -pattāṅgāni, B2. -pattīṅgāni. 8. Bl. tāni; B2.B3.  
sopaniyā hāraṇi. 9. S. purimā gataṃ; B3. viriyagati taṃ.  
10. Bl. om. 11. Bl. -nimittōbhāso. 12. Bl. -gatito. 13.  
S. Ya. 14. S.B2.B3. tathā. 15. S.B3. Idam. 16. S. pucchā nā-  
hanadhitaṃ; Bl. pucchāmānā tṭhitaṃ; B2. bujḡhānakaradhi-. 17.  
S.Bl. pucchi-. 18. S. tena aṅgā pucchango; Bl. kena pucchi-  
ssanti, kena pucchāṅgā. 19. Bl. -niyaṃ.

siḷāni paripūreti? Anuppannassa ca akusalassa<sup>1</sup> anupādāya  
uppannassa ca pahānāya anuppannassa<sup>2</sup> kusalassa upādāya uppa-  
nnassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya idaṃ viriyam tassa tassa<sup>3</sup>  
bujjhita<sup>4</sup> anga<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup>.

Iminā<sup>6</sup> viriyena dve dhammā ādito avippatīsaṅgo<sup>7</sup> pamojja<sup>8</sup>  
ca<sup>8</sup>, yā puna pīti avippatīsaṅgapaccayā pāmojjapaccayā, ayaṃ  
pītisambojjhaṅgo<sup>9</sup>.

Yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo<sup>10</sup> passambhati, ayaṃ passaddhi-  
sambojjhaṅgo.

Tena kāyikasukhamānitaṃ<sup>11</sup> yaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati,  
ayaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṅgo.

Yā siḷaṃ upādāya pañcannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ upādāya<sup>12</sup> anulomata<sup>12</sup>  
nimittāyaṇā pītibhāgiyānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> viśesabhāgiyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> apilā-  
panatā<sup>13</sup> sahaḡatā hoti anavamaggo<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ satīsambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, accāradhāviriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> karoti;  
uddhaccabhūmi<sup>1</sup> ti katā abhipatṭhataṃ<sup>15</sup> peseti<sup>16</sup>; kosajjabhūmi<sup>17</sup>  
ti garahito<sup>18</sup> rahitehi<sup>19</sup> aṅgehi bujja<sup>20</sup>ti yaṃ cakkhusamatha-  
pathaṃ<sup>21</sup> sā upekkhā ti tena sā<sup>22</sup> upekkhā<sup>23</sup> tassa bojjhaṅgassa

1. S. om. 2. Bl. S. om. 3. Bl. om. 4. S. Bl. pucchitassa  
angāni. 5. S. Bl. viriyam bojjhaṅgo. 6. Bl. Imā; S. Imāni.  
7. Bl. -sārā. 8. Bl. pāmojjā. 9. B2.B3. -sāmpitabojjha-.  
10. Bl. om; S. angayo. 11. Bl. -sukhena; S. -sukhamanitaṃ.  
12. S. Bl. upādāya anu-. 13. S. apilobhanatā; Bl. alobhasaha-.  
14. Bl. ajjhāradhā-. 15. B2.B3. atipatṭhataṃ. 16. Bl. peteti.  
17. S. Bl. kosacca-. 18. S. Bl. karahite. 19. Bl. tehi, S. add.  
tehi. 20. S. Bl. pucchati. 21. S. -samathisatha. 22. Bl. om:  
cakkhu- .. sa; S. om: upekkhā .. sā. 23. S. Bl. upekkham.

āṅgaṃ ti karitvā upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ ti vuccate.

Esā suttaniddeso.

Tattha desanā katamā?

Asmiṃ sutte<sup>1</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Sīlavato avippatisāro yāva vimutti<sup>2</sup> imissāya<sup>3</sup> pucchāya  
minikimatthassa-m-iti<sup>4</sup> dve paḍāni pucchā dve paḍāni visajjanāni  
dvīhi paḍehi dve abhiññam dvīhi c'eva paḍehi<sup>5</sup> visajjanā kiṃ  
pucchati nibbādhikaṃ kāyabhūmikkamassa<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> patitṭhā<sup>8</sup>  
ca<sup>7</sup> asekke dhamme uppādeti.

Tattha<sup>9</sup> katamā yutti?

Sīlavato avippatisāro bhavati kiṃ<sup>10</sup> nicchandassa<sup>10</sup> ca virāgo<sup>11</sup>  
atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Viriyam<sup>9</sup> viriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhi samādhindri-  
yassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Viriyam<sup>12</sup>  
adosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhi alobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā  
amohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.<sup>13</sup> Viriyindriyaṃ tinnaṃ maggaṅgaṇaṃ  
padaṭṭhānaṃ: sammāvācāya sammākaṃmantassa sammāājivassa; samādhi-  
ndriyaṃ tinnaṃ maggaṅgaṇaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ: sammāsaṅkappassa sammā-

1. S.Bl. add. ca. 2. S.B2.B3. vimutto. 3. Bl. imissa. 4. Bl.  
mikumattassati; S. pinikitattassamiti. 5. Bl. om: dve ...  
paḍehi. 6. S. yāya bhūmi-; Bl. yāya bhūmi. 7. Bl. om.  
8. Bl. -tṭho. 9. S.Bl. om. 10. Bl. kicchannassa. 11. Bl.  
vitarāgo ti. 12. S. viriyā. 13. S. om: paññā (17th. line) ...  
-tṭhānaṃ.



vācāya<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhino; paññindriyaṃ dvinnam maggaṅgānam  
padaṭṭhānam: sammāsatiyā sammādiṭṭhiyā ca.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha katamo<sup>3</sup> lakkhaṇo<sup>3</sup>?

Sīlakkhandhe vutte sabbe tayo khandhā vuttā bhavanti.<sup>4</sup>

Sīlam vutte sesadhammānam<sup>4</sup> sīlam hetu ca paccayo ca, te sabbe  
dhammā<sup>5</sup> vuttā honti. Ekamhi<sup>6</sup> bodhipakkhiyadhamme vutte sabbe  
bodhagamaniyā<sup>7</sup> dhammā vuttā bhavanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi<sup>8</sup> sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye avippaṭṭisārena chandikā, te sīlapāripūrī bhavanti<sup>9</sup>,  
pāmojja-chandikā avippaṭṭisārī<sup>10</sup> pāripūrī<sup>11</sup>. Ayaṃ ettha Bhaga-  
vato adhippāyo. -pa-. ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.<sup>12</sup>

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Idaṃ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. Yo nibbedho, ayaṃ nirodho.  
Yena nibbindati<sup>13</sup>, so maggo. Yaṃ nirujjhati<sup>14</sup>, taṃ dukkhaṃ.  
Yaṃ nibbedhagāminā maggena pahiyati<sup>15</sup> samudayo yaṃ vutto.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Sīlavato avippaṭṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākarāṇiyaṃ parāmassanta-  
ssa n'atthi avippaṭṭisāro<sup>16</sup> yāva dosakatam kāyena vā vācāya vā

---

1. S.-vācāyassa. 2. Bl. add. saddhindriyaṃ. 3. S.Bl. katamā  
lakkhaṇā. 4. Bl. -dhammā; others sesam dhammā-. 5. Bl. om:  
sīlam (after 4) ... dhammā. 6. B2.B3. Ekā; S. Ekam pi. 7.  
Bl. bodhanapakkiya. 8. S. Idam; Bl. Imam. 9. Bl. anto, S.  
bhanta. 10. B3. -sārādi. 11. Bl. om. 12. B2. om: Ye (10th.  
line) ... hāro. 13. B2.B3. nibbijjati. 14. S.B2.B3. nibbijjha-  
15. S.Bl. pahiyissati. 16. Bl. -sārā.



akusalam ārabhati. Kiñci pi<sup>1</sup> 'ssa<sup>1</sup> evaṃ hoti - sukataṃ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
sucaritaṃ etaṃ no<sup>3</sup> e'assa<sup>5</sup> tena avippaṭṭisārena pāmojjaṃ jāyati  
yāva vinutti. Tassa sīlavato avippaṭṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākara-  
nīyam. Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Imehi sattahi upanissāya<sup>4</sup> sampattihi ekādasa<sup>5</sup> upanissā<sup>2</sup>  
vibhattiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pajahānaṃ pajahanti, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamā vevacana?

Imesaṃ ariyadhammānaṃ balabojjhaṅgavimokkhasamādhī samā-  
pattiṇaṃ imāni vevacanāni

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Sīlavato avippaṭṭisāro ti sīlakkhandhe nekkhammapaññattiyā  
paññattaṃ. Nissajjapaññatti<sup>7</sup> ca evaṃ dasa aṅgāni dvīhi<sup>8</sup> dvīhi<sup>8</sup>  
aṅgehi paññattāni.

Tattha katamo otarano?

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ pañcasu otinṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> yathāyaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paṭhamam niddiṭṭhaṃ evaṃ indriyādi khandhadhātu āyatanesu  
niddisitabbāni.

---

1. Bl. om.; S. viya. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. om.; S. no ca yaṃ.

4. S.B2.B3. upanissā. 5. Bl. ekā. 6. Bl. yaṃ. 7. Bl. Niyatapa-  
S. Niyacapa-. 8. S.Bl. dvēhi dvēhi. 9. S.Bl. otinṇassa dhāraṃ.

23. Tattha katamo sodhanohāro<sup>1</sup>?

Sīlavato avippatisāro ti<sup>2</sup> na tāva suddho ārabbo avippati-  
sārino pāmojjan ti na<sup>3</sup> tāva suddho ārabbo<sup>4</sup> yaṇi ekādesa padāni  
desitāni<sup>5</sup> yadā<sup>1</sup>, tadā suddho ārabbo, ayaṃ sodhano.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Sīlavemattatāya<sup>6</sup> paññattam<sup>7</sup>.

Evam dasa padānam<sup>8</sup> sabbāni<sup>9</sup> sīlakkhandhassa ānisaṃso<sup>10</sup>, te  
ca paṭirūpadesaṃso ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo, attasamāpanidhānañ ca hetu.  
Samādhikkhandhassa sukham hetu, passaddhi paccayo. Yena jhāna-  
sahajāti ca<sup>2</sup> thānam<sup>11</sup> hi jhānaṅgā<sup>12</sup>, aparo pariyāyo kāmesu  
ādinavānupassanā samādhino paccayo; nekkhamme ānisaṃsadassāvita<sup>13</sup>  
hetu.<sup>13</sup>

Tattha katamā samāropanā<sup>14</sup>?

Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> viriyindriyaṃ so<sup>15</sup> sīlakkhandho. Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> sīlam te cattāro  
dhammapadhānā<sup>16</sup>. Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānuddhammapatipatti so pātimokkha-  
saṃvaro.

---

1. Bl. om. 2. S. Bl. om. 3. Bl. pāmojjan tena. 4. Bl. add.  
yadā here. 5. Bl. desitā. 6. S. Bl. Sīlavā pattatāya.  
7. B3. ñattam. 8. S. Bl. padāni. 9. S. om. 10. Bl. āni-  
saṃsāni. 11. Bl. jhānam. 12. S. Bl. ñānaṅgā. 13. S. das-  
saṇam vitā sotā. 14. S. Bl. om: samā'. 15. S. tayo; Bl. om.  
16. Bl. om: te cattāro dhamma-. S. -patanāya; B2. -patana.

Yassa<sup>1</sup> selôpamañ cittan ti Gāthā. (a)

Selôpamañ ti upamañ yathā selo vātena na kampati na unkena  
na<sup>2</sup> sītena samkampati; yathā anekā acetanā te<sup>3</sup> unkena milāyanti<sup>4</sup>  
sītena avasussanti<sup>5</sup> vātena bhijjanti<sup>6</sup>. Na<sup>6</sup> evaṃ selo viratta-  
rajjaniyesu<sup>7</sup> dosaniyena dussatī ti kāranañ dosaniye domanassan-  
tañ na duṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> vā kampati unkena vā so milāyati<sup>9</sup> sītena vā  
avasussati<sup>10</sup>, evaṃ cittañ rāgena n'ānussati<sup>11</sup> sītena kampatī ti.  
Kiñ<sup>12</sup> kāranañ virattam<sup>13</sup> rajjaniyesu<sup>14</sup> dosaniyena dussati.  
Kiñ<sup>12</sup> kāranañ dosaniye pañassanti<sup>15</sup> na dussati, aduṭṭhañ tañ  
na kosissanti<sup>16</sup>. Tena kuppaniye na kuppati.<sup>17</sup> Yassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ  
bhāvitam cittañ kuto nañ dukkham<sup>@</sup> essatī ti sīlam eva hi selô-  
pamatā<sup>18</sup>. Yathā selo sabbappaccattikohi<sup>19</sup> akaraniyo, evaṃ tañ  
cittañ sabbakilosehi na kampatī ti, ayaṃ amoho, virattam rajja-  
niyesū ti ayaṃ <sup>alobho</sup> adoso, kuppaniye na kuppatī ti ayaṃ adoso.

Tattha paññā amoho kusalamūlam, alobho alobho yeva, adoso  
adoso yeva.

---

(a) See ante p. 31.

---

- 
1. S.Bl. Yathā. 2. MSS. om. 3. S.Bl. bhāvo. 4. S. khila-  
5. Bl. subandhā; S. sukhandhā. 6. Bl. bhajjanam. 7. Bl. rajja-  
niye; S. vātarajja-. 8. B2.B3. dūtena; Bl. duṭṭhe; S. dute.  
9. S.Bl. khila-. 10. Bl. atthuyadi; S. avatthu yadi. 11. S.Bl.  
n'ānunissati. 12. S.Bl. om. 13. S.Bl. add. tañ. 14. S.Bl.  
-niye. 15. Bl. manassa. 16. Bl. kosiyañti. 17. Bl. vuccati.;  
S. om: kuppa- kuppati. 18. Bl. om. Sīlam .. -pamatā.  
19. S.Bl. sappaccatti-.
- 

@. B2.B3. omit upto this (dukkham essatī ti) starting from p.  
237 ante. This omitted portion is added at p. 244 post.

vacaya<sup>1</sup> sammāsama<sup>2</sup>dhino; paññindriyam dvinnam magganganam  
padatthana<sup>3</sup>m; sammāsatiya<sup>4</sup> sammāditthiya<sup>5</sup> ca.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha Katama<sup>3</sup> Lakkhana<sup>3</sup> ?

Silakkhandhe vutta sabbe tayo khandha vutta bhavanti.<sup>@</sup>

Sīlam eva<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> selopamata<sup>5</sup> Yatha selo sabbappaccattikehi<sup>6</sup>  
akaraṇiyo, eva<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> citta<sup>7</sup>m sabbakilesehi na kampa<sup>7</sup>ti ti,  
aya<sup>7</sup>m amoho, viratta<sup>7</sup>m rajjaniyesu<sup>7</sup> ti, aya<sup>7</sup>m adoso, kuppaniye<sup>7</sup>na  
kupa<sup>7</sup>ti ti, aya<sup>7</sup>m adoso.

Tattha panna amoho kusalamūlam, alobho alobho yeva, adoso<sup>7</sup>  
adoso yeva.

Imehi tīhi<sup>7</sup> kusalamūlehi sekhabhūmiya<sup>7</sup>m thito asekkhamaggam  
uppādeti. Sekhabhūmi samattikamma<sup>8</sup>dhamme<sup>8</sup> uppādeti, sā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>  
sammāvimuttiya<sup>10</sup>ñ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> vimutti-rasaññā<sup>11</sup>na<sup>11</sup>dassana<sup>11</sup>m<sup>11</sup>, ime dasa  
asekkhāna<sup>12</sup>m arahatta<sup>12</sup>m dhammā<sup>12</sup>.

Tattha aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena catubbidhā bhāvanā pi labbhati:  
silabhāvanā<sup>7</sup> kāyabhāvanā citta<sup>7</sup>bhāvanā paññābhāvanā<sup>13</sup> ca.

Tattha sammākamantena sammāājivena ca kāyo bhāvito, sammā-  
vācāya sammāvāyāmena ca sīlam bhāvitam, sammāsaṅkappena sammā-  
samādhinā ca<sup>13</sup> citta<sup>13</sup>m bhāvitam, sammāditthiya<sup>13</sup> sammāsatiya<sup>13</sup> ca  
paññā bhāvitā.

1. S. -vacayassa. 2. Bl. add. saddhindriyam. 3. S.Bl. katama  
lakkhana. 4. & 5. Bl. om. 4. B3. ehi; B2. ehi ti. 6. S.Bl.  
sappaccatti-. 7. Bl. om. 8. Bl. -kama<sup>8</sup>m dhamme. 9. Bl. yāve;  
S. yā ca. 10. Bl. vimutti. 11. Bl. vimuttiñāna-; S. vimutti  
dasasama<sup>11</sup>m dasapavam. 12. Bl. om; ime ... dhammā. 13. S.Bl. om.

@ S.Bl. omit the following lines upto p. , and replace them  
at p. , post.

Imāya catubbidhāya bhāvanāya dve dhammā bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchanti: cittaṃ paññañ ca.

Cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāya samatho, pañña bhāvanāya vipassanā.

Tattha pañña avijjāpahānena<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ upakkilesehi amissī-  
kanti<sup>3</sup>. Pañña bhāvanāya cittabhāvanam yeva pāripūreti. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
yassa<sup>4</sup> subhāvitam<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ kuto<sup>6</sup> naṃ dukkhaṃ essati<sup>7</sup> ti.

Api ca kho pana tassa āyasmato abyāpādadhātu adhimuttā na  
so p'etam samāpanno tassa saṅkhāpahāraṃ<sup>8</sup> deti<sup>8</sup> saṅkhāvitakkite<sup>9</sup>  
sarīre dukkhaṃ na vediyati.

Ayaṃ suttattho<sup>10</sup>.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imaṃhi sutte dasa asekkhā arahattadhammā desitā appamānā<sup>11</sup>  
ca samādhībhāvanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Selopamatā<sup>12</sup> ye ye<sup>13</sup> dhammā vedanīya sukhadukkho gatā, te  
sabbe nirūpaṃ v'ānupassantanaṃ vūpagatā kāyato vedayitā pari-  
kkhāro appavattito dukkhaṃ na vediyati.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ essati<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>®</sup>

---

® See ante p. 31.

---

1. Bl. Citta. 2. S.Bl. -pahānā avijjāpahānena. 3. Bl. vigatan  
ti. 4. Bl. Etassa. 5. S.Bl. subhā. 6. S.Bl. tato. 7. S.B2.B3.  
ehi. 8. Bl. kankhā pahānā; S. -pahānaṃ -. 9. Bl. -vitivatte.  
10. S.Bl.B2. suttanto. 11. Bl. appahānā. 12. S. Sekho samathā.  
13. S.Bl. om.

Etisu bhāvanāsu dukkham nakkhamati<sup>1</sup> cittam<sup>2</sup> bhāvanāya ca,  
nirodhabhāvanāya ca anantarikā<sup>3</sup> samādhibhāvanāya ca.

Iti yass' evam bhāvitam cittam ti samādhiphalassa padatṭhā-  
nam.

Tattha katamo lakkhano?

Yass' evam bhāvitam cittam ti cittāni bhāvitāni yathā patha-  
nam nidditṭhāni paññā silam kāyo cittam, silam<sup>5</sup> pi subhāvitam  
kāyika-cetasikañ ca thitattā<sup>4</sup> n'ānupakampati<sup>4</sup> ti vedanā pi  
tathā saññā pi saṅkhārā pi. Kuto nam dukkham essati<sup>5</sup> ti sukham  
pi n'ānugacchati<sup>6</sup>, adukkha-m-asukham pi n'āgatan ti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye dukkhena adhikā bhavissanti, te evarūpāhi samāpattīhi  
viharissanti, ayam ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ye ca appasannā<sup>7</sup> tehi<sup>8</sup> bhavissanti<sup>9</sup>, passannañ ca pīti-  
pāmojjam bhavissati, ayam tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Avatto<sup>10</sup> ti n'atthi āvattanassa bhūmi.

Vibhatti ti yass' evam bhāvitam cittam kuto nam dukkham<sup>11</sup>  
essati<sup>5</sup> ti duvidho<sup>12</sup> niddeso: dukkhaḥetuṇiddeso ca patipakkha-  
niddeso ca.

1. Bl. dukkhamatto. 2. S. antarikā. 3. Bl. on. 4. Bl. cittā-  
musankappati; S. vitthānānusankappati; B2. dhītatta-.  
5. S.B2.B3. chi. 6. S.Bl. n'āgacchati. 7. Bl. S. passannā.  
8. Bl. teṣam. 9. S. B. appasannagatohi. 10. S.Bl. on.  
10. S.Bl. āvattā. 11. S.Bl. sukham. 12. Bl. vidūyava; S. vidu  
visso.



Ko<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> dukkha<sup>2</sup>hetu<sup>2</sup>?

Yato<sup>2</sup> dukkham āgacchati paṭipakkhaniddeso<sup>3</sup> ca kuto evarūpassa dukkham na<sup>3</sup> āgamissatī ti niddiṭṭham.

Parivattanā ti kuto nam dukkham essatī<sup>4</sup> ti yaṃ cetasikam sukham<sup>5</sup> anupādisesā ayam n'atthi sôpādisesā ayam atthi puna evaṃ āhamsu taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ ubhayaṃ eva avedayitaṃ<sup>6</sup> sôpādisesam yañ<sup>1</sup> ca anupādisesam yañ<sup>1</sup> ca taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ anupādisesam yañ<sup>1</sup> ca sôpādisesam<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> avedayitaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Sukham āpannassa anāvattikañ<sup>7</sup> ti ayam ettha viseso parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> bhāvitam<sup>8</sup> subhāvitam<sup>9</sup> anu-  
tṭhitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vatthukataṃ susammāradham. Cittaṃ ti manoviññāṇaṃ  
manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu<sup>11</sup>.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Cittaṃ manosaṅkhārā vūpasamapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Samādhī  
asekhapaññattiyā paññatto. Dukkham uccinnapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

Tattha katamo otarano?

Citte niddiṭṭhe pañcakkhandhā niddiṭṭhā honti, ayam khandhesu  
otarano. Manoviññāṇadhātuya<sup>12</sup> niddiṭṭhāya atṭhārassa dhātuyo<sup>13</sup>

---

1. Bl. om. 2. Bl. -hetuto. 3. S.Bl. om. 4. S.B2.B3. chi through  
out. 5. S.Bl. om. 6. Bl. aveditaṃ. 7. S.Bl. n'āvatti-.  
8. Bl. paribhā-. 9. S. om. 10. Bl. taṃ. 11. S.Bl. manodhātu.  
12. S.Bl. manodhātuya. 13. Bl. atṭhārasatṭha tayā.

---

@. B2.B3. here add the omitted lines comprised in pp. 237 to  
240 ante; starting with paṭipakkhavutte sesadhammānaṃ etc.  
See p. 237 ante.

nidditṭhā honti<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ dhātūsu otaṛaṇo. Mañāyatane nidditṭhe sabbāni āyatanāni nidditṭhāni honti.

Tattha mañāyatanaṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpapaccaya<sup>2</sup> salāyatanaṃ, tathā paṭiccasamuppāde, ayaṃ otaṛaṇo.

Tattha katamo sodhanaḥ?

Suddho yeva ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhitṭhāno<sup>3</sup>?

Chalindriyaṃ bhāvanā ekattāya paññatti, chaṭṭhitena<sup>4</sup> kāyo ekattāya<sup>5</sup> paññatto.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Cittassa pubbaḥetu samuppādāya manasikāro ca<sup>6</sup> tapponatā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> yaṃ<sup>6</sup> asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ ca viśesadhammānaṃ abhāvitattā cittaṃ satatam<sup>7</sup> gacchati, samādhino sukhaṃ hetu avippaṭṭisāro paccayo, ayaṃ hetu<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccayo<sup>8</sup> parikkhāro.

Tattha katamā samāropanā?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ ti tassa dhammā samāropayitabbā<sup>9</sup>.

Kāyo sīlaṃ paññā bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ ti anabhirataṃ anapanataṃ anekam anutaṃ<sup>10</sup> anāpajjāsattaṃ ayaṃ samaññāyatana<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> tassa<sup>11</sup> sekkhassa sammāsamādhī<sup>12</sup> sabbe<sup>12</sup> asekkhā dasa arahantadhammā<sup>13</sup> nidditṭhā honti.

Asekkhabhāgiyāni Suttāni.

1. S. Bl. hoti. 2. Bl. -paccayo. 3. Bl. paññatti. 4. Bl. om.  
5. Bl. ekattatāya. 6. Bl. vattabbo.; S. vattabbo na tāva yaṃ.  
7. Bl. āvataṃ; S. sadā. 8. Bl. om.; S. appaccayo. 9. S. āro-  
hitabbā; Bl. ropayi-. 10. S. add. anantaṃ. 11. S. samaññāya  
nitassa; Bl. om; anabhirataṃ (17th. line) .... -āyatanaṃ na.  
12. Bl. sekkhā dhammā. 13. S. arahattaṃ dhammā.

Yassa nūna bhante<sup>1</sup> kāyagatā<sup>2</sup>sati abhāvitā ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> añña-  
taraṃ<sup>3</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>4</sup> āsajja<sup>5</sup> samāpajja<sup>5</sup> appaṭinissajja jana-  
pada-cārikaṃ pakkameyya, so āyasmā<sup>6</sup> imasmiṃ vipparijānāti<sup>7</sup> dve  
paṇi<sup>8</sup> paṭijānāti citta-bhāvanāya<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> dīṭṭhiyā<sup>10</sup> pahānaṃ.  
Kāya-bhāvanāya<sup>9</sup> ca dīṭṭhi-pahānaṃ<sup>11</sup>, kāya-bhāvanāya<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> tanhā-  
pahānaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamam upamaṃ<sup>12</sup> karoti. Asucinā pi sucinā pi  
pathaviṃ n'eva<sup>13</sup> atṭhiyati<sup>14</sup> na jigucchati<sup>15</sup> na pītipāmojjaṃ  
paṭilabhati, evaṃ eva hi pathavi<sup>16</sup>—samena<sup>16</sup> so cetasā anvayena<sup>12</sup>  
appakena<sup>12</sup> averena abyāpajjena viharāmi ti<sup>(a)</sup>

Iti<sup>12</sup> so āyasmā kim paṭijānāti?

Kāya-bhāvanāya sukhindriya-pahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Citta-bhāvanāya  
somanassindriya-pahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Kāyikā-vedanā-rāgānusayaṃ  
anugataṃ<sup>17</sup> sukhindriyaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Na hi vedanakkhandhaṃ yā<sup>12</sup> cetasikā sukhavedanā, tattha ayaṃ  
paṭilābhapaccayā uppajjati. Sukhaṃ somanassaṃ taṃ paṭikkhipati.  
Na hi manosaṃphassa-jam vedanaṃ, tattha catūsu mahābhūtesu  
rūpakkhandhassa anusayaṃ<sup>18</sup> paṭighapahānaṃ<sup>19</sup> bhaṇati. Kāme  
rūpaṃ ca taṃ ca asekkhabhūmiyaṃ<sup>20</sup>.

- 
1. S.B1. sante. 2. S. ayaso; B2. arayyo; B3. ayyaso. 3. S.B1. -taro. 4. B1. -cariyam. 5. B1. om.; S. apaccam āpaccam. 6. S. āyasmato. 7. B1. om; āyasmā... -jānāti. 8. S.B1. om. 9. B1. -bhāvanāya. 10. S.B1. dīṭṭhi-pa-. 11. S.B1. om; Kāya-pahānaṃ. 12. B1. om. 13. S. no. 14. S. atthissati; B1. om. 15. S.B1. cikucchati. 16. S. na.; B1. pathavi samo. 17. S.B2. B3. -gatānaṃ. 18. S.B1. anuṇayaṃ. 19. B1. paṭikaṃ pahā-. 20. B1. -bhūmi yeva.

(a) M. I, 98, 100 etc.; III, 294, 297.

kāye<sup>1</sup> kāyānupassanā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārañ ca, balena ca<sup>2</sup>  
ussāhena ca<sup>2</sup> sabbhaṃ manasikatattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pahānaṃ, medaṃ katālikāya  
ca purisena ca maṇḍanakaḷāṭikena ca<sup>4</sup> etehi imassa<sup>2</sup> mātāpitu<sup>2</sup>  
sambhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> paccavekkhanaṃ, so<sup>6</sup> kāyena<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kāyānupassanāya ca<sup>7</sup>  
cittena ca<sup>8</sup> cittaṇupassanāya ca<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>2</sup> dhamme dhāreti. Kāya-  
kilesavatthum<sup>10</sup> cittena ca<sup>11</sup> eittasannissaye cittena subhāvi-  
tena<sup>12</sup> sattamañ ca<sup>2</sup> samāpattinaṃ<sup>13</sup> viharitum<sup>2</sup> paṭijānāti.

Gahapatiputtōpamatāya<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> yathā gahapatiputtassa nānā-  
raṅgānaṃ vatthakarandiko<sup>14</sup> punno bhaveyya, so yaṃ yaḍ'eva<sup>15</sup>  
vatthayugaṃ<sup>16</sup> pubbaṇhasamaye ākaṅkhati<sup>17</sup>, pubbaṇhasamaye  
nibbāpeti; evaṃ majjhantikasamaye<sup>18</sup> sāyaṇhasamaye, evaṃ eva  
so āyasmā cittassa subhāvitattā yathārūpena vihārena ākaṅkhati  
pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum, yathārūpena<sup>19</sup> pubbaṇhasamayam  
viharati majjhantikasamaye sāyaṇhasamaye.

Ten'ev'esa āyasmata<sup>20</sup> upamāya me bhāsītāya pathavī vā  
anuttarā<sup>21</sup> indriyabhāvanā bhāvitacittena. Tena so āyasmā idaṃ  
atṭhavidhaṃ bhāvanaṃ paṭijānāti catūsu mahābhūtesu kāyabhāvanaṃ  
upakacandālaṃ purisaṃ etakaṃ bhavatalakāsu<sup>22</sup> cittabhāvanaṃ

1. Bl. om., S. Ko ye va. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. om: 'naṃ. 4. Bl. om: medaṃ (2nd. line) ... ca. 5. Bl. patisaṃ-. 6. Bl. yo kāye. 7. Bl. om., S. va. 8. S.Bl. citte. 9. S.Bl. om. 10. Bl. om. kāya'. 11. Bl. om. cittena ca; S. citte ca. 12. Bl. om.; S. -bhāsi-. 13. Bl. sankhappattinaṃ. 14. S. vatthānaṃ gadandiko; Bl. vatthānaṃ vatthagandiko. 15. S.Bl. yaṃ deva(?). 16. Bl. vatthu; S. vatthusuka. 17. S.Bl. om. pubbaṇha- -khati. 18. Bl. gacchati; S. gacchantam samaye. 19. S.Bl. tathā-. 20. Bl. Tena, om. esa āyasmata. 21. S. bhasita tassa tassa pathavi va anantārā; Bl. om. patha-... anuttarā. 22. S. pathālakā; Bl. om: upaka-... -talakāsu.

imāhi tena bhāvanāhi<sup>1</sup> tāya bhāvanāya ca samathā<sup>2</sup> pāripūrim  
anveti<sup>3</sup>. Imehi catūhi paññā pāripūrim<sup>4</sup> anveti<sup>4</sup>.

Katham upakacandālam<sup>5</sup> patikūlesu dhammesu apatīkūlasaṇṇī<sup>6</sup>  
viharati?

Kāyo pakatiyā apatīkūlam kāye uddhumātakasaṇṇā saṅkhittena  
navasaṇṇā ime patīkūlā dhammā cetaso āyasmā patīkūlato aji-  
gucchito<sup>7</sup> kāyagatāsatiyā bhāvanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.  
Na hi tassa jigucchapahāya<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ patīkūlati.

Katham apatīkūlesu dhammesu patīkūlasaṇṇī viharatī ti  
kāyo sabbalokassa apatīkūlo tam<sup>9</sup> so āyasmā asubhasaṇṇāya  
viharati. Evam apatīkūlesu dhammesu patīkūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Katham patīkūlesu ca apatīkūlesu ca apatīkūlasaṇṇī viharatī  
ti<sup>5</sup> api<sup>5</sup> sabbo yam lokassa<sup>10</sup> yam<sup>5</sup> idam<sup>5</sup> munda pattapāni<sup>11</sup>  
kulesu piṇḍāya vicarati, tena ca so āyasmā suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇena<sup>12</sup>  
apatīkūlasaṇṇī cittaṃ ca kāyena nibbidā<sup>13</sup> sahagatena<sup>14</sup> apatī-  
kūlasaṇṇī, evam patīkūlesu apatīkūlesu<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> dhammesu<sup>5</sup> apatī-  
kūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Katham patīkūlesu ca dhammesu apatīkūlasaṇṇī<sup>16</sup> viharatī? ya  
Patīkūlesu<sup>16</sup> ca dhammesu<sup>15</sup> subhasaṇṇīno itthirūpe patīkūlesu

1. Bl. om. imāhi .. bhāvanāhi. 2. Bl. samatho. 3. B2.B3.  
antehi; Bl. gantati. 4. B2.B3. parimantehi; Bl. -puri gantati.  
5. Bl. S. om. 6. S. apatīkusalatasaṇṇī). 7. S. Bl. ajigucchato.  
8. Bl. jīgucchātāya. 9. Bl. ti. 10. Bl. loko. 11. S. Bl. matta-  
12. S. -nappannena. 13. S. nibbidhā. 14. S. samāga-. 15.  
S. Bl. om. 16. S. Apatī-.

ca jigucchino<sup>1</sup> vinīlakavipubbake tattha so<sup>2</sup> āyasmā paṭikūla-  
saññī viharati.

Katham paṭikūlesu dhammesu tadubhayam<sup>3</sup> abhinivajjayitvā  
upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno ca?

Apaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu<sup>4</sup> subhasaññino<sup>5</sup> itthirūpe<sup>6</sup> paṭikūlesu  
ca jigucchino<sup>7</sup> vinīlakavipubbake tadubhayam<sup>8</sup> abhinivajjayitvā  
n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'haṃ asmi n'eso me attā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup>. viharati.

Evam tadubhayam abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato  
sampajāno.

Aparo pariyāyo: te dhātuto<sup>10</sup> lokasannivāso<sup>11</sup> sabbabālaputhu-  
jjanānam apaṭikūlasaññā.

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Evam apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Katham paṭikūlesu dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati?

Paṭikūlasaññino sabbasekkaḥ<sup>12</sup> idha<sup>4</sup> kā te dhātuke sabbaloke.

Tattha katamo bhūmipatto<sup>13</sup> samādhiphale<sup>14</sup> sacchikato<sup>15</sup>  
apaṭikūlasaññī viharati. Kim kāraṇaṃ? Na hi taṃ atthi yassa  
lokassa pahānāya paṭikūlasaññī uppādeyya.

---

1. Bl. jikucchimāne. 2. S. Bl. yo. 3. S. -ubhassa. 4. S. Bl. om.  
5. Bl. āsubha-. 6. Bl. -rūpesu. 7. Bl. jikucchi-. 8. Bl. -  
-ubhaye. 9. S. Bl. atthi. 10. S. dhātuko; Bl. dhātuke. 11.  
Bl. -vāse. 12. Bl. -sekko. 13. Bl. om; sabbaloke (15th. line)  
... -patto; S. vibhamatto. 14. Bl. -bale. 15. Bl. asaechi-.



Katham patikūlesu ca appatikkūlesu<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> dhammesu patikūla-  
saññī viharati?

Te dhātuke lokasannivāse yāva kāmaloḥkabhūmikāhi<sup>2</sup> rāgānaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
patikūlasamatā<sup>4</sup> rūpā rūpadhātum appatikkūlasamatā<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto patikūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Evam patikūlesu ca appatikkūlesu ca<sup>5</sup> dhammesu<sup>5</sup> patikūla-  
saññī viharati.

Katham patikūlesu ca appatikkūlesu ca dhammesu appatikkūla-  
saññī viharati?

Yam kiñci parato durattānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapatthānaṃ  
taṃ vacanaṃ appatikkūlaṃ<sup>6</sup> yāva tā vācaso apparūpā tathā janassa<sup>7</sup>  
appatikkūlasaṇṇā.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto abhiññāya sacchikato appatikkūla-  
saññī viharati.

Evam patikūlesu ca appatikkūlesu ca dhammesu appatikkūla-  
saññī viharati.

Katham patikūlesu ca appatikkūlesu ca dhammesu tadubhayam  
abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako ca viharati<sup>8</sup> sato ca sampajāno ca?

Yaṇ ca n'esam<sup>9</sup> samanupassati ye dhamma ducceṇitā, te dhammā  
appatikkūlatā.

---

1. B3. om. 2. B1. -bhūminam. 3. B1. vītarāga-. 4. B1. -kulatā.  
5. S.B1. om. 6. S. sabbapatikkulam. 7. B1. om. appatikkulam ...  
janassa. 8. S.B1. om: Evam patikūlesu (15th. line) ... viharati.  
9. B1. om.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto iti paṭisañcikkhati ye dhammā  
duccaritā, te dhammā anittḥavipākā, ye dhammā sucaritā, te  
ācayagāmino. So<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> sucaritaṃ apacayagāminiṃ karitvā duccaritaṃ  
anittḥavipākaṃ<sup>2</sup> karitvā tadubhayaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā  
upekkhako viharati.

Atha<sup>3</sup> paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apatikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī  
viharati.

Taṇhā paṭikūladhammā<sup>4</sup> kiṃ kāranaṃ? Taṇhāvasena hi sattā  
dvehi dhammehi sattā<sup>5</sup> kabalikāre āhāre<sup>6</sup> rasataṇhāya<sup>7</sup> sattā  
phaṣse<sup>8</sup> sukhasaññāya<sup>9</sup> sattā.

Tatth' āyasmā Sāriputto kabalikāre ca āhāre paṭikūlasaññī  
viharati, phaṣse<sup>10</sup> ca dukkhasaññī viharati.

Evam paṭikūlesu ca apatikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca<sup>6</sup> dhammesu apatikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭi-  
kulasaññī viharati?

Taṇhakkhayaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ, tathā<sup>11</sup> bālaputhujjanānaṃ  
paṭikūlasaññā pahatasaññā<sup>12</sup> ca.

Tatth' āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭikūlasaññā<sup>13</sup> abyāpādasaññā<sup>14</sup>  
ca sā 'mam paññāya<sup>15</sup> passitvā<sup>16</sup> evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu

1. Bl. Yam. 2. Bl. om: anittḥa'. 3. Bl. Katham. 4. Bl. -dhammo  
5. Bl. bhavanti. 6. S.Bl. om. 7. S.Bl. taṇhāya. 8. Bl. om.,  
S. -yā ca. 9. S.Bl. sukham paññāya. 10. S.Bl. pare. 11. Bl.  
tattha. 12. S. pahāna-. 13. Bl. -saññāya. 14. S.Bl. -saññāya.  
15. S.Bl. om. ca ... paññāya. 16. Bl. passati.

apatikūlasaññī viharati.

Katham patikūlesu ca apatikūlesu ca dhammesu apatikūlasaññī viharati?

Tatiye<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> nibbāne patikūlasaññīno yasena ca kittiṇi<sup>3</sup> ca apatikūlasaññīno tatth' āyasmā Sāriputto assādañ<sup>4</sup> ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya<sup>5</sup> patijānanto patikūlañ ca apatikūlañ ca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā<sup>6</sup> apatikūlasaññī viharati.

Katham patikūlaṃ apatikūlañ ca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno ca?

'Sate-ea-sampajane<sup>7</sup>-ea? Yañ ca samanupassati anunayo<sup>8</sup> apatikūlo dhammo patigho ca<sup>9</sup> patikūlo dhammo tatth' āyasmā Sāriputto anunayassa<sup>10</sup> patighapahinattā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ca.

Yañc' assa<sup>11</sup> samanupassati, ayaṃ<sup>12</sup> pancaviḍhā anuttarā indriyabhāvanā.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

---

1. & 2. Bl. om. 2. S. va. 3. sic. all MSS. 4. S. asidam.  
5. S. sammā saññāya. 6. S. -vajjityā. 7. B2.B3. -pajānāno.  
8. B3. anuniyo. 9. S.Bl. om: apatikūlo ... ca. 10. S.Bl.  
anunayapati-. 11. Bl. om. 12. S.Bl. anunayaṃ.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi sutte kim<sup>1</sup> desitabbam? Tattha vuccate, imamhi sutte ditṭhadhammasukhavihāro desito, tathā vimuttam cittam paccavekkhanā ca<sup>2</sup> adhipaññā dhammam<sup>3</sup> desitam<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Ye kāye kāyānupassino viharanti, tesam<sup>5</sup> cittam<sup>5</sup> anusayapatighena<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> viharati anuṇayapatighena<sup>8</sup> c'ābhīrammamānassa cittam samaggatam bhavissatī ti bhāvanāya phalam<sup>9</sup> etam<sup>10</sup>, ayam vicayo hāro.

Tattha katamo yutti hāro?

Kāyabhāvanāya ca cittabhāvanāya ca na kiñci sabrahmacārī atimaññissatī ti. Atthi esā yutti, ayam<sup>7</sup> yutti<sup>7</sup> hāro.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro?

Kāyabhāvanāya<sup>11</sup> paṭhamassa<sup>11</sup> sati upaṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānam. Yā pathavīsamācittam, tā<sup>12</sup> sā<sup>12</sup> aniccānupassanāya padaṭṭhānam.

Tattha katamo lakkaṇo?

Yam<sup>13</sup> pathavīsamena cetasā viharati attānupassī<sup>13</sup>, so<sup>13</sup> pathavīsamena gihi<sup>13</sup> viharati. Ko attho pathavīsamena ti yathā ye<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> selōpamatāya<sup>14</sup> akammayuttā evam eva pathavīsamā

---

1. S.Bl. om., B2.B3. kam. 2. S.Bl. va. 3. S.Bl. dhammā. 4. Bl. desitā. 5. Bl. te. 6. Bl.-paṭihamena, S.-pacitena. 7. S.Bl. om. 8. S.Bl. -paṭikkhena. 9. Bl. balam. 10. S.Bl. ettam. 11. Bl. -bhāvanā samathassa. 12. Bl. tāsam, S. vatasā(?) 13. Bl. om. 14. S.Bl. selo sama-.

ayam hiriyatāya<sup>1</sup>, ayam lakkhaṇo.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi byākarane ko tassa āyasmato adhippāyo? Ye keci arahantā indriyabhāvanam<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhiyanti, te pathavīsamataṃ uppādayissanti ti. Ayam adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto ti?

N'atthi āvattassa bhūmi.

Tattha katamo<sup>3</sup> vibhatti?

Yo kāyānupassī viharati, so<sup>4</sup> pathavīsamamcittam<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhissati ti<sup>6</sup> na ekamsena. Kiṃ kāraṇam? Ye khandakādi chinna-kādi kammakārino<sup>7</sup> na te pathavīsamacittam paṭilabhanti. Sabba-kāyagatāsaṭi sekhabhāvanāya nibbānam phalaṃ, ayam vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattanā hāro?

Ye kāyānupassino viharissanti, tesam yeve kāyapaccayā uppajjeyya āsavā vighātaparilāhāyam<sup>8</sup> parivattanā hāro.

Tattha katamo otaṇaṇo?

Sattesu<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> pañcakkhandhā avatinnā<sup>10</sup> bhāviṣatindriyāni<sup>11</sup> tath'āyam<sup>12</sup> manindriyam, taṃ manodhātu manāyatanañ ca. Yam samādhindriyam, taṃ dhammadhātu dhammāyatanañ ca.

Ayam otaṇaṇo hāro.

---

1. Bl. hi yo. 2. S.Bl. -bhāvam. 3. Bl. katamā. 4. S.B2.B3. yo. 5. B3. -samanacittatam, B2. -samacittatam. 6. Bl. taṃ. 7. B2. B3. no. 8. S.Bl. -pariyutṭhaho ayam. 9. B2.B3. om., S. Tesu ca. 10. B2. bhava-. 11. S.Bl. bhāviṣatindriyā, B3. bhāviṣatindriyāni. 12. S.Bl. tathā param.

Tattha katamo sodhano<sup>1</sup> hāro?

Ye ca<sup>2</sup> manasā cattāro bhāvetabbā, te sabbe bhāvitā yaṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> manena pahīno vattabbatāṃ<sup>4</sup> sabbapattāṃ<sup>5</sup> etassa ca atthāya ārambho, so attho suddho.

Ayaṃ sodhano hāro.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?<sup>7</sup>

Ayaṃ samādhi ekattatāya<sup>8</sup> paññattā, cha kāyā ekattatāya<sup>8</sup> paññattā. Pañc'indriyāni<sup>9</sup> rūpini<sup>9</sup> rūpakāyo. Cha vedanākāyā va vedanākāyo. Cha saññākāyā saññākāyo. Cha cetanākāyā cetanākāyo. Cha viññānakāyā viññānakāyo. Sabbe pi ete dhammā<sup>10</sup> dhammakāyo<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> yeva saṅkham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno.<sup>12</sup>

Parikkhāro ti samāpattikosallaṃ ca dhītikosallaṃ ca hetu, yaṃ ca gocarakosallaṃ yaṃ ca kallantakosallaṃ<sup>13</sup> paccayo. Vodāna-kosallaṃ hetu, kallaṃ<sup>2</sup> paccayo. Sukhaṃ hetu, abyāpajjaṃ paccayo.

Ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samāropano?<sup>14</sup>

Yathā pathavī sucim pi nikkhipante asucim pi nikkhitte tādise yeva evaṃ kāyo manāpikēhi pi phassehi amanāpikēhi pi phassehi<sup>15</sup>

1. Bl. sodhanā. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. bhāvitāya na. Others. bhāvitāyanta. 4. MSS. patta-. 5. S. sabbam sattham; B3. sabbam patta; Bl. sabbam. 6. Bl. om: Ayaṃ .. hāro; S. om. hāro. 7. S.Bl. om: Tattha ... -tthāno. 8. S.Bl. ekattāya. 9. Bl. -indriyā rūpi. 10. S.Bl. om. 11. Bl. -kāyā. 12. Bl. sodhano. 13. B2.B3. kallantaṃ ko-. 14. B2.B3. add. ti. 15. S.Bl. om: amanāpikēhi pi phassehi.



tādiso yeva paṭighasamphassena va sukhāya vedanāya tādisaṃ  
yeva cittaṃ. Idam suttam vibhattam, sa<sup>1</sup> upamaṃ<sup>2</sup> ugghatitaññussa  
puggalassa vibhāgena. Tattha samāropanāya avakāso n'atthi<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha katamaṃ suttam saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ?

Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> kusalehi dhammehi na virodhati na vaddhati, imaṃ  
ādinavaṃ Bhagavā deseti, tasmā channaṃ vivareyya vivaṭaṃ  
n'ativassati, tato ādinavato vivareyyā ti.

Taṃ<sup>5</sup> tīhi dhammehi n'abhiddhamsitā<sup>6</sup> ti asubhasaññāya<sup>7</sup> rāgena<sup>8</sup>  
n'abhiddhamsiyati<sup>9</sup>, mettāya dosena<sup>10</sup> n'abhiddhamsiyati<sup>9</sup>, vipa-  
ssanāya mohena<sup>11</sup> n'abhiddhamsiyati<sup>9</sup>.

Evaṃ c'assa<sup>5</sup> yo yo dhammo paṭipakkho, tamhi tamhi dhamme  
paripūrissati. Yo<sup>5</sup> tassa dhammassa akusalo dhammo paṭipakkho,  
tena<sup>5</sup> n'ādhivāsiyati<sup>5</sup>.

Aparo pariyāyo: Ye<sup>5</sup> ime dhammā attanā na sakkoti vuṭṭhānaṃ,  
te<sup>12</sup> ete<sup>12</sup> dhammā desitā. Channaṃ ativassatī ti tehi<sup>5</sup> vitakkaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
yena<sup>13</sup> ca sakkā puna desitaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pariyodāpetuṃ<sup>14</sup>  
vivekaninnassa vivekaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vivekapabbhāraṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ  
vepullataṃ āpajjati kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi nāma

1. S.B1..om. 2. MSS. opa-. 3. B1. navaṃ ti. 4. S.B2.B3. Yato  
oa. 5. B1. om. 6. B1. n'ativassati. 7. B1. -saññā. 8. S.B1. -  
cārena. 9. B1. n'ativassiyati. 10. S.B1. mettācārena. 11.  
B1. amohena. 12. B1. tesam. 13. B1. na. 14. B1. om: 'dāpetuṃ;  
S. pariyo dhatuṃ; B3. pariyo petuṃ.

uppalam vā kumudam vā padumam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> udake sukkapakkhe cando  
yāva ratti yāva divaso āgacchati, tassa vuddhi yeva pāti-  
kaṅkhitabbā<sup>2</sup>, na parihāni, evaṃvidham tam cittam n'ādhiddham-  
siyati<sup>3</sup>.

Aparo p'ettha yo akuto asatho<sup>4</sup> amāyāvi ujupuriso yathābhūtam  
attānam<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha<sup>7</sup> yo chādeti tassa akusalā dhammā cittam anudhāvanti.  
Channam ativassati<sup>8</sup> ti yo pana hoti, asatho<sup>4</sup> akuto amāyāvi  
ujupuriso yathābhūtam attānam āvikaroti, tassa cittam akusalehi  
dhammehi na viddhamsiyati<sup>8</sup>.

Ayam suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha desitā dasa akusalakammāpathā adhivassanatāya<sup>9</sup> dasa<sup>1</sup>  
kusalakammāpathā<sup>10</sup> anadhivassanatāya<sup>1</sup> akusalehi<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> visu-  
jjhati. Yathāvuttam Bhagavatā cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā  
saṅkilissanti<sup>1</sup> ti.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yass' evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittam adhivāsiyati<sup>13</sup>, tassa buj्jhittassa<sup>14</sup>,

---

1. Bl. om. 2. Bl. pātisenkhatabbā; S. pāti-. 3. Bl. n'ātivassa-  
ti. 4. S. asato; B2.B3. asattho; Bl. asatho. 5. S.Bl. attanā.  
6. S. -karomi; S.Bl. add. attānam. 7. S.Bl. om. 8. S.Bl. vi-  
dhamsissati. 9. Bl. anativassa-; S. avivassanā n'āyam. S.  
10. S. akusala-; Bl. om.; B2.B3. kusalam kamma-. 11. S.Bl.  
kusalehi. 12. S.Bl. eva. 13. Bl. avisati; S. avasissati.  
14. Bl. mucchi-, S. pucchi-.

yam bhavēyya<sup>1</sup> kūṭeyya, taṃ anantariyena pi satthari vā<sup>2</sup> guṇānu-  
kampanatāya<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vicayo.

Tattha katamā yuttī ti<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anādhivasiyantam<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ  
vutṭhā ti<sup>6</sup>, vutṭhitam<sup>7</sup> patitṭhahati<sup>8</sup> kusalesu dhammesu ti<sup>4</sup>  
atthi esā yutti.

Paḍaṭṭhānaṃ ti channaṃ ativassatī ti channaṃ asaṃvaraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paḍaṭṭhānaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti achannaṃ<sup>10</sup> saṃvaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
paḍaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>12</sup>. Tasmā channaṃ vevareyya vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti  
desanāya paḍaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇa<sup>13</sup> ti channaṃ ativassatī ti ye keci cittaṇa<sup>14</sup>  
channena ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe te aviddhamasiyanti<sup>15</sup>, tasmā  
channaṃ vivareyya. Vivaṭaṃ n'ativassatī ti ye keci tena  
achannena<sup>16</sup> ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe<sup>4</sup> te n'ativassanti ti  
lakkhaṇa hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imaṃhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Yesam kesañci<sup>17</sup> cittaṃ akusaladhammā<sup>18</sup> adhipaṭṭidesitā<sup>19</sup>  
te yathādhammaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṭikarissanti ti ayam tattha Bhagavato  
adhippāyo.

Ayam catubyūho hāro.

1. S.Bl. cāgeyya. 2. Bl. om: kūṭeyya ... va, adding attani.  
3. Bl. guṇānaṃ kappana-, others. -kammana-. 4. Bl. om. 5. S.  
adhivassiyantam; Bl. ativassiyantam. 6. Bl. vutṭhāsī. 7. S.Bl.  
vutṭhā tam. 8. Bl. patitṭhahati. 9. Bl. -varam. 10. S.Bl. cha-  
nnaṃ. 11. Bl. -varanam. 12. B2.B3. om. 13. S.Bl. Lakkhaṇato.  
14. Bl. citto na. 15. Bl. avidamsi-. 16. S. channe-; Bl. chan-  
dena. 17. Bl. add. na. 18. S.Bl. kusalā, Bl. dhammam. 19.  
S. apati-; Bl. desito. 20. S.Bl. -dhammā.

Āvatto ti yaṃ channaṃ taṃ duvidhaṃ kammaṃānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samucchitabbo<sup>2</sup>,  
anantariyasamādhinaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Tattha passaddhiyañ ca māno<sup>3</sup> āsave  
vaḍḍheti, assaddhiyena ca pamādaṃ gacchati, pamādena<sup>4</sup> oṇamati,  
unnaḷabhāvaṃ gacchati. Vuttaṃ c'etaṃ Bhagavatā unnaḷānaṃ  
pamattānaṃ tesam vaḍḍhanti āsavā ti cattāri tāni<sup>5</sup> upādānāni.  
Yāni cattāri upādānāni,<sup>5</sup> te pañcūpādānakkhandhā bhavanti, imāni<sup>2</sup>  
saccāni<sup>2</sup> dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Tasmā channaṃ vivareyyā<sup>6</sup> ti  
yena hetunā, te āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Tesam pahīnattā āsavā pahīyante.

Tattha appamādena assaddhiyaṃ pahīyati uddhaccakukkucca-  
pahānena olārikatā, tassa dve dhammā na<sup>2</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>7</sup>  
ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Yo<sup>8</sup> tesam āsavānaṃ khayō<sup>9</sup>, ayaṃ nirodho.  
Imāni cattāri saccāni. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti na ekaṃso kiṃkāraṇaṃ yassa assa<sup>10</sup>  
nivattana<sup>10</sup> yathā pi sekkhānaṃ.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā - kiñc' āpi sekkhopakareyya<sup>11</sup> pāpakam  
kāyena vā vācya vā udacetasā va. Abhabbo hi tassa pariguhanāya  
abhabbatā ditṭhapadassa hotī ti. Kiñc' āpi tesam nivāraṇaṃ  
cittaṃ hoti? Api tu apaccayā samā ye ca te niddisitabbā.

---

1. Bl. pamādaṃ mānaṃ. 2. Bl. om. 3. Bl. manā; S.Bl. add. ca.  
4. S.Bl. mānena. 5. Bl. om: yāni ... upādānāni. 6. S.B2.B3.  
vadeyyā. 7. S. om., B2.B3. bhāvanā. 8. Bl. Yaṃ. 9. Bl.  
khayaṃ; S. khaye. 10. S.Bl. āsayani-. 11. S.Bl. sekkhopakarena.  
12.

Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha parivattanā channaṃ ativassatī ti yassa ye dhammā sabbam<sup>1</sup> anavivattaṃ<sup>2</sup> ativassiyati, vivataṃ n'ativassati, avagunantaṃ<sup>3</sup> n'ativassati. Ayaṃ parivattanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Channaṃ ti āvutaṃ nivutaṃ<sup>4</sup> pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ sañchannaṃ<sup>5</sup> parodhaṃ. Vivataṃ n'ativassatī ti yassa te dhammā pabbajjitā<sup>6</sup> vinodaṃ<sup>6</sup> n'ādhivassitā<sup>6</sup> vantikatā<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vevacano hāro.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti kilesabhāgiyapaññattaṃ, vivataṃ n'ativassatī ti sadhammakiccaṃ<sup>7</sup>, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Tasmā hi channaṃ vivareyyā ti anusāsanapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Vivataṃ n'ativassatī ti niddhanapaññattiyā<sup>9</sup> paññattaṃ. Ayaṃ paññatti hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti tayo<sup>10</sup> kilesā rāgo doso moho, te khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho -pa-, te purā<sup>11</sup> yathānidāṭṭhaṃ khandhadhātu āyatanesu, ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

1. S.Bl. om: yassa (2nd. line) ... sabbam.

2. S.Bl. anubhāvagataṃ. 3. Bl. -gunanam. 4. Bl. om.

5. S.Bl. pañcannaṃ.

6. Bl. pabbajissanā ti vassibhāvankatā

7. Bl. samanadhamme kicca. 8. S.Bl. om. 9. Bl. saddhāpañña-

S. nisaddhāni pañña-. 10. Bl. ye; S. vayo.

11. Bl. om: saṅkhāra- ... purā.



Tattha katamo soḍhano hāro?

Yen'ārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsati so<sup>1</sup> ārambho niyutto.<sup>2</sup>

Adhiṭṭhāno ti channaṃ ativassatī ti ekattatāya paññattaṃ kimkāraṇaṃ? Idaṃ hi ativassatī ti imassa ca ativassati, evañ ca ativassatī ti ayaṃ vemattatāya, yā<sup>3</sup> sunasādhāraṇehi<sup>4</sup> lakkahehi paññāpiyati<sup>5</sup>, sā<sup>5</sup> ekattapaññatti<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yañ ca taṃ ativassīyaṃ ti, tassa dve hetū dve<sup>7</sup> paccayā<sup>7</sup> akusalapasut' eva<sup>8</sup> vācakattābhirati<sup>8</sup> ca; ime<sup>7</sup> dve<sup>7</sup> ayoniso manasikāro ca kusalā dhammā vopasaggā<sup>9</sup> ca, ime<sup>7</sup> dve paccayā.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Channaṃ ativassatī ti vematipassatī<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> channaṃ yaṃ pariggahitum yaṃ<sup>10</sup> ādesitum<sup>11</sup> appasuttaṃ yaṃ kathaṃ kathāvibhūtena<sup>12</sup> akusalamūlena yaṃ<sup>7</sup> tanhāya<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> te<sup>13</sup> vaddhati dosā ti sannitvā te appasakkhayena<sup>14</sup> saṅkhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano.

Yaṃ puna tathā desanā. Tass'eva akusalā dhammā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati, tassa saṅkhārā nirodhā<sup>15</sup>, ayaṃ samāropano<sup>16</sup>.

- 
1. S.B2.B3. yo. 2. Bl. ti yutto. 3. S.B2.B3. yo.  
4. Bl. om: suna'. 5. Bl. -piyata; S. -piyatassa.  
6. Bl. ekattā pa-, others. ekattam pa-. 7. Bl. om.  
8. Bl. akusalaṃ Bhagavā (va)-cakattā-; S. akusalapasantavavāca-.  
9. Bl. vopaggā; S. vā saggā. 10. Bl. taṃ. 11. S. ādesitaṃ.  
B2.B3. āvesi-. 12. Bl. om: ādesitum (11) .... -bhūtena.  
13. Bl. tanhāvattaṃ. 14. S. apuññakkhayena; Bl. om: dosā ti  
(14th. line) ... -khayena. 15. Bl. om. tassa ... nirodhā.  
16. S. -ropanā throughout this page.



Cattāro puggalā tamo tamaparāyano ti -pa-.<sup>@</sup>

Tattha katamo<sup>1</sup> vuccate tamo nāma?

Yo tamo andhakāro, yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā - yathā andhakāre tasmim<sup>2</sup> bhayānake sakam pi dhātu puriso na passati, evaṃ eva aññānato tamo paṇ' andhakāro<sup>3</sup>. Pāpakasakammasavipākaṃ na saddho<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, iti evaṃ lakkaṇatā aññānaṃ tamo avijjā moho<sup>5</sup> yena sakkā<sup>6</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti<sup>7</sup>. Iti vuccati tamo ti.

So tinnaṃ cakkhūnaṃ tamo maṃsacakkhuno<sup>8</sup> dībbacakkhuno paññācakkhuno, imesaṃ<sup>9</sup> cakkhūnaṃ<sup>9</sup> idha tamo niddisiyati aññānaṃ ti.

Tattha katamaṃ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ?

Atha<sup>9</sup> nissaye<sup>9</sup> yaṃ pubbante aññānaṃ, aparante aññānaṃ, pubbantāparante aññānaṃ,<sup>10</sup> hetumhi aññānaṃ, paccayamhi aññānaṃ, tassa aññānino<sup>11</sup> samādhībhūtassa<sup>12</sup> esā<sup>9</sup> nissando<sup>13</sup>.

Yaṃ na jānāti idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ti, so tena tamena niddisiyati, tamo pi<sup>14</sup> yathā<sup>9</sup> vuccati<sup>9</sup>, mūlho ti evaṃ<sup>9</sup> cetanā<sup>9</sup>. Tena<sup>9</sup> tamena<sup>9</sup> so puggalo vuccati. Tamo ti so tena tamena asamuhatena<sup>15</sup> asamucchinnena tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccati<sup>16</sup> puggalo tamo tamaparāyano ti.

@ See ante p. 32 (b).

1. B2.B3. katame. 2. S. tamaso. 3. S. antaro. 4. S. saddhāyo. 5. S. tamo(ho). 6. B1. om: tasmim(2) ... sakkā. 7. S.B1. jānāti. 8. B1. -chakkhūnā also foll. 9. B1. om. 10. S.B1. om: aparante ... aññānaṃ. 11. B1. aññānassa. 12. B1. asamā-. 13. B2.B3. nissando, S. nisaddo, B1. om. 14. B1. ti. 15. S.B1. asamuppādena. 16. S.B1. vuccate.

Parāyaso<sup>1</sup> yeva dhammo manasikātabbo, so tamo dahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Te c'assa<sup>2</sup> dhammā<sup>3</sup> nijjhānakhamanti, so sutamayāya paññāya samanupassati.

Tattha katamo tamo<sup>4</sup> jotiparāyano?

So tena paññāvasena iriyati, evaṃ tassa<sup>5</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> iriyantassa<sup>6</sup> parāyano bhavati. Ayam vuccate puggalo tamo<sup>4</sup> jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo<sup>7</sup> jotiparāyano?

Tattha vuccati jotināma yaṃ tassa c'etan<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> paṭipakkhena<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>11</sup> dhamme antamaso ñāṇāloko so suṇadhammo<sup>12</sup> puggalo tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha<sup>13</sup> vuccate yo<sup>14</sup> yaṃ puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so yadi<sup>15</sup> tathārūpaṃ<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇamittam paṭilabhati. Yo naṃ akusalato ca nivāreti bhāvikusalatā va<sup>17</sup> bhāvasammiyojetī ti, evaṃ ca saddhammam deseti:-

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā; ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevi-  
tabbā; ime dhammā bhajitabbā, ime dhammā na bhajitabbā<sup>18</sup>; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihā-  
tabbā; ime dhammā manasikātabbā,<sup>19</sup> ime dhammā na manasikātabbā ti.

- 
- |                              |  |                         |
|------------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| 1. Bl. Yo.                   | 6. S.-tāya.                                    | 10. S. -pakkhepena.     |
| 2. Bl. c'eva.                | 7. Bl. <u>add.</u> tamo.                       | 11. Bl. pi.             |
| 3. S.Bl. dhammam.            | 8. Bl. <u>om.</u> Tattha ..                    | 12. S.Bl. sumanadhammo. |
| 4. Bl. <u>om.</u>            | .. c'etam.                                     | 13. Bl. Tena.           |
| 5. S.Bl. tam yeva.           | 9. S.Bl. tassa.                                | 14. Bl. so.             |
| 15. S.Bl. <u>om.</u>         | 16. S.Bl. yathā-                               | 17. Bl. 'kusalabhāve.   |
| 18. S.Bl. <u>om.</u> -tabbā. | 19. S.Bl. <u>om.</u> ime dhammā na upasampajja | ..... manasikātabbā.    |

Paccate saññāya yathā saññāyati satindriyāni, so evaṃ pajānāti:-

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā; ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā; ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevitabbā; ime dhammā bhāvetabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvetabbā; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā; ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā ti.<sup>1</sup>

So te dhammesu<sup>2</sup> suyyati, so taṃ odahati. Aññaṃ cittaṃ upatthapeti. Te c'assa<sup>3</sup> dhammā nijjhānakhaman<sup>4</sup> ti, so sutamayāya paññāya samannāgato so tena paccayavasena iriyati evaṃ tass'eva<sup>5</sup> iriyan<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> tapparamo<sup>6</sup> bhavati tapparāyano.

Ayaṃ vuccate puggalo tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti tamaparāyano?

Joti nāma yā<sup>7</sup> tass'eva tamassa paṭipakkhena<sup>8</sup> ye<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>5</sup> antamaso ñāṇāloko, so puna<sup>5</sup> dhammo. Katamā<sup>5</sup> uccate<sup>5</sup> paññāyato<sup>9</sup> paṇḍito ti vuccate. So evaṃ pajānāti:-

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā; ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā; ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na

---

1. Bl. om: Paccate (Line 1) ... manasikātabbā ti.

2. Bl. dhamme; S. dhamme tesu.

3. Bl. Teva; S. Te vayadha-.

4. Bl. nisajjhāna-.

5. Bl. om.

6. Bl. tamo.

7. Bl. yo.

8. Bl. -pakkhe.

9. Bl. paññāya.

sevitabbā; ime dhammā bhavitabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvitabbā;  
ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja  
vihātabbā; ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasi-  
kātabbā.

Idha<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>1</sup> pāpamittasamsevano<sup>2</sup> pāpamittavasānugo akusale<sup>3</sup>  
dhamme abhivaddheti<sup>4</sup>, kusale<sup>5</sup> dhamme pajahati<sup>6</sup>. So tena  
pamādena paccayasāñña<sup>7</sup> amanasikatvā asati<sup>8</sup> asampajañña<sup>9</sup>  
asevati<sup>10</sup>. Tayā<sup>7</sup> yo patipakkho<sup>11</sup> tamo, so pavaddheti, so  
tamābhibhūto parāyano<sup>12</sup> tamaparamo<sup>12</sup> c'eva<sup>12</sup> bhavati<sup>12</sup>.

Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti jotiparāyano?

Tattha vuccate so yaṃ puggalo kalyāṇamittassa sannissito  
bhavati sakkā saṃyogi kusalam gavesi<sup>13</sup> so kalyāṇamitte upa-  
saṅkhamitvā paripucchati. Parisāñcayati<sup>14</sup> kiṃ kusalam kiṃ  
akusalam? Kiṃ sāvajjam, kiṃ anavajjam? Kiṃ sevitabbam, kiṃ na  
sevitabbam? Kiṃ bhāvitabbam, kiṃ na bhāvitabbam? Kiṃ upasampajja  
vihātabbam, kiṃ na upasampajja vihātabbam? Kiṃ manasikātabbam,  
kiṃ na manasikātabbam? Kathaṃ saṅkilesa hoti, kathaṃ vodānaṃ  
hoti? Kathaṃ pavatti hoti, kathaṃ uppatti hoti? Kathaṃ bandho

1. S. Imena.

2. S.Bl. -samsevana.

3. Bl. kusale.

4. S.Bl. -khandheti.

5. Bl. akusale.

6. Bl. vaddheti.

7. Bl. om.

8. Bl. sati sampa-

9. S.Bl. -jañña.

10. Bl. anāsevitāya.

11. Bl. -pakkhe.

12. Bl. tamaparāyano tamam tamo bhavisse-  
ti,

13. Bl. gavesitum.

14. Bl. parisājañña; S. paripañña.



hoti, katham mokkhe hoti? Katham sakkāya samudayo hoti, katham sakkāya nirodho hoti?

So ettha desitam yathā upatthitam tathā<sup>1</sup> sampatipajjanto<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> evaṃ pajānāti:-

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, evaṃ<sup>4</sup> -pa- yāva katham<sup>5</sup> sakkāya samudayo hoti, katham sakkāya nirodho hoti ti. Vitthārena kātabbam? So te dhamme adhipātikanā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> evaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vijjā ālokaṃ vaddheti. So puggalo tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo jotī jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo<sup>4</sup> tamo tamaparāyano?

Yo<sup>7</sup> akusalaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>8</sup> dīpeti, taṃ bhāvanāya pahīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo<sup>7</sup> tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so tamena akusalassa kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ dasseti. Tamahi<sup>5</sup> yaṃ cakkhu kalyāṇamittassa<sup>9</sup> yena<sup>9</sup> akusale dhamme pajahati, kusale dhamme abhivaḍḍhati.<sup>10</sup>

Tattha yo<sup>11</sup> ca paṇitāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo jotī tamaparāyano, kusaleṣṣa kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ dasseti.<sup>12</sup> Yaṃ cakkhu pāpamittasaṃsaggena pāpamittūpasevena<sup>13</sup>

1. Bl. om: Katham vodānaṃ hoti (p. 265. line 18) ... tatha.

2. Bl. sammāpaṭi-.

5. Bl. om.

8. S.Bl. kammaṃ.

3. S. ye.

6. S.Bl. avipākaṃ sati. 9. Bl.-mittasaṃ-

4. S.Bl. om.

7. S.B2.B3. om.

vāseṇa.

10. S.Bl. om: kusale .. -vaḍḍhati.

11. Sz. ye. 12. Bl. om: Tattha (after 10) .. dasseti

13. Bl. -mittaṃ pasaveṇa.

pāpamittavasānugo akusalaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhivaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>, taṃ bhāva-  
nāya pahīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate  
joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti jotiparāyano, so jotitabhāvatāya<sup>3</sup>  
paññāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti. Tapparamo ten'āha joti  
jotiparāyano.

Joti tamaparāyanena<sup>4</sup> dasa akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ udayaṃ dasseti.  
Tamena puggalena akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ dasseti, na  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vipākaṃ dasseti.<sup>6</sup> Tamena attha micchattāni<sup>7</sup>  
dasseti, jotinā attha samattāni dasseti,<sup>8</sup> jotinā<sup>9</sup> tamaparāya-  
nena dasa akusalakammāpatho<sup>10</sup> dasseti, jotinā paññattam dasseti.  
Tamena jotiparāyanena atapanīyaṃ dhammaṃ dasseti, jotinā  
tamaparāyanena tapanīyaṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi<sup>12</sup> sutte<sup>13</sup> kiṃ desitaṃ?

Tattha vuccate imamhi sutte kusalākusalādharmā desitā.

Kusalākusalānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ<sup>14</sup> vipāko desito. Hīnapaññānaṃ ca  
sattānaṃ gati nānakāraṇaṃ desitaṃ. Ayaṃ desanā hāro.

1. S.B1. kammaṃ.

2. S. -vaḍḍhitaṃ.

3. S.B2.B3. jotitātabhātāyāva.

4. S.B2.B3. -parāyano na.

5. S. kammānaṃ.

6. Bl. om: na aku- .. dasseti.

7. S.B1. om. jotinā .. dasseti.

8. Bl. om.

9. S. kusala-.

10. S.B1. tapanī.

11. Bl. Imā.

12. S.B1. suttam.

13. Bl. kamma-.



Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Akusalassa kammassa yo vipākam paccanubhoti, tattha thito akusale dhamme uppādiyati vicayan tam<sup>1</sup> yujjati. Kusalassa kammassa yo vipākam paccanubhoti,<sup>2</sup> tattha thito kusale dhamme uppādayati vicayan tam<sup>1</sup> yujjati.

Ayam vicayo yuttiñ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha katamo padatṭhāno hāro?

Yo puggalo joti, so paccavekkhanāya padatṭhānam. Yo puggalo tamo, so tamādinnaṃ v'ānupassanāya padatṭhānam ti dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādaṃ padatṭhānam dasseti. Tamo<sup>4</sup> avijjāya ca<sup>3</sup> ditṭhiyā ca padatṭhānam dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena pamādaṃ ca ditṭhiyā ca padatṭhānam dasseti.

Ayam padatṭhāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Tamena tamaparāyanena tamo ti<sup>5</sup> avijjāya<sup>6</sup> nidditṭhāya sabba-kilesadhammā nidditṭhā honti. Tamena jotiparāyanena joti<sup>7</sup> vijjāya nidditṭhāya sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā nidditṭhā honti. Joti<sup>8</sup> tamaparāyanena pamādo nidditṭho hoti. Tamena joti-parāyanena appamādo nidditṭho hoti.

Ayam lakkhaṇo hāro.

---

1. S.Bl. ti.

2. Bl. paccanuto kim.(?)

3. Bl. om.

4. Bl. Tamena.

5. S.Bl. add. avijjā.

6. Bl. avijjāniddi-, S. avijjā  
ani-.

7. Bl. add. joti.

8. S.Bl. Jotinā.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye sattā nicakulino<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> to imaṃ sutvā kusale dhamme samā-  
dāya vattissanti. Ye sattā uccakulino<sup>3</sup>, te imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ  
suvā bhīyyo so mattāya kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti<sup>4</sup> ti.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro, bhūmiyaṃ upadeso.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Yā avijjāto pabhūti taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo tamo tamaparā-  
yano, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhaṃ ca samudayo ca,  
joti yena suttena dhammena paññāpiyati<sup>5</sup>, so dhammo paññindriya-  
ssa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena amohena tīṇi kusalamūlāni pāripūriṃ gacch-  
anti saggassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Tamo tamaparāyano ti na ekamsena kimkāraṇaṃ atthi tamo ca  
bhavo aparāpariyavedanīyena ca<sup>6</sup> kusaleṇa jotinā puggaleṇa saho<sup>7</sup>  
pattibhāve. Atthi joti ca bhāvo<sup>8</sup> aparāpariyavedanīyena<sup>9</sup> ca  
akusaleṇa tamena puggaleṇa sahopattibhāve<sup>7</sup> parivattanā tamesu<sup>10</sup>  
paṭipakkho ti jotinā tamaparāyano.

1. S.Bl. -kulīnā.

2. Bl. om.

3. S.Bl. uccākulīnā, S. add. na.

4. S. vattiyanti.

5. S. saññā--.

6. Bl. add. sa.

7. S.Bl. paho--.

8. S.Bl. bhāve.

9. Bl. aparīyā pariya.veda--.

10. S. tamena.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Yo tamo, so evaṃ attabyāpādāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipanno so asaddhāya<sup>2</sup> bālo akusalo abyatto anādinavadassi<sup>3</sup>. Yo jotī, so attahitāya<sup>4</sup> paṭipanno paṇḍito kusalo byatto ādinavadassi.

Ayaṃ vevacano.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

So<sup>5</sup> puggalo vipākapaññattiyā<sup>6</sup> paññāpiyati, akusale pariyā-dinnatā paññāpiyati, jotī kusaladhammāpapattipaññattiyā<sup>7</sup> paññāpiyati, kusaladhammavipākapaññattiyā<sup>8</sup> ca ti.

Otarano<sup>9</sup> ti ye<sup>10</sup> avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> jarāmaranaṃ, yā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjā, taṃ padatṭhānaṃ, niddesena<sup>13</sup> vijjūppādo<sup>14</sup> avijjānirodho yo<sup>15</sup> yāva jarāmarane<sup>16</sup> nirodho, ime dve dhammā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā. Dhammadhātu dhammāyatanaṃ ca padatṭhānaṃ niddesena<sup>15</sup> dhātūsu.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Imassa suttassa desitassa<sup>17</sup> ārambho.

Adhiṭṭhāno<sup>18</sup> ti tamo ti Bhagavā bravi ti na ekaṃ puggalaṃ deseti<sup>19</sup>, yāva tā sattānaṃ<sup>20</sup> gati.

1. Bl. atthi byāpādassa, S. attabyāpādassa.

2. S.B2.B3. om.

3. Bl. -dassīnā, S. -dassineyyā.

4. Bl. atthi hitāya.

5. S. om.

6. Bl. vihatapañña-.

13. Bl. niddese.

16. S.Bl. -maranaṃ.

19. S. dasseti.

7. Bl. -dhammāpattiyā.

S.-dhammāpapattiyā.

8. Bl. kusalakammavipāka-.

9. S.Bl. Otaraṇā.

10. S. yā.

11. Bl. yāva, S. yā ca.

12. S.Bl. om.

15. Bl. om.

17. S.Bl. desito.

18. S.Bl. -tṭhāne.

20. S.Bl. sattā.

Tattha ye duccaritatadhammena upapannā, te bahulādhivacanena  
tamo niddissati. Yā jotī sabbasattesu kusaladhammōpapatti<sup>1</sup>  
sabbam tam jotī ti abhilaḥhati<sup>2</sup> ayam ekatāpaccayo<sup>3</sup> yoniso<sup>4</sup>  
manasikārapaññatti<sup>5</sup> catunnam mahābhūtānam puggalānam.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Akusalassa pāpamittatāpaccayo ayoniso manasikāro hetu.  
Kusalassa kalyāṇamittatāpaccayo yoniso manasikāro hetu.

Tattha katamā<sup>6</sup> samāropanā<sup>7</sup> ti?

Idh' ekacco nice kule pacchājāto hotī ti nice kule pacchā-  
jāto rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phassesu so upapanno sabbamhi  
mānussake<sup>8</sup> upabhogaparibhoge<sup>9</sup>. Jotī pañitesu kusalesu upapanno  
sabbamhi mānussake upabhogaparibhoge upapanno ti.

Tattha katamam saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ

Na tam dalhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ti Gāthā.<sup>@</sup>

Kena kāraṇena tam bandhanam<sup>4</sup> dalhaṃ? Catūhi kāraṇehi issari-  
yena sakkā<sup>10</sup> mocetum dhanena vā aññena<sup>11</sup> vā yācanāya vā parāya-  
nena<sup>12</sup> vā.

@. See ante p. 32.

- |                            |                                  |
|----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Bl. -dhammena pavatti.  | 6. S.Bl. katamo.                 |
| 2. Bl. om., S. asilapati.  | 7. S.Bl. -ropano.                |
| 3. S.Bl. ekattā, om: 'pa-. | 8. S. sabbam pi manu-, B2. manu- |
| 4. S.Bl. om.               | 9. S.Bl. om: upabhoga'.          |
| 5. S.Bl. om. manasikāra'.  | 10. Bl. sattā.                   |
| 11. S.Bl. dhaññena.        | 12. S. parāyanāya..              |



Yesu<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca  
yā apekkhā, idaṃ<sup>2</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> cetasikabandhanam.

Taṃ na sakkā issariyena vā dhanena vā aññena<sup>3</sup> vā yācanāya  
vā parēyanena vā mocetum<sup>4</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha koci atthi paṭibhogo,  
iminā bandhanato<sup>4</sup> mocayittā<sup>5</sup> ti devo vā manusso vā.

Tad idaṃ bandhanam rāgānusayena ca chasu bāhiresu ca  
āyatanesu bandhati; rūpesu rūpatanḥā bandhati yā<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> dhammesu  
dhammatanḥā.

Yo idha loke bandho paralokasmiṃ bandho niyati, so bandho  
jāyati bandho miyati<sup>7</sup>. Bandho asmā<sup>8</sup> lokā param lokam gacchati.

Na sakkā mocetum aññatṛa ariyamaggena, imaṃ ca bandhanam.  
Marasabhāvaṃ ca upapattibhāvaṃ ca bhayato<sup>9</sup> viditvā chandarāgam  
pajahati. So imaṃ chandarāgam pajahitvā<sup>10</sup> atikkamati. Ayaṃ ca  
loko ito param dutiyo.

Tattha<sup>11</sup> yaṃ<sup>11</sup> bandhanā saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati  
ubhayesu thānesu<sup>12</sup> viriyam gandhaparivaso<sup>13</sup> sūpaninôpalimpati<sup>14</sup>.  
Tath'eva pariggaḥesu puttesu dāresu ca avuḥho sallo ti tass'  
eva tanhāya<sup>15</sup> pahānaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ tanhāmūlassa ahanāvare<sup>16</sup>  
appamatto ti kāmo pamādavattani<sup>17</sup> pahānāya<sup>18</sup> nekkhammābhirato

- |                                  |                               |                         |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Bl. Yo.                       | 7. B3. piyati.                | 11. S. Tattāya.         |
| 2. Bl. imassa.                   | 8. S.Bl. āyasmā.              | 12. Bl. om., S. tesu.   |
| 3. S.Bl. dhaññena.               | B2. asama-                    | 13. B2.B3. gantha-      |
| 4. Bl. om.                       | 9. S. ubhayatā,               | parivuto,               |
| 5. Bl. mocayikā.                 | Bl. bhayatā.                  | Bl. gandhapuriso.       |
| 6. Bl. om., S. -va.              | 10. S.Bl. pajahetvā.          | 14. Bl. subandhanāpali- |
| 15. B2.B3. tanhā sa.             | 16. S. apanāvare, Bl. pahāna- |                         |
| 18. Bl. -vattanam, B3. -vattati. | 18. S.Bl. pahāya.             |                         |

appamādavihāri bhavati. Tassa āsayam pahānāya<sup>1</sup> n'eva<sup>2</sup> imam  
lokaṃ āsisati<sup>3</sup>. Na paralokaṃ na idha lokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ  
sātarūpaṃ ākaṅkhati, n'āpi paralokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sāta-  
rūpaṃ ākaṅkhati. Tena vuccate n'āsīsate<sup>4</sup> lokaṃ imam param  
lokaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca ti.

Yam tassa pahānam taṃ ohedanam atthakavaggiyesu muniniddittho.  
So idha virodho<sup>6</sup> atthakavaggiyesu n'āsisanam<sup>7</sup> idha anāthā.<sup>8</sup>  
Tathā<sup>8</sup> ayam<sup>8</sup> tanhāya tassa pariggahassa vatthukāmassa ekagāthāya<sup>9</sup>  
eto sabbe kāmā dassitā. Tena Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> deseti -

Etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekkhino<sup>11</sup> sabbakāme pahāyā ti<sup>12</sup>. @

Imassa gāthāya dvividhā niddeso: saṃsandananiddeso ca samaya-  
niddeso ca.

Yathā ayam gāthā saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca,  
evam tāya gāthāya saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca  
visajjanā.

Evam gāthā<sup>13</sup> sabbagāthāsu byākaraṇesu vā<sup>12</sup> niddittham suttaṃ.

Tattha katamā<sup>14</sup> desanā<sup>14</sup>?

@. See ante p. 32.

- |                    |                            |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. MSS. pahānāya.  | 5. S.Bl. om.               | 10. S.Bl. Bhagavatā. |
| 2. B2.B3. vanam.   | 6. Bl. dhirotam(?),        | 11. Bl. anupakkhi-.  |
| 3. S. āsaṃsati,    | S. virodhā.                | 12. S.Bl. om.        |
| Bl. asaṃ atthi.    | 7. S.Bl. n'āsamsanam.      | 13. Bl. om.          |
| 4. Bl. nānāsam te, | 8. Bl. anāsā tam yeva yam. |                      |
| S. nānāsampeta-.   | 9. S.Bl. ekā gāthāya.      |                      |
|                    | 14. Bl. katamam desanam.   |                      |



Imaṃ suttaṃ ken'ādhippāyena desitaṃ. Ye rāgacaritā sattā,  
te kāme pajahissanti ti ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yassa dasavatthukā kilesā uttinnavantā viditā. Katame  
dasavidhā ti<sup>1</sup> kilesakāmā ca orambhāgiya-uddhambhāgiyā ca<sup>2</sup>  
saññojanā dasavatthukāni āyatanāni<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Ye sārattā, te dalhabandhanena<sup>4</sup> bandhanti<sup>5</sup> atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padatṭhāno?

Sāratto maṇikuṇḍalesu mamaṅkāraṃsa padatṭhānaṃ. Apekkhā ti  
atitavatthussa sarāgassa padatṭhānaṃ. Etasmiṃ chetvā ti bhāva-  
nāya padatṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Sārattacitto maṇikuṇḍalesu yo ahaṅkāre visatto mamaṅkāre  
visatto, yo puttadāre sāratto khattavatthusmiṃ sāratto<sup>6</sup>.

Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye nibbānena chandikā  
bhavissanti puttadāre taṇhaṃ pajahissanti, ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato

---

1. S.Bl. om.

2. Bl. om.

3. Bl. āyatanāni, S. āyatanāni.

4. MSS. galha-.

5. S.Bl. bandhi.

6. S. visāratto.

adhippāyo.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Ya puttadāre taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Ye upādinna-kkhandhā, te ye ca bāhi-resu rūpesu rūpapariggaho<sup>1</sup>; idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ tattha chedanīyaṃ, ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> nirodho. Ye na bhijjati, ayaṃ maggo.

Vibhatti ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi, parivattano<sup>3</sup> ti paṭipakkho niddittho.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Niddittho vevacano.

Tattha katamo otaṇo? Atthi<sup>4</sup> taṇhā eko satto otinno tappa-ccaya<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaṇaṃ. Yā tattha vedanā<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ avijjāvijjūppādā avijjānirodho yāva jarāmaṇanirodho.

Tattha katamo sodhana?

Suddho gāthāya ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhitthāno?

Na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ āhu dhīrā ti ekattatāya paññattā, na<sup>7</sup> vemattatāya<sup>8</sup>. Cattāro rāgā: kāmārāgo rūparāgo bhavarāgo ditthirāgo cā ti ekattatāya<sup>9</sup> paññattā.

---

1. Bl. -pariggahā, S. rūpe patiggaho.

2. S. om.

7. S.Bl. om.

3. Bl. -vattanā.

8. Bl. om.

4. S.Bl. Itthi.

9. Bl. vemattatāya.

5. S. tappaccayaṃ.

6. Bl. cetanā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yesam<sup>1</sup> rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu tassa<sup>2</sup> subhasaññā<sup>3</sup> hetu, anu-  
byañjanam so<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> nimittaggahitā paccayo<sup>5</sup>. Yāya<sup>6</sup> te chinnāni<sup>7</sup>  
tassa asubhasaññā hetu, nimittaggahanavinodanam paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano<sup>8</sup>?

Sāratto<sup>9</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu<sup>10</sup> sammulhaviḍho padutṭhā<sup>11</sup> ti pi  
evam pi chetvāna paribbejanti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> tam pariññātattam parivajji-  
tattam pajahitā, ayam samāropano<sup>8</sup>.

Yam cetayitam<sup>12</sup> yam<sup>12</sup> pakappitam vitthārena paccayo yam<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>  
cetasikam kāyikam<sup>14</sup> cetasikam kammam kimkāraṇā<sup>15</sup> cetasikāhi  
cetanā manokammā ti vuccate, sā cetanākammam; yam cetasikam,  
imam kāyikañ ca vācasikañ ca, imāni tīni kammāni<sup>16</sup> nidditṭhāni.

Kāyakammam vacīkammañ ca tāni<sup>17</sup> kusalāni pi yam kāyena ca  
vācāya ca ārabhati parāmasati, ayam vuccati silabbataparāmāso.

Sanhappanā<sup>18</sup> te<sup>18</sup> tividhā saṅkhārā: puññamayā apuññamayā<sup>19</sup>  
ānañjamayā<sup>19</sup>, tappaccayā viññānam, te ārammaṇam etam<sup>20</sup> hoti  
viññānassa thitiyā<sup>21</sup>.

Yā<sup>21</sup> subhasaññā sukhasaññā attasaññā ca, idam cetasikam.

- |                    |  |  |
|--------------------|--|--|
| 1. Bl. Yo.         | 8. S. -ropanā.                               | 15. S.Bl. -kāraṇam.                      |
| 2. Bl. yā.         | 9. S.Bl. -ratta.                             | 16. S. pakammaniddi-                     |
| 3. S. subhassa sa- | 10. B3. -kuṇḍale.                            | 17. Bl. -kammavaci-                      |
| 4. Bl. om.         | 11. B2.B3. dutṭha.                           | kammāni.                                 |
| 5. Bl. paccayāya.  | 12. S.Bl. om.                                | 18. Bl. Yam kammena                      |
| 6. Bl. Ye.         | 13. Bl. om., S. ye.                          | ye.                                      |
| 7. Bl. chinnā.     | 14. Bl. add. cetanā,<br>S. add. cetakāyesam. | 19. S.Bl.B2. dānañca<br>mayā aññañ ca me |
| 20. Bl. eva.       | 21. Bl. thitipabhayā.                        |  |

Yam rūpūpagam<sup>1</sup> viññānam titṭhati rūparammanam rūpapatitṭhi-  
tam nandūpasecanam<sup>2</sup> buddhim virūlhim vepullatam gacchati, ayam  
saṅkappanā.

Iti<sup>3</sup> yam<sup>3</sup> viññānatṭhitisu<sup>4</sup> tṭhitam<sup>5</sup> paṭhamābhiniḍḍatti  
ārammanavasena upādānam, idam<sup>3</sup> vuccati cetasikan ti.

Tattha tṭhitassa arūpassa yā nikanti ajjhosānam, idam pi  
sakampitam manāpikesu rūpesu piyarūpasātarūpesu abhogo, idam  
cetasikam.

Yam ceteti<sup>6</sup> sattasu manāpikesu abhiḍḍhā kāyaganṭho<sup>7</sup> paṭi-  
ghānusayesu<sup>8</sup> byāpādakāyaganṭho, sabbe cattāro ganṭhā.<sup>3</sup>

Ayam<sup>9</sup> pañcasu kāmāgūnesu paṭhamābhiniḍḍito cittassa. Yā  
cetanāy<sup>1</sup> assa tattha<sup>10</sup> assādanupassissa<sup>11</sup> anekā pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā cittam<sup>3</sup> arūpavatiyo<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>12</sup>. Puggalo rāgānubandhibhūto  
tehi kusalakāmehi yathā kāmakaranīyo, ayam vuccate kāmesu  
pakappanā. Evaṃ sabbe cattāro oghā.

Yam<sup>3</sup> tehi kāmehi saṃyutto<sup>13</sup> viharati bhāvito<sup>14</sup> ajjhosanno<sup>15</sup>,  
ayam cetanā.

Yassa tath<sup>1</sup> ayam<sup>3</sup> avitarāgassa adhigatāpemassa tassa vipari-  
nāmaññathābhāvā upapajjanti. Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā

1. Bl. B2. rūpūpakam,  
S. -panam.

2. Bl. nandam sevanam.

3. Bl. om.

4. S. Bl. viññānaditṭhisu.

5. Bl. tṭhitā.

6. Bl. bhavanti.

7. B3. B2. -gantho.

8. S. paṭighanissayesu.

9. Bl. Yo.

10. Bl. atta-

11. Bl. -passi.

12. Bl. hoti.

13. Bl. -yuttā.

14. Bl. -vitā.

15. Bl. ajjā-  
pannā.

dukkhānuparivattitaṃ<sup>1</sup> viññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti saritassa vayadhamma-  
samuppādo<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ pariyādiyati, idaṃ vuccati pakappitaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam ekassa ceteti ca pakappeti ca viññānassa thitīyā<sup>5</sup> hoti;  
sa ca thiti dvidhā: ārammaṇatthiti<sup>6</sup> ca āhāratthiti<sup>6</sup> ca.

Tattha yā ārammaṇatthiti, ayaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo. Yā<sup>7</sup>  
āhāratthitīyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatthitīyā ca ponabbhavikā  
thiti<sup>8</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hoti viññānassa thitīyā  
tassa viññānappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaranaṃ ca ceteti.

Atha ca puna patthayate yato na ponabbhavikā<sup>9</sup> anāgatavattum-  
hi, ayaṃ paṭipakkho niddittho. Na ceteti na patthayati<sup>10</sup>  
atha<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> duseti ti duvidho niddeso. Assa pubbe hoti taṃ  
cetasikaṃ taṃ pakappitaṃ asamūhataṃ<sup>12</sup> tappaccayā, ayaṃ viññā-  
nassa thiti hoti.

Atha vā tassa anusayā avibhavanti tappaccayā tassa puna-  
bbhavo nibbattati. Atha vā naṃ saṅkiyate appetu<sup>13</sup> āgāre vā  
sukhumā vā<sup>13</sup> santi<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> na saṅkiyate kāme taṃ evaṃ niceesu  
pi āgāresu jāto hoti. Taṃ nayati yaṃ no kappetum evaṃ saṅkhārā  
cetitā<sup>14</sup> pakappitā ca<sup>15</sup> ārammaṇabhūtā honti.

Yā ca cetanā yā ca pakappanā yaṃ ca vatthunibbattaṃ, ubho pi

1. S.Bl. -parivattittā.

2. S.Bl. ñāṇaṃ.

3. B2.B3. vayakamma-.

Bl. camma dhammasamuppāda.

4. Bl. pakappaṃ, S. pakappanaṃ.

5. Bl. dīṭṭhi, S. dhiti.

6. Bl. ārammaṇadhiti.

7. S.Bl. om.

8. Bl. om.

9. S.Bl. ponobhavitā.

10. S.Bl. satta-.

11. S.Bl. ajāce.

12. S. -pātaṃ.

13. Bl. kappetum.

āgāre sukhumā vasaṃ.

14. S.Bl. viditā.

15. S.Bl. va.



ete ārammanam viññānassa, tathā cetanāya ca sankappanāya<sup>1</sup> ca patthanāya<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> bhūtā<sup>3</sup> sattā<sup>3</sup> ceteti ca sankappeti ca, yaṃ gavesanā na ca ceteti na ca sankappeti.

Katame ca<sup>2</sup> sattā bhūtā? Ye<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tanujātā aṇḍajā<sup>5</sup> pi aṇḍakā anubhinnā saṃsedajā na ca sambhinnā ime bhūtā.

Katame sambhavesino<sup>6</sup> gabbhagatā<sup>7</sup> aṇḍagatā saṃsaranto<sup>8</sup> ime na ceteti na pattheti<sup>9</sup> na ca sankappeti<sup>10</sup>, anusayeha ca puna-bbhavo nippatti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>.

Ye bhūta sattā ye sambhavesino, te thāvarā. Ye vā sato cetenti patthenti<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye thāvarā, te na ca cetenti, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> patthenti<sup>2</sup> na ca sankappenti, anusayeha ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Ye ariyapuggalā<sup>12</sup> sekkhā, tattha te na ca cetenti na ca sankappenti, anusayeha puna uppajjanti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Sukhumā pana bhūmigatā udakagatā cakkhuno āpātham<sup>13</sup> n'āgacchanti<sup>14</sup>, te na ca cetenti na ca sankappenti, anusayeha ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Bāhikā<sup>15</sup> sabbe<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu abhimānikā<sup>17</sup>, te na ca cetenti na ca patthayanti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti, na ca cetanti na ca sankappenti na ca anusenti.

1. S.Bl. kappanā-.

2. S.Bl. om.

3. S.Bl. bhūtatthā.ti.

4. S. Ye vā, Bl. Yo.

5. S.Bl. aṇḍakā.

6. S.Bl. -pavesino.

7. S.Bl. gabbhavantā.

8. S.Bl. parasanto.

9. S.Bl. satteti.

10. S.Bl. pakappeti.

11. Bl. nibbattati.

12. Bl. -puggale.

13. Bl. āpādam.

14. S.Bl. -gaacchati.

15. Bl. Bodhikā.

16. S.Bl. add.

pañca.

17. S. samānikā,

Bl. amānikā.



Ārammaṇaṃ p'etaṃ hoti viññānaṃsa t̥hitiyā na ca cetetī ti  
pariyut̥ṭhānaṃ samugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetī ti anusaya-  
samugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti olārikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kilesānaṃ  
pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetī<sup>2</sup> ti sukhumānaṃ kilesānaṃ  
pahānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti yena bhūmi ca<sup>4</sup> na ca pattha-  
yanti ti sakadagāmi, anāgāmi; na ca anusetī ti arahaṃ. Na ca  
cetetī ti sīlakkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca  
patthayati ti samādhikkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti.  
Na ca anusayati ti paññakkhandhassa<sup>5</sup> paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ  
dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti apuññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ  
dasseti. Na ca patthayati ti puññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ  
dasseti. Na ca anusetī ti ānañjamayānaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pahānaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
dasseti. Na ca cetetī ti anaññataññassamūṭṭindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup>, na ca  
patthayati ti aññindriyaṃ, na ca anusayati ti aññātāvino  
indriyaṃ. Na ca cetetī ti mudutā indriyabhāvanā<sup>9</sup>, na ca  
patthayati ti majjha indriyabhāvanā, na ca anusetī ti adhimattā  
indriyabhāvanā.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

1. B3. olārakā-.  
2. S. anusevati.  
3. S.Bl. om.

4. Bl. om., S. va.  
5. S.Bl. saññā-.  
6. Bl. aññamaya-.,  
S. anaññapahānaṃ.

7. Bl. om.  
8. S. aññassa manindri-  
yaṃ.  
9. S.Bl. indriyā bhā-.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni. Yam cetayitam<sup>1</sup> yañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> pakappitam atthi etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> patitṭṭhati vicinayati<sup>4</sup> yujjati. Na ca ceteti ti na ca patthayati ti atthi evaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anusaye viññānaṃ iti viciniyati<sup>4</sup> yujjati. Na ca ceteti na ca patthayati anusayapahānā viññānatthiti<sup>6</sup> na gave-santi, viciyantam<sup>5</sup> yujjati.

Ayam yutti vicayo ca<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha katamo padatṭhāno?

Cetanāpariyutṭhānaṃ cetanāpariyutṭhānassa padatṭhānaṃ, saṅkappanaṃ upādānassa padatṭhānaṃ, anusayo pariyutṭhānassa padatṭhānaṃ. Tesam<sup>2</sup> cchandarāgavināsāya<sup>7</sup> bhāvanā bhavarāgassa pahānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Yam cetasikaṃ ti vedayitam<sup>8</sup> pakappitam<sup>9</sup> uggahitam pi<sup>10</sup> ñānaṃ<sup>10</sup> tabbiññānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ārammaṇaṃ pi paccayo pi.

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye punabbhavaṃ na icchanti na cetayissanti na ca patthayi-ssanti, ayam adhippāyo.

- 
- |                     |                                       |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. S. Bl. c'etassa. | 5. Bl. viciyanti.                     | 8. Bl. vedayitabbam |
| 2. Bl. om.          | 6. B. MSS. om.                        | taṃ, S. vedā-       |
| 3. Bl. citte.       | 7. Bl. -vināsabhā-                    | vitabbitaṃ.         |
| 4. Bl. viciniati.   |                                       | 9. MSS. kappitaṃ.   |
|                     | 10. Bl. viññātabbhaṃ viññānaṃ pi taṃ, |                     |
|                     | S. viññānaṃ ti tabbiññānaṃ pi taṃ.    |                     |
-

Āvatto ti yā ca cetanā patthanā ca anusayo ca viññāṇatṭhiti<sup>1</sup>  
pahānā ca, imāni dve saccāni.

Vibhatti ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi.

Parivattanā pana paṭipakkham suttam.

Tattha katamo vevacano<sup>2</sup>?

Cetanā rūpasañcetanā yā ca dhammasañcetanā, yo<sup>3</sup> anusayo<sup>4</sup>  
te satvā anusayā.

Paññatti ti cetanāpariyutṭhānam paññattiyā paññattā. San-  
kappanam<sup>5</sup> upādānapaññattiyā paññattam. Anusayo hetupaññattiyā  
paññatto. Viññāṇatṭhiti upapatti hetupaññattiyā paññatto.  
Cetanā sankappanā anusayo samucchedo chanda-rāgavinayapaññattiyā<sup>6</sup>  
paññatto. Paṭhame<sup>7</sup> keci dvīhi parivattakehi<sup>8</sup> patīccasamuppādo  
idappaccayatāya<sup>9</sup> majjhappaññatti.

Otarano ti dvīhi parivattikehi dukkhañ ca samudayo ca  
majjhimatehi maggo ca nirodho ca.

Sodhano ti sutte<sup>10</sup> suttassa ārambho.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti yam cetayitam sabbam adhiṭṭhānena ekattāya  
paññattam. Saṅkappitan ti upādān'ekattāya<sup>11</sup> paññattam. Viññāṇam  
ekattāya paññattam.

1..S. viññāṇapahānā,  
Bl. viññāṇadhiti-.

2. S. cetano.

3. Bl. om.

4. Bl. anusayā.

5. S.Bl. Pakappa-.

6. S. -rāgavinayassa paññattiyā.

7. Bl. Ye.

8. S. parivattikehi.

9. S. idaṃ paccaya-

10. Bl. suddho.

11. S.Bl. upādānakatāya.

Parikkhāro ti sutā<sup>1</sup> ca ārammaṇaṃ ayoniso ca<sup>2</sup> manasikāro  
cetanā hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Viññāṇassa patitṭhāno dhammo  
ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Tassa manasikāro hetu paccayatāya  
paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Idaṃ suttaṃ saññitaṃ<sup>3</sup> tattha ceteti visajjanaṃ iti<sup>4</sup> niddi-  
sitabbā. Tassa ditṭhiyā viññāṇappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarā-  
maraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano.

Ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa tṭhiyā, viññāṇanirodhā  
nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā yāva jarāmarāṇanirodho.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca  
asekhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto<sup>5</sup> yāva yehi kehi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave na  
bhavassa vippamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu. Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ upadhi<sup>6</sup> paṭicca  
dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti<sup>7</sup>, yā<sup>8</sup> tāpanatanhā<sup>8</sup> pahiyanti<sup>9</sup>, bhavaṃ  
n'ābhinandati ti nibbedhassa niccutassa bhikkhuno anupādāya  
punabbhavo na hoti; upajjhā sabbabhavā ti tādī ti<sup>10</sup> asekha-  
bhāgiyaṃ.

1. S. subhañ.

2. B2.B3. om.

3. Bl. pucchitaṃ.

4. S.Bl. idaṃ.

5. S.Bl. kehi.

6. Bl. om.

7. B2.B3. sambodhi.

8. Bl. yaṃ taṃ tanhā.

9. S.Bl. pahissati.

10. S.B3. hi.

Tattha santāpajāto ti rāgaḥo santāpo dosajo mohaḥo ti<sup>1</sup>  
tesaṃ saṭṭānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> āsseti. Loka santāpajāto ti phassa<sup>3</sup>  
tividho: sukhavedaniyo dukkhavedaniyo adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo.

Tattha sukhavedaniyo phasso rāgasantāpo, dukkhavedaniyo  
dosasantāpo, adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo mohasantāpo.

Yathā ca Bhagavā āha paṭhamakassa valāhakassa ko magge yehi  
Gahapatissutta/rāgaḥeḥi<sup>4</sup> dosajeḥi mohaḥeḥi santāpeḥi<sup>5</sup> dukkhaṃ  
supaṭṭihate<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>7</sup> santāpā na santi rogaṃ<sup>8</sup> vadanti. Atthato ti  
teḥi santāpeḥi santāpito tividhaṃ vipallāsaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>9</sup>:  
saññāvipallāsaṃ cittavipallāsaṃ diṭṭhivipallāsaṃ.

Tattha asubhe subhaṇ ti saññāvipallāso, dukkhe sukhaṇ ti  
cittavipallāso, anicce niccaṇ ti anattani<sup>10</sup> attā ti diṭṭhi-  
vipallāso.

Yathā cittassa vipallāso saññā diṭṭhi, te<sup>11</sup> tividhā vitakkā<sup>12</sup>  
cittavitaḥko vipallāso,<sup>13</sup> saññāvitakko vipallāso, diṭṭhivitaḥko  
vipallāso pi.<sup>14</sup>

Tattha avijjāvipallāso gocarā gatipateyya<sup>15</sup> bhūmi. Yathā hi  
taṃ sañjānāti yathā vijānāti, yathā sañjānāti ca vijānāti ca.

- 
- |                             |                                       |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Bl. tam.                 | 5. S.Bl. santāpo ti.                  |
| 2. Bl. saṭṭaniṭṭhānaṃ.      | 6. B2.B3. supaṭṭite.                  |
| 3. Bl. so.                  | 7. S. me.                             |
| 4. Bl. om. paṭhamakassa     | 8. Bl. ārogyaṃ.                       |
| (Line 6) .. Gahapatissutta. | 9. S.Bl. om.                          |
| 10. S.Bl. anattaniye.       | 11. Bl. diṭṭhe.                       |
| 12. B.MSS.-takko            |                                       |
| 13. B2. so.                 | 14. S.Bl. arranges 3 vitakkas as:-    |
|                             | saññāvipallāso vitakko, diṭṭhivitaḥko |
|                             | vipallāso, cittavipallāso vitakko.    |
| 15. S.B2.B3. gatipatayya-   |                                       |



Yathā khanti ceteti<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro vipallāsā sattā yehi catu-  
bbidham attabhāvavattum<sup>2</sup> rogabhūtam gaṇḍabhūtam<sup>3</sup> attā ti  
vadanti. Rogam<sup>3</sup> vadanti<sup>3</sup> attato ti ayam āvatto<sup>4</sup>. Yena yena<sup>5</sup>  
hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti subhan ti maññati na  
tattha hoti, evam sukhan ti niceam attā ti so maññathā<sup>6</sup> bhavam  
eva santam anāgataṃ bhavam patthayati, tena vuccati bhavarāgo ti  
Bhavam ev'ābhinandati yam abhinandati tam dukkan ti pañcakkhan-  
dhe niddisiyati<sup>7</sup>. Yañ oa tappaccayā sokaparidevaḍukkham tassa  
hi bhavessati<sup>8</sup>, ettāvatā saṅkilesa hoti. Pahānattham kho pana  
brahmacariyam vussati.<sup>(a)</sup> Tinnaṃ pahānam chandarāgavinayo hoti.  
Upadhiḍukkham idaṃ bhavati ti ye bhavam ev'ābhinandanti yassa  
bhavessati<sup>9</sup> tam dukkham<sup>10</sup> tassa<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa pahānam āha.  
Sabbaso upādānañ oa yam n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti cattāro  
vipallāsā yathāniditṭham upādānam āha. Tassa paṭhamo<sup>11</sup> vipa-  
llāso<sup>11</sup> kāmupādānam, duttiyaṃ ditiṭṭhupādānam, tatiyaṃ silabbatū-  
pādānam, catuttham attavādūpādānam.<sup>(b)</sup> Tesam yo khayō n'atthi  
dukkhassa sambhavo upadhinidānam dukkhanirodham āha. Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya passato vibhavatanhā na hoti. Vibhavam  
n'ābhinandati ti dassanabhūmiṃ manteti<sup>12</sup> sabbaso tanhākkhayaṃ<sup>13</sup>

(a) See ante p. 34 (b). (b) Dhs. 1213.

- |                            |                           |                      |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. S. niveseti.            | 5. B2.B3. om.             | 9. B1. om.           |
| 2. S. attabhāvattam.       | 6. B1. muddhā.            | 10. B1. dukkhitassa. |
| Bl. -bhāvavattam.          | 7. S.B1. niddissati.      | 11. B1. paṭhamam     |
| 3. S.B1. om.               | 8. B1. āyati, S. bhāyati. | vipallāsam.          |
| 4. B1. vavatto, S. avatto. | 12. sic. all MSS.         | 13. S.B2. tanhā      |
|                            |                           | ca ayam.             |



nibbānaṃ ti dve vimuttiyo katheti rāgavirāgañ ca avijjāvirāgañ  
ca. Tassa bhikkhuno ti anupādisesaṃ nibbānadhātum manteti,<sup>1</sup>  
ayaṃ suttassa atthaniddeso.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yassa yattha<sup>2</sup> paridāgheti<sup>2</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> paridāyhanatassa<sup>3</sup> so  
yathābhūtaṃ n'atthi<sup>4</sup> nibbandati ca, ayaṃ vicayo yutti ca.<sup>5</sup>

Paḍaṭṭhāno rāgaparidāgho<sup>6</sup> sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa  
ca paḍaṭṭhānaṃ, dosaḥ paridāgho<sup>6</sup> sukhindriyassa domanassin-  
driyassa ca paḍaṭṭhānaṃ, mohaḥ paridāgho<sup>6</sup> upekkhindriyassa  
domanassindriyassa paḍaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Phassaṃ pareto<sup>7</sup> vedanāpareto saññāpareto pi saṅkhārapareto pi  
yena na maññati, yadi subhanimittena yadi sukhanimittena<sup>8</sup>  
yadi niccanimittena yadi attanimittena<sup>9</sup> asubhe subhaṃ ti  
maññati. Evaṃ sabbe rāgaḥ<sup>10</sup> paridāghe<sup>10</sup> vutte<sup>11</sup> oattāro  
paridāghā vuttā bhavanti. Rāgaḥ dosaḥ<sup>12</sup> mohaḥ ditthiyo ca  
rāgaṃ vadāmi ti attato vadati. Sabbāni paṇṇarasapaḍāni aniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ ti -pa-<sup>13</sup>.

1. B1. mantehi.

2. S.B1. atthi tassa nivāreti

3. S.B1. paṭiṭṭhaṇassa,  
B2. paṭiṭṭhaṇatassa.

4. S.B1. om.

5. B1. Ayaṃ vicayo vuttam.

6. S.B1. paridāho.

7. S.B2.B3. -parito also foll.

8. B1. dukkhanimi-.

9. S.B1. add. yadi sukhanimittē

10. B1. rāgaḥ paridāho vutto.

11. B3. om.

12. S.B1. om.

13. B2.B3. om.

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Yena paridāghena<sup>1</sup>  
acchitanti<sup>2</sup>, te Bhagavā n'ābhinandanti. Ye Bhagavā n'ābhi-  
nandanti<sup>3</sup>, te parinibbāyissanti. Ayam adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Saṅkilesabhagiyena dukkhañ ca samudayañ ca niddissati,  
nibbedhabhāgiyena maggañ ca nirodhañ ca.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Santāpajāto rogajāto rogam vadanti, attato taṃ na ekamsena  
hoti amanasikārā santāpajāto kho na ca rogam attato vadati.

Tattha katamo parivattano?

Pakkhapatipakkhanidassanattham<sup>4</sup> bhūmi parivattanāya.

Tattha katamo vevacano hāro?

Rogañ ca attato vadati, sallaṃ attato<sup>5</sup> vadati: pannarasa-  
padāni sabbāni vattabbāni.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Santāpajāto ti domanassassa<sup>7</sup> padatṭhānam. Sabbe vacana-  
paññattiyā paññāpeti. Rogam<sup>8</sup> vadati<sup>8</sup> attato<sup>9</sup> vipallāso saṅ-  
kilesapaññattiyā paññāpeti. Yam<sup>10</sup> n'ābhinandati<sup>10</sup> taṃ dukkhañ  
ti vipallāsanikkhepapaññattiyā paññattā. Te akatasattā lokā

1. Bl. paridāghena.

2. Bl. om.

3. S.Bl. om. Ye ... -nandati.

4. Bl. om: 'Pakkha'.

9. Bl. attā-.

5. S.Bl. vāmato.

6. Bl. vattamānāni.

7. S.B2.B3. domanassa.

8. Bl. om.

10. Bl. Ayam abhinandati;  
S. Yam nandati.

majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Anantaram eva jāto oṭapeti<sup>1</sup>.

Tattha katamo<sup>2</sup> oṭarano<sup>2</sup>?

Santāpajāto ti tiṇi<sup>3</sup> akusalamūlāni<sup>4</sup>, te<sup>5</sup> saṅkhārā saṅkhāra-  
kkhandhapariyāpannā; dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu dhammāya-  
tanam, indriyesu itthindriyam purisindriyañ ca paḍaṭṭhānam.

Tattha katamo soḍhano?

Suddho suttassa ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro?

Paridāgho<sup>6</sup> ti ye sattā lokā ekattapaññattiyā paññattā, te<sup>7</sup>  
akatasattā<sup>8</sup> lokā majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Santāpajāto ti ayoniso manasikāro hetu, vipallāsañ ca paccayo.

Tattha dvīhi dhammehi attā abhinivittā cittañ ca cetasikañ  
ca dhamme<sup>9</sup> ubhayāni<sup>10</sup> tassa<sup>10</sup> viparitena parāmasato.

Aparo pariyāyo: Cetasikehi dhammehi attasaññā<sup>11</sup> anattasaññā<sup>12</sup>  
samugghātetī. Aparo pariyāyo: Aniccasaññā<sup>13</sup> cetasikesu<sup>14</sup> dhamme-  
su<sup>12</sup> na tu attasaññā. Idam vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā  
viññānañ ti vā<sup>15</sup> idam dīgharattam abhuggatam<sup>15</sup> etaṃ mama eso

1. B2. oḍhapeti, B1. om. Te akatasattā (p. 287, line 20) ....  
oṭapeti, sic others. 5. S.B1. tividdhā. 9. B1. so dhammo,  
2. S.B1. katamā oṭaraṇā. 6. B1. Paridāho. S. sadhamme.  
3. B1. om. 7. B1. ye. 10. B1. ubhayatassa.  
4. S. akusalāni. 8. S.B3. abhata-, 11. S.B1. -saññāya.  
13. S.B1. nicca-. B2. abhatasaddhā, 12. B1. om.  
14. B1. cetasikena. 15. B1. bhūtam.

ham asmi eso me attā ti.

Tattha cetasikā dhammānupassanā esā pi dhammasaññā; tassa loko hetu, ko paccayo? Ahankāro hetu, mamankāro paccayo.

Tattha katamā<sup>1</sup> samāropanā<sup>1</sup>?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto ti akusalam manteti<sup>2</sup> viññāṇaṃ nāma-rūpassa paccayo yāva jaramaraṇaṃ ti, ayaṃ samāropanā<sup>1</sup>.

Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya<sup>3</sup> passati akusalamūlānaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha aviĵjānirodho aviĵjānirodhā<sup>4</sup> yāva jaramaraṇa-nirodho, ayaṃ samāropanā<sup>1</sup>.

Cattāro puggalā anusotagāmi<sup>1</sup> paṭisotagāmi<sup>5</sup> thitatto, tinno pāraṅgato āhu<sup>5</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti.<sup>@</sup>

Tattha yo anusotagāmi, ayaṃ kāme<sup>6</sup> sevati<sup>6</sup>, pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti, yāva kāme paṭisevati. Imam lobho akusalamūlam. So yeva tanhā so tehi kāmehi vuyhati<sup>7</sup> anusotagāmi ti vuccati.

Yo puggalo tēhi gamito<sup>8</sup> tappaccayā tassa<sup>4</sup> hetu<sup>4</sup> akusala-kammaṃ karoti kāyena ca vācāya ca<sup>9</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati pāpakammaṃ karoti ti.

Tassa tīni<sup>4</sup> sotāni<sup>4</sup>; sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso.<sup>%</sup>

---

@. See ante p. 35 (a).

%. Dhs. 1005, 1009, 1255.

---

1. Bl. katamo samāropano.

2. Bl. anteti.

3. S.Bl. sammāsaññāya.

4. Bl. om.

5. S.Bl. om.

6. S.Bl. kāme savati(?).

7. so all.MSS.

8. Bl. pāpaṃ kato.

9. B.MSS. om.

Imāhi<sup>1</sup> tīhi sotehi tividhā<sup>2</sup> dhātuyam<sup>3</sup> uppajjati - kāma-  
dhātuyam rūpadhātuyam arūpadhātuyam.

Tena patipakkhena yo kēmena paṭisevati yo sīlavatam<sup>4</sup> na  
parāmasati, yo sakkāyaditṭhinam<sup>5</sup> pahānāya<sup>5</sup> kāmesu yathābhūtam  
ādinavam passati. Yena ca te<sup>6</sup> dhammo<sup>7</sup> paṭisevati, yañ ca tap-  
paccayā tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti<sup>8</sup> araham<sup>8</sup> kira.

Tattha araham tassa pāraṅgato hoti<sup>9</sup>. Pāraṅgatassa thale  
tiṭṭhati ti<sup>10</sup> sōpādisesa nibbānadhātu.

Anusotagāmini<sup>11</sup> ti dassanapahātābbānam<sup>12</sup> samyojanānam  
appahānam āha, paṭisotagāmini<sup>11</sup> ti phale ditṭh' ekatṭhānañ ca  
kilesānam pahānam āha, tṭhitattena<sup>13</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānam  
samyojanānam pahānam āha.

Tattha anusotagāminā maggarūpim<sup>14</sup> āha, paṭisotagāminā tṭhi-  
tattena<sup>15</sup> ca maggadhitiṃ<sup>16</sup> āha. Pāraṅgatena sāvakā asekkhā ca<sup>7</sup>  
dhammā sambuddhā ca<sup>7</sup> vuttā. Anusotagāminā sakkāya samudaya-  
gāmini patipadam āha, paṭisotagāminā tṭhitattena sakkāya nirodha-  
gāmini patipadam āha. Pāraṅgatena dasa asekkhā arahantā dhammā  
vuttā.

Ayam suttattho.

1. S. Imāni.

2. S.B1. tividhāya.

3. S. dhātuyā.

4. S.B1. sīlavati.

5. S.B1. -ditṭhi nappaha-.

6. Bl. So na ca te.

7. Bl. om.

8. Bl. hoti ayam.

9. S. te, Bl. om.

10. B2.B3. om.

11. S.B1. -gāminā.

12. S.B1. -tabbā.

13. Bl. dhita-.

14. Bl. nāmarūpam

S. nāmarūpim.

15. S.B1. dhita-.

16. Bl. magga-

tṭhitim.



Tattha katamā desanā?

Imasmim hi sutte cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni, te dhātuka-  
lokasametikkamanāñ ca.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Yo kāme paṭisevati pāpakam<sup>1</sup> kareyyā ti yo ca kāmena paṭi-  
sevati so<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> na kareyyā ti, yo ca imehi dvīhi bhūmihi  
uttinno pāraṅgato ti ya vīmaṃsā, ayam vicayo.

Yutti ti yujjati suttesu<sup>4</sup>, na<sup>5</sup> yujjati ti<sup>5</sup> yā vīmaṃsāya;  
ayam yutti.

Padatṭhāno ti anusotagāminā sattannam samyojanānam padatṭhā-  
nam. Akusalassa kiriya akusalamūlānam<sup>6</sup> padatṭhānam<sup>2</sup>. Paṭisota-  
gāminā yathābhūtaḍḍassanassa<sup>7</sup> padatṭhānam<sup>8</sup>. Thitattena<sup>9</sup> asahāri-  
yāya<sup>9</sup> padatṭhānam. Pāraṅgato ti kaḍācibhūmiyā<sup>10</sup> padatṭhānam.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Yo anusotaṃ gacchati taṇhāvasena, sabbesaṃ pi kilesānaṃ  
vasena gacchati. Yo<sup>5</sup> paṭisotaṃ vāyamati, taṇhāya sabbesaṃ pi  
so<sup>5</sup> kilesānaṃ vāyamati paṭisotaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Yo attanā thito kāyena pi  
so thito vācā cittena pi so thito. Ayam lakkhaṇo hāro.

1. S. addaṃ kammaṃ.

2. S. B1. om.

3. S. om: kammaṃ.

4. B1. sutte.

5. B1. om.

6. S. B2. B3. akusalassa mūla-.

7. S. -ḍassanā.

8. S. om.

9. S. B1. Jitena ayam hāriyāya;

B3. Thita- asahāya.

10. B1. kaṭābhūmiyā, B2. B3. kaṭhaci-  
bhūmiyā.

11. S. om., B1. paṇḍisotaṃ.



Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye<sup>1</sup> anusotagāminiyā paṭipadāya n'ābhiramissanti<sup>2</sup>, te paṭi-  
sotaṃ vāyamiṣṣanti<sup>3</sup> ti yāva kadācibhūmiyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

Yo<sup>1</sup> kāme paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti, so anusotagāmi  
ti na<sup>1</sup> ekamsena, sotāpanno pi kāme paṭisevati, taṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāgiyañ<sup>5</sup>  
ca pāpakammaṃ karoti. Kiñc'āpi sekkho pi kareyya pāpaṃ yathā  
sutte<sup>6</sup> niddittho<sup>7</sup> na<sup>7</sup> ca so anusotagāmi, idaṃ vibhajja-  
byākaraṇiyaṃ. Na ca kāme paṭisevati na ca pāpakammaṃ karoti  
paṭisotagāmi na ca ekamsena sabbe bāhirakāmesu<sup>8</sup> vitarāgo na ca  
kāme<sup>9</sup> paṭisevati, tena ca pāpakammaṃ karoti anusotagāmino  
paṭisotagāmino; ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro?

Niddittho paṭipakkho.

Vevaceno ti kāmesu vatthukāmā pi kilesakāmā pi rūpasadda-  
gandharasaphassaputtadāradāsakammakēraporisā ca pariggahā.<sup>10</sup>

Paññatti<sup>11</sup> ti sabbe puthujjanā ekattāya paññatta<sup>11</sup>. Anusotagāmi

1. S. om.

2. Bl. na gamissanti.

3. S.Bl. ya katāvibhūmi-,  
B2.B3. katābhūmi-

4. Bl. om.

5. Bl. bhāvitān.

6. Bl. sutena, S. bhūtena.

7. S.Bl. nidditthena.

8. S. bāhikākāmesu, B2.B3. bāhirakā-  
kāmesu.

9. S.Bl. gāme.

10. S. pariggaho.

11. Bl. paññā.

Anusotagāmi<sup>1</sup> ti kilesasamudâcârapaññattiyā paññattā<sup>1</sup>. Ye pana<sup>2</sup> sekkhapuggalā, te nibbānapaññattiyā<sup>3</sup> paññattā. Ye pana<sup>2</sup> anāgāmi, te asañhāriyapaññattiyā<sup>4</sup> paññattā. Ayam paññatti.

Otarano ti yo anusotagāmi, so dukkham. Ye tassa dhammā, te dukkhassa samudayo<sup>5</sup>. Yam<sup>5</sup> rūpam, ayam rupakkhandho. Evam pañca pi khandhā patioccasamuppādo<sup>6</sup>, te kilesā saikhārakkhandhapariyāpannā dhammāyatanam dhammadhātu indriyesu ca paññattā.

Sodhanā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> yen' ārambhena idam suttam desitam, so ārambho sabbo suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti paṭisotagāminā, sabbe sotāpannā ekattena vā<sup>8</sup> niddiṭṭhā rāgānusayapaṭisotagāmino sekkhā va maggo ca<sup>8</sup> sekkho ca puggalo thitatto ti. Vitarāgo ekattāya paññatto. Pāraṅgato ti sabbe arahanto sabbe<sup>9</sup> paccakabuddhā sammāsambuddhā<sup>10</sup> ca ekattāya paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti anusotagāmino pāpamittappaccayo<sup>11</sup> kāmepariyutthānam<sup>12</sup> hetu. Paṭisotagāmino dve hetu dve paccaya ca<sup>10</sup> yāva sammādiṭṭhiyā upādāyaditṭhi<sup>13</sup>, tassa<sup>13</sup> paṭiladdhā maggo hetu ārambho paccayo kāyiko cetasikassa koṭṭhāso ca.

Samāropanā ti vibhetti idam suttam n'atthi samāropanāya bhūmi.

1. S.Bl. paññatti.

2. S.Bl. puna.

3. B3. niecchānapañña-.

4. Bl. ariyapañña-.

5. S.Bl. samudayāya.

6. Bl. -ppādō.

7. B3. Sodhanāni, B2. sodhanāni.

8. Bl. om.

9. S. add. kāmā ca.

10. S.Bl. om.

11. Bl. Kalyāṇamittam paccayo.

12. S.Bl. -parisuddhānam.

13. S. thitassa.

Pañc' ānisaṃsā sotānugatā<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ yāva diṭṭhiyā<sup>2</sup>  
suppaṭividdhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttam<sup>3</sup> vitthārena<sup>3</sup> kātabbam.<sup>@</sup> Yuñjanto<sup>4</sup>  
ghaṭentassa<sup>5</sup> vāyamato gilāno<sup>6</sup> maranakāle devabhūto<sup>7</sup> paccaka-  
bodhim pāpunāti. Sotānugatā ti saddhammassavanena katam hoti.  
Na ca adhipaññā dhammavipassanāya tassa cittaṃ tasitaṃ hoti.  
Na ca anibbiddattam<sup>8</sup> idaṃ ca suttam pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ desi-  
tam. Saddhānusārino mudindriyassa tikkhindriyassa ca dhammā-  
nusārino tikkhindriyassa mudindriyassa ca.

Yo pañca<sup>9</sup> mohacarito puggalo na sakkoti yuñjitum ghaṭitum<sup>10</sup>  
vāyemitum yathābhūtam yathāsamādhikā vimutti<sup>11</sup> tam khaṇam tam<sup>12</sup>  
layam tam muhuttam phalam dasseti. Sādhu parihāyati paro tam<sup>12</sup>  
duyhati no tu sukha-avipākinī bhavati. Tassa diṭṭhe yeva ca<sup>9</sup>  
dhamme upapajja<sup>13</sup> aparāpariyavedanīyam.

Tattha yo puggalo dhammānusārī tassa yadi sotānugatā dhammā  
honti<sup>14</sup>, so<sup>14</sup> yuñjanto pāpunāti. Yo dhammānusārī mudindriyo,  
so gilāno pāpunāti. Yo saddhānusārī tikkhindriyo, so maraṇa-  
kālasamaye pāpunāti. Yo mudindriyo, so devabhūto pāpunāti. Yadā  
devabhūto na pāpunāti, na so ten'eva dhammarāgena<sup>15</sup> tāya dhamma-  
nandiyā paccakabodhim pāpunāti. Yo sotānugatesu yuñjati ghaṭeti

@. See ante p. 35.

1. Bl. tesam sā tesam anutānaṃ(?), S. tā tānubhavanam(?).<sup>33. patam</sup>  
2. S.Bl. diṭṭhisu pati-.  
3. S.Bl. suttādhittānena. 9. Bl. om. 11. S.Bl. -muttitar  
4. B2.B3. yuñjato, S.Bl. yuñjanto (ghatayam). 12. S.Bl. om.  
5. Bl. ghaṭayanto, S. ghaṭento. 13. S.Bl. -pajjati  
6. Bl. viharino. 14. S.Bl. yoniso.  
7. Bl. visesabhūto. 15. S.Bl. -rāgo.  
8. Bl. nibbhindappattam, S. nibbidappattam, B2.B3. anibbiddha-.

vāyamati, so pubbāpanna<sup>1</sup> visesaṃ sañjānāti, sañjānanto  
pāpunāti. Sace pana<sup>2</sup> gilānassa manasikāro hoti, tattha yuñjanto  
pāpunāti. Sace pana 'ssa maraṇakālo<sup>3</sup> samviggo hoti, tattha  
yuñjanto pāpunāti. Sace pana na<sup>4</sup> katthasamvego<sup>5</sup> hoti, tassa  
devabhūtassa sukhino<sup>6</sup> dhammabhūtā pādā evaṃ avilapati. So evaṃ  
jānāti ayaṃ so<sup>7</sup> dhammavinayo yathā mayāṃ pubbe manussabhūtā  
brahmacariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> carimhā ti<sup>9</sup>. Atha devabhūto pāpunāti dibbesu  
va pañcasu kāmagaṇesu ajjhosito hoti pamādavihārī, so<sup>10</sup> tena  
kusalamūlena paccakabodhiṃ pāpunāti.

Yo parato ghosena vā<sup>11</sup> kassa<sup>11</sup> suparicitena, ayaṃ sutamayī  
paññā. Ye<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>12</sup> dhammā<sup>honti</sup> honti manasā anupekkhitā, ayaṃ cinta-  
mayī paññā. Yaṃ<sup>13</sup> ditṭhiyā<sup>13</sup> suppatividdhā, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī  
paññā.

Yaṃ<sup>7</sup> sotānugatā vacasā paricitā honti, so ca ditṭhe yeva  
dhamme parinibbāyi, ayaṃ araham puggalo. Yo<sup>7</sup> upapajjati deva-  
bhūto pāpunāti, tattha ca parinibbāyati, ayaṃ anāgāmī. Yo<sup>14</sup>  
tena kusalamūlena paccakabodhiṃ pāpunāti, ayaṃ pubbayogasambhāra-  
sambhūto puggalo.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti paṭhamam vimuttāyatanaṃ, vacasā paricitā

- |                                      |                  |                     |
|--------------------------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| 1. S.Bl. suppatipanna.               | 6. Bl. viharino. | 11. Bl. jānāti.     |
| 2. S.Bl. puna through out this page. |                  | 12. S.Bl. Yena.     |
| 3. Bl. -kāle.                        | 7. Bl. om.       | 13. Bl. Ya ditṭhisu |
| 4. S.Bl. om.                         | 8. S.Bl. -caram. | pati-.              |
| 5. Bl. vattasam-,                    | 9. S.Bl. om.     | 14. Bl. Yena.       |
| S.B2. tattha-.                       | 10. S.Bl. yo.    |                     |



ti dutiyam tatiyañ ca vimuttāyatanam, manasā anupekkhitā ti catuttham vimuttāyatanam, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

Sotānugatāya<sup>2</sup> vimuttiyā vacasā yā vācā suppaṭividdhā<sup>3</sup> anupubbadhammassa sotena sutvā silakkhandhe paripūreti, manasā anupekkhitā<sup>4</sup> samādhikkhandham paripūreti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā paññakkhandham paripūreti.

Sotānugatā dhammā bahussutā honti<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> vitthārena kātābham. Idam paṭhamam saddhāpadānam. Manasā anupekkhitā ti paṭisallāya<sup>6</sup> bahulo viharati, vitthārena kātābham; idam dutiyam saddhāpadānam. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti anāsavā cetovimuttiyā<sup>7</sup> n' āparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ti, tatiyam saddhāpadānam.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti sekkham satthā<sup>9</sup> dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti arahattam satthā dasseti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>10</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> sammāsambuddham satthā<sup>11</sup> dasseti.

Sotānugatā dhammā ti kāmānam nissaraṇam dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti rūpadhātuyā nissaraṇam dasseti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti te dhātukānam nissaraṇam dasseti.

Ayam suttattho.

- 
1. S.Bl. suppaṭivisuddhā.
  2. S.Bl. -gatā.
  3. S. -viddhāni tividdhā.
  4. S.Bl. -pekkhitvā.
  5. S.Bl. hoti.
  6. B2.B3. -sallāna.

7. S. -vimuttiyāsu.
8. S.Bl. janāti.
9. Bl. sattā.
10. S.Bl. arahattam.
11. Bl. sattham.

Tattha katamo desanā-hāro?

Imamhi sutte tayo<sup>1</sup> esanā desitā sotānugatehi dhammehi vacasā paricitehi kāmesanāya<sup>2</sup> samathamaggo, ditṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhehi brahmacariyesanāya samathamaggo.

Vicayo ti yathā suttam manasikaronto vicinanto sutamayī paññam<sup>3</sup> paṭilabhati. Yathā ca so manasikarotī ti yathā suta-dhammā tadā cintāmayī paññam<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhati. Yathā ditṭh' eva dhamme manasikaroti tadā bhāvanāmayī paññam paṭilabhati. Ayam vicayo.

Sutena sutamayī paññam<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup>, cintāya cintāmayī, ditṭhiyā bhāvanāmayī paññam<sup>3</sup> paṭilabhati atthi esā yutti.

Padatṭhāno ti sotānugatā dhammā ti dhammassavanassa<sup>6</sup> pada-ṭṭhānam. Vacasā paricitā ti yujjanāya<sup>7</sup> padatṭhānam. Manasā anupekkhitā ti dhammānudhammāya<sup>8</sup> vipassanāya<sup>8</sup> padatṭhānam. Ditṭhiyā anupekkhitā ti paññāya<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> anupekkhitā<sup>9</sup> ditṭhiyā pi anupekkhitā.

Catubyūho ti imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye imahi dvīhi paññāhi samannāgatā tehi<sup>10</sup> sa nibbuto ti maggaphalam anupādisesañ ca nibbānadhātum manteti, dānena

1. Bl. om. S. ti yeva.

2. S.Bl. kāmāpahānāya.

3. S.Bl. paññā.

4. S. paññā.

5. Bl. om: Yathā ca (6th. line)

... paṭilabhati.

10. S.Bl. add: yujjam mohakkhayā parinibbuto ti kusalo jahati pāpakan ti saññākkhandhassa padatṭhānam; S. further adds: rāgadosamohakkhayā.

6. Bl. dhammasavanāya.

7. S.Bl. payujja-.

8. Bl. -dhammagatāya attha-vipassanam. S. -dhammāya atthi vipa-.

9. S.Bl. om.



olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ manteti, sīlena majjhimānaṃ,  
paññāya sukhamakilesānaṃ manteti, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto  
ti katācibhūmi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> ciyati<sup>1</sup>,  
kusalo ca<sup>2</sup> jahati<sup>2</sup> pāpakan ti maggo vutto; rāgadosamoha-  
kkhayā sa<sup>3</sup> nibbuto ti<sup>3</sup> maggaphalaṃ āha.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato ti tihi paḍehi lokikaṃ  
kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>3</sup> nibbuto ti lokutta-  
raṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>4</sup> ti  
puthujjanabhūmiṃ manteti<sup>4</sup>, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekka-  
bhūmiṃ<sup>5</sup> manteti<sup>5</sup>; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>6</sup> nibbuto ti asekkhabhūmi  
vuttā<sup>7</sup>.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>8</sup> ti  
magganiyā paṭipadā vuttā, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekka-  
vimutti; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>6</sup> nibbuto ti asekkhvimutti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>9</sup> ti dāna-  
kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> sīlakathaṃ maggakathaṃ lokikānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>9</sup> desanaṃ  
āha, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti loke ādinavaṇupassanā<sup>10</sup>, rāga-  
dosamohakkhayā sa<sup>6</sup> nibbuto ti sāmukkamsikāya<sup>10</sup> dhammaḍḍesaṇā

1. Bl. vedanaṃ vediyati throughout.

2. Bl. pajahati, S. hoti throughout.

3. S.Bl. om.

4. Bl. manto.

9. S. pappānaṃ(?)

10. Bl. sāvuttaṃ-

S. samuttaṃ-

all. -sikā.

5. S.Bl. sekkhvimutti.

6. Bl. om.

7. S.Bl. vutto.

8. Bl. -katam also foll.

ye pi<sup>1</sup> patividdhā.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> ti pāṇānaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhayadānena pāṇāti-  
pātā veramaṇi sattannaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhayaṃ deti. Evaṃ sabbāni sikkhā-  
padāni kātabbāni. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>4</sup> ti sīle patitṭhāya  
cittaṃ saṃyameti, tassa saṃyamato pāripūriṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchati. Rāga-  
dosamohakkhayā sa<sup>5</sup> nibbuto ti dve vimuttiyo.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imaṃhi sutte kiṃ desitaṃ?

Dve sugatiyo<sup>6</sup> devā<sup>7</sup> ca manussā<sup>8</sup> ca dībbā ca pañca kāmagaṇā  
manussakā ca tīhi padehi niddeso.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati, kusalo  
ca jahati pāpakaṇṭhaṃ ti maggo vutto; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>5</sup>  
nibbuto ti dve nibbānadhātuyo desitā: sōpādisesā<sup>9</sup> ca anupādi-  
sesā ca.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Vicayo ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> ti iminā paṭhamena padena  
dānamayikapuññaṃ kiriyavattū vuttaṃ. Ten<sup>1</sup> assa ananteriyānaṃ  
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Dutiyena padena yaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> niyyānikaṃ

1. Bl. desanāya (see pre. page last word).

2. S.Bl. pāpuñānaṃ.

3. S. sattānaṃ, Bl. sattāni.

4. S.Bl. pāripūri.

5. S.Bl. om.

6. Bl. -gatiye.

7. Bl. devo.

8. Bl. manusso.

9. B.MSS. upādi-, S. sa-upādi-.

10. Bl. om.

sāsanān ti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Asaṃvarena ca manasikārena ca appaṭivedena<sup>1</sup> ca sakkāya  
samudayagāminiṃ paṭipadā vuttā, savaṇena manasikārena ca sakkāya  
nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā vuttā. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Vibhatti<sup>2</sup> ti ekamsabyākaraṇiyo; n'atthi tattha vibhattiyā  
bhūmi.

Parivattanā ti ye pañc' ānisaṃsā, te pañc' ādinā paṭipakkhena  
ten'eva diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpunāti, taṃ uppajjamānā aparō  
pariyāyo.

Vevacanan ti sotānugatā dhammā ti saṃyuttamā<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhim pi<sup>3</sup>  
paññindriyaṃ viññattam<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdham pi vibhā-  
vitam<sup>5</sup> pi.<sup>5</sup>

Paññatti<sup>6</sup> ti sotānugatā dhammā ti desanā avijjāpaññattiyā<sup>6</sup>  
paññattam. Manasikāro pāmojjapaññattiyā paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammā  
pi ānisaṃsapaññattiyā paññattā.

Otarāṇo<sup>7</sup> ti tisso paññā vacasā<sup>8</sup> paricitesu sutamayī paññā,  
manasā anupekkhitesu cintāmayī paññā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu  
bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Imāni ariyasaccāni indriyāni vijjūppādo avijjānirodho  
paṭioccasamuppādo indriyesu tīṇi<sup>9</sup> indriyāni<sup>9</sup>, āyatanesu dhammā-  
yatanapariyāpannā<sup>10</sup>, dhātūsu<sup>11</sup> dhammadhātupariyāpannan ti.

1. S.B1. -vedo, B3. -vedhena.

2. B3. yaṃ suttaṃ.

3. S.B1. om.

4. B1. paññattam.

10. B1. -paññam.

5. B2. bhāvi-;

S.B1. bhāvitā.

6. S. vijjā-.

7. S.B1. Otaraṇā.

11. B1. om.

8. S. vicayo;

B1.B2. vicayā.

9. B1. paññin-

driyā, S.

indriyā.

Sodhano<sup>1</sup> ti ārambho suttassa paveso niyutto.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti pañño<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsā ti vemattatāya paññattā,  
anusamsā<sup>2</sup> sotānugatā<sup>3</sup> ti vemattatāya ariyavohāro paññatto  
dhamme<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> savanan<sup>4</sup> ti ekattāya<sup>5</sup> paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāro ti dhammasavanassa payirūpāsana<sup>6</sup> paccayo, saddhā<sup>7</sup>  
hetu. Manasā anupekkhitā ti attapaṭisamveditā<sup>8</sup> paccayo, dhamma-  
paṭisamveditā hetu. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti<sup>9</sup> saddhammasavanañ  
ca manasikāro ca paccayo, sutamayī cintamayī paññā hetu.

Samāropanā ti vibhattaṃ suttaṃ aparo pariyāyo nibbattiphale<sup>10</sup>  
n'atthi. Tattha samāropanāya bhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañ ca<sup>11</sup> nibbedhabhāgiyañ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>  
suttaṃ?

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti Gāthā.<sup>@</sup>

Dadato dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu<sup>12</sup> vuttaṃ. Saṃyamato  
veraṃ na ciyati ti sīlamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Kusalo  
ca jahati pāpakaṃ ti lobhassa ca mohassa<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> byāpādassa ca  
pahānaṃ āha. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti lobhassa ca  
mohassa<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> byāpādassa ca chandarāgaṃ vinayaṃ<sup>13</sup> āhā<sup>13</sup> ti.

@. See ante p. 35.

1. S.B1. Sodhanā.

2. B1. om.

3. B3. sotā anu-.

4. B1. dhammāyatanan.

5. B1. ekattatāya.

6. B2. parirūpa-.

7. S. sandhā, B1.

B1. sandaddhā.

8. B1. apati-.

9. B1. c'eva,

S. ce ti.

10. B3. -bale,

B1. -phalena.

11. S.B1. om. 12. B1. dānamayapuñña-.

13. B1. vinayapahānaṃ.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati<sup>1</sup> ti gāthā alobho kusalamūlaṃ bhavati.  
<sup>1</sup>Samyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>2</sup> ti adoso kusalamūlaṃ bhavati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>,  
samyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>2</sup> ti averā asapattā abyāpādatāya<sup>3</sup> sadā<sup>4</sup>.  
Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ ti ānāpāpāda ānānānirodho. Catuttha-  
padena rāgadosamohakkhayaena rāgavirāgā<sup>5</sup> cetovimutti moha-  
kkhayaena avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti; ayam vicayo.

Yutti ti dāne tthito ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> paripūreti<sup>7</sup>, macchariyaṃ  
ca pajahati puññaṃ ca pavaddhati, atthi esā yutti.

Padatthānaṃ ti dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati ti cāgādhittthānassa  
padatthānaṃ. Samyamato veraṃ na ciyati<sup>2</sup> ti paññādhittthānassa<sup>8</sup>  
padatthānaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ ti saccādhittthānassa  
padatthānaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayaṃ sa nibbuto ti upasamādhittthā-  
nassa padatthānaṃ. Ayam padatthāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati, samyamato veraṃ na ciyati.  
Dadato pi veraṃ na kariyā ti kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ rāga-  
dosamohakkhayaṃ sa nibbuto rūpakkhayaṃ pi vedanākhayaṃ pi; yena  
rūpena diṭṭhiṃ tena Tathāgato paññapento paññapeyya rūpassa  
khayaṃ virāganirodhā ti evaṃ pañcakkhandhā.

1. B2.B3. add. Yam.

2. S.B1. om.

3. B3. -kāya.

4. S. pad5; B1. om.: 2 to 4.

5. B2.B3. -virogo.

6. S.B1. ubhayehi.

7. S.B1. pūreti.

8. S.B1. -tthānaṃ.

9. S.B1. om.



Catubyūho, idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye<sup>1</sup> mahābhogānaṃ<sup>2</sup> patthayissanti te dānaṃ dassanti parissaya-  
pahānāya<sup>3</sup>; ye averābhichandakā<sup>4</sup> te pañcaverāni<sup>5</sup> pajahissanti;  
ye kusalābhichandakā te atṭhangikaṃ maggaṃ bhaventi atṭhannaṃ  
micchattānaṃ pahānāya; ye nibbāyitukāmā te rāgadosamohaṃ paja-  
hissanti ti ayam/Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti yañ ca adadato<sup>6</sup> macchariyaṃ, yañ ca asamyamato<sup>7</sup>  
veraṃ, yañ ca akusalassa pāpassa appahānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ayam dukkhaniddeso  
na samudayo. Alobhena ca adosena ca amohena ca kusalena imāni  
tīni kusalamūlāni<sup>9</sup>. Tesam paccayo atṭha sammattāni, ayam maggo;  
tesam rāgadosamohānaṃ khayā, ayam nirodho.

Vibhatti ti dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati ti na ekamsena yo rāja-  
daṇḍabhayena deti yo akappiyassa paribhogena silavantesu deti,  
na tassa puññaṃ pavaddhati ti so o'etaṃ dānaṃ akusalena deti,  
daṇḍadānaṃ<sup>10</sup> satthadānaṃ<sup>11</sup> apuññaṃ pavaddhati, na puññaṃ.

Samyamato veraṃ na oiyati ti na ekamsena<sup>12</sup>. Kinkāraṇaṃ  
yañ ca yo padaṃ<sup>13</sup> ditṭhadhammikaṃ passati yadi mama rājāno-  
gahe tvā hatthaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā chinḍeyya -pa-, na tena samyamena veraṃ<sup>15</sup>  
na<sup>15</sup> karoti. Yo tu evaṃ samādiyati<sup>16</sup> pānātipātassa pāpako

1. S. Yo.

2. Bl. -bhogena;

S.-bhogo na.

3. S. arissa pahā-.

4. S. avedanā achandakā.

5. S.Bl. tesā ca verāni.

6. S.Bl. ayam dadato.

7. S.Bl. ayam samya-.

8. Bl. pahānaṃ.

9. Bl. akusala-.

10. Bl.B3. aṇḍa-.

11. S.Bl.B2. om.

12. S.Bl. ekam

13. Bl. om.

14. S. pavattaṃ.

15. Bl. vedanaṃ.

16. Bl. yadi;

S. om: samādi'



vipāko ti.<sup>1</sup> Diṭṭhe yeva dhamme abhisamparāye ca evaṃ sabbassa akusalassa hetuto āraṭi, timinā samyamena veraṃ na ciyati.

Parivattanā ti daḍaṭo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti aḍaḍaṭo puññaṃ na pavaḍḍhati. Yaṃ dānamayaṃ, taṃ samyamato veraṃ na ciyati, asamyamato<sup>2</sup> veraṃ kariyati<sup>3</sup>. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakam, akusalo<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> jahati<sup>5</sup>. Rāgadosamohakkhaya<sup>6</sup> sa<sup>6</sup> dūtaṃ pesetvā paṇitaṃ<sup>2</sup> pesetvā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>7</sup> pakkosāmi<sup>8</sup>, so<sup>8</sup> sayam eva pana<sup>9</sup> mahābhikkhu-saṅghaparivāro amhākaṃ vasaṇatṭhānaṃ sampatto amhehi ca santhā-gārasānakāritā<sup>10</sup>, ettha mayaṃ dasabalaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ bhaṇa-pemā<sup>11</sup> ti cintetvā upasaṅkamimṣu. Yena santhāgāraṃ, ten'upa-saṅkamimṣu ti taṃ divasaṃ kira santhāgāre cittakammaṃ niṭṭha-petvā attakā muttamattā honti. Buddha nāma araṇṇajjhāsayā<sup>12</sup> araṇṇārāmā antogāme vaseyyuṃ vā no vā ti tasmā Bhagavato manam jānetvā va paṭijaggissāmā ti cintetvā te Bhagavantam upasaṅka-mimṣu. Idāni pana manam labhitvā paṭijaggitukāmā yena santhā-gāraṃ, ten'upasaṅkamimṣu. Sabbasanthāriṃ ti yathā sabbam santha-tam hoti evaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimṣu ti ettha pana te Mallarājāno santhāgāraṃ paṭijaggitvā nagaravīthiyo pi sammājja-petvā dhaje ussāpetvā suvaṇṇaghāṭi-kadaliyo pi thapāpetvā

1. Bl. hoti.

2. S.Bl. om.

3. Sic. all. MSS.

4. S.Bl. akusalena

5. Bl. S. hoti.

6. Bl. -kkhaya.

7. Bl. pana.

8. S.Bl. pakosāmito; B2. -samiko.

9. B3. paññā.

10. B2, B3. sandhāgāra-. throughout.

11. S.Bl. bhaṇāpetha.

12. S.B2, B3. araṇṇacchāsayā.

sakalanagaram dipamālāhi vippakinnatāarakam viya katvā, khīra-  
pake darake khīram pāyetha, dahare kumāre lahum lahum bhojā-  
petvā sayāpetha, uccasaddam mā kari, ajja ekaratti satthā  
antogāme va<sup>1</sup> vasissati Buddha nāma appasaddakāmā hontī ti<sup>1</sup>  
bheriñ ca rāpetvā sayam<sup>2</sup> dandakadīpikā ādāya yena Bhagavā  
ten'upasaṅkamimsu<sup>3</sup>. Bhagavantam yeva purakkhetvā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> Bhaga-  
vantam purato katvā, tattha Bhagavā bhikkhunañ c'eva upasakānañ  
ca majjhe nisinno ativiya<sup>5</sup> viroceti. Samatapāsādiko<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇa-  
abhirūpo dassaniyo purattimakāyato suvaṇṇavanna rasmī utthā-  
hitvā gaganatale asitihattham thānam gaṇhāti. Pacchimakāyato  
dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato suvaṇṇavanna hetthā pādatalahi  
pavālavannarasmī utthahitvā ghanapathaviyam asitihattham thānam  
gaṇhāti. Evam samantā asitihattham attam thānam chabbanna-  
buddharasmiyo vijjotamānā<sup>7</sup> vitandamānā<sup>8</sup> vidhāvanti. Sabbe disā  
bhāgā suvaṇṇachampakapupphehi vikiriyamānā viya suvaṇṇaghatato  
nikkantasuvaṇṇarasadhārāhi siṅcamānā<sup>9</sup> viya pasāritasuvaṇṇapaṭa-  
parikkhittā<sup>10</sup> viya verambhavāta-samutthita-kisukakimsukāraka-  
nikārapupphacunnasamokinnā<sup>11</sup> viya vippakasantaṃ asīti anubyañjana-  
byamappabhā dvattimsa varalakkaṇasamujjalam<sup>12</sup> sarīram samuggata-  
tāarakam viya gaganatalam vikasitaṃ iva padumavattham<sup>13</sup> sabba-

- |   |                                   |                        |
|---|-----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Bl. om.                                  | 5. Bl. ativiroceti;               | 8. S. Bl. vibhaṇḍa-.   |
| 2. B2. B3. ayaṃ.                            | S. abhiviro-.                     | 9. S. om: 8 to 9.      |
| 3. Bl. -saṅkamisu,                          | 6. Bl. samatapādako;              | 10. Bl. -paṭiparikkhi. |
| S. om:                                      | Samanta-(?)                       | others. -parikkhi.     |
| 4. S. Bl. pūre-.                            | 7. S. pajjota-, Bl. jota-.        |                        |
| 11. B2. -samutthata-kisukakimkārananikāya-. |                                   |                        |
| 12. sic. all MSS.                           | 13. B3. -paṭṭham; S. padumavanam. |                        |

pāliphullo<sup>1</sup> viya yojanasatiko paricchattako paṭipātiyaṭṭha-  
pitānam<sup>2</sup> dvattiṃsa oandānam dvattiṃsa sūriyānam dvattiṃsa  
cakkavattiṇam dvattiṃsa devarājānam dvattiṃsa mahānibbuto  
asekkhassa n'atthi nibbuti.

Vevacanan ti dadato puñṇam pavaddhati anumodato pi puñṇam  
pavaddhati<sup>3</sup>. Cittassa samādhato<sup>4</sup> pi veyyāvaccakiriyāya pi  
puñṇam pavaddhati<sup>5</sup> ti.

Pañṇatti<sup>6</sup> ti dadato puñṇam pavaddhati, alobhassa paṭinissaya-  
ghātapañṇattiyā pañṇattam. Samyamato veram na ciyati ti  
adosassa paṭinissayaaghātapañṇattiyā pañṇattam. Kusalo ca  
jahati pāpakan ti amohassa paṭinissayaaghātapañṇattiyā pañṇattam.

Otarāṇo ti pañcasu<sup>6</sup> indriyesu dadato puñṇam pavaddhati,  
samyamato veram na ciyati samyamena<sup>7</sup> sīlakkhandho. Otinno  
chasu indriyesu samvaro ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ kusalo ca  
jahati pāpakam, ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> pañṇakkhandho. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa  
nibbuto ti vimuttikkhandho. Dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu  
manāyatanam.

Sodhanā yen' ārambhena idaṃ suttam desitam so ārambho suddho.

- 
1. B2. -balimullo; B1.-pahiphullā; S. -paliphullam, B3.-bali-  
pullo.
  2. B2. paṭipādiyaḍhapitam(?)
  3. B3. pi vaddhati.
  4. S. pamādamāno.
  5. B1. om.
  6. S.B1. pañca.
  7. S.B1. samyamevva.
  8. S. om.
  9. B.MSS. om.

Adhiṭṭhāno dāna<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ekattāya paññattam. Cāgo pariccāgo  
dhammadānaṃ āmisadānaṃ etṭha dānāni vitthārena kātabbāni,  
ayaṃ vemattatā. Na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dadato ekattā paññattiyā paññattam.  
Khentī anavaḍḍhan ti paññattiyā paññattam. Rāgadosamohakkhaya<sup>3</sup>  
sa nibbuto ti yodhaviriyapaññattiyā<sup>3</sup> paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti dānassa pāmojjan paccayo, alokho hetu.  
Sāmyamato yoniso manasikāro hetu, pariccāgo<sup>2</sup> paccayo. Kusalañ  
ca jahati pāpakan ti yathābhūtaḍḍhaṇaṃ paccayo, nānapaṭilābho  
hetu. Rāgadosamohakkhaya<sup>4</sup> sa<sup>4</sup> nibbuto ti parato ca ghoso  
ajjhatañ ca yoniso manasikāro maggo ca hetu ca paccayo ca<sup>5</sup>.

Samāropanā ti dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati ti gāthā, tassa sīlaṃ  
pi vaddhati<sup>6</sup>, sāmyamo<sup>7</sup> pi vaddhati<sup>8</sup>. Sāmyamato veraṃ na ciyati  
ti añña pi kilesā na ciyanti, ye pi 'ssa tappaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ  
āsava viḍḍatā, te pi 'ssa<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> uppajjanti. Rāgadosamohakkhaya<sup>9</sup>  
sa nibbuto ti rāgadosassa pi khaya rāgānusayassa pi khaya  
dosassa mohassa pi<sup>9</sup> sa<sup>9</sup> nibbuto ti sōpādisesa nibbānadhātu  
anupādisesā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ samāropanā.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Petakopadesa Hārasampātabhūmi  
samattā.

-----

1. Bl. ti dadato; S. adandati.  
2. Bl. om.  
3. Bl. rodhā-.  
4. Bl. -kkhayaṃ.

5. Bl. hetu paccayā.  
6. Bl. om: gāthā ... vaddhati.  
7. Bl. sāmyamato.  
8. Bl. pavaddhati.  
9. Bl. parinibbu-.



## VIII.

### Suttavebhaṅgiya.

Pubbā koti na paññāyati<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup> avijjāya ca bhavatanhāya ca.

Tattha avijjānīvaranānaṃ tanhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sattānaṃ pubba-koti na paññāyati<sup>1</sup>.

Tattha ye sattā tanhāsaṃyojanā, te ajjhosānabahulā manda-vipassakā. Ye pana ussannaditthikā sattā, te vipassanā bahulā mandajjhosānā<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha tanhācaritā sattā sattasaññābhiniṇṇitthā<sup>3</sup> anuppāda-vayadassino, te pañcasu<sup>4</sup> khandhesu attānaṃ samanupassanti; rūpavantam vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> vā attānaṃ ti. Evaṃ pañcakkhandhā aññehi khandhehi<sup>6</sup> attānaṃ samanupassanti. Tassa ussannaditthikā<sup>7</sup> sattā vipassamānā<sup>8</sup> khandhe ujum attato samanupassanti, te rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti.<sup>9</sup> Yaṃ rūpaṃ, so attā; yo ahaṃ, taṃ rūpaṃ; so rūpaṃ vināsaṃ passati, ayaṃ uchedavādi.

Iti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭhamābhiniṇṇitthā<sup>10</sup> sakkāyaditthiyo<sup>11</sup> pañca uchedaṃ bhajanti, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti.<sup>12</sup> Ekaṃ ekamhi

---

©. S. II, Anamatagga. A. 178

- 
- |                     |                                   |                         |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. S.B1. paññāyate. | 5. S.B1. rūpasmi.                 | 8. B2.B3. -mānakhandhe. |
| 2. S.B1. ajjhosanā. | 6. S.B1. om.                      | 9. S.B1. om: te rūpaṃ   |
| 3. B2. sattapaññā-  | 7. S. ussannaṃ ditthi-            | ... 'passanti.          |
| 4. B1. om:pañca'    | B1. ussannā ditthi-               |                         |
|                     | 10. S.B1.B2. paṭham-              | 11. S.B1. sakkāditthi-  |
|                     | 12. S.B1. taṃ jīvitam sarīraṃ ti. |                         |

khandhe tñhi padehi pacchimakehi sassatam bhajati, aññam jīvam aññam sarīram ti. Ito bahiddhā te<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitā tanhācaritā kāmasukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Tena ye ca<sup>2</sup> nissandena diṭṭhicaritā attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Tena yeva<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisukhena ettāvata<sup>4</sup> bāhirakôpayogo.

Tattha diṭṭhicaritā sattā<sup>5</sup> ye<sup>5</sup> ariyadhammavinayam otaranti, te dhammānusārino honti. Ye tanhācaritā sattā ariyam dhamma-  
vinayam otaranti, te saddhānusārino honti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā, te kāmesu dosadiṭṭhi. Na ca ye kāmesu<sup>6</sup> anusayā samūhato<sup>7</sup>, te attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Tesam satthā dhammam deseti.

Añño vā sāvako kāmehi n'atthi attho ti te ca pubbe yeva kāmehi anattikā iti kāme appakasirena paṭinissajjanti. Te cetasikena dukkhena anajjhositā, tena vuccati sukhā paṭipadā ti. Ye pana tanhācaritā sattā, te kāmesu ajjhositā, tesam satthā vā<sup>8</sup> dhammam deseti.

Aññataro vā bhikkhu kāmehi n'atthi attho<sup>9</sup> ti, te piyarūpam dukkhena paṭinissajjanti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā ti.

1. Bl. bāhiraka, S. -ddhāratapabba-.

2. Bl. Ten'eva, S. Te yeva.

3. Bl. om.

4. S. ekattāvata, Bl. ekattā vutto.

5. Bl. sakkāre, S. aḍḍa. satthāre.

6. B2.B3. kāme sukhe, S.Bl. kāmasukhe.

7. S.Bl. samūhata.

8. Bl. om.

9. B2. atthā, S. matto.



Iti ime sabbasattā dvīsu<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāsu samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti,  
dukkhayaṃ ca sukhayaṃ ca.

Tattha ye diṭṭhīcaritā sattā te dvīdhā: mudindriyā ca  
tikkhindriyā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha ye diṭṭhīcaritā sattā tikkhindriyā sukhena paṭi-  
nissajjanti<sup>3</sup>, khippaṃ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati khippābhiññā  
sukhā paṭipadā ti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhīcaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamam tikkhin-  
driyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ abhisamenti, te sukhena paṭinissa-  
jjanti dandhaṃ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati sukhā<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā<sup>4</sup>  
dandhābhiññā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tattha tanhācaritā sattā dvīdhā: tikkhindriyā ca mudindriyā ca.

Tattha ye tanhācaritā sattā tikkhindriyā dukkhena paṭi-  
nissajjanti, khippaṃ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭi-  
padā khippābhiññā ti.

Tattha ye<sup>5</sup> tanhācaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamam tikkhin-  
driyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisamenti, te dukkhena paṭinissa-  
jjanti, dandhaṃ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā  
dandhābhiññā ti.

---

1. S.B1. dvīsu.

2. B2. om.

3. S.B1. -nissajjanti throughout.

4. S.B1. dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

5. B3. yena.

6. S. antari.

Imā catasso paṭipadāyo<sup>(a)</sup> apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Yehi kehici nibbuta nibbāyissanti vā imāhi catūhi paṭipadāhi<sup>1</sup> anaññāhi<sup>2</sup> ayam<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā catukkena kilese nidissiya catukkamaggena ariyadhammesu niddisitabbā<sup>4</sup>. Ayam vuccati sīhavikilīto nāma nayo.

Tatr'ime cattāro āhārā<sup>(b)</sup>. Cattāro vipallāsā upādānā yogā gandhā āsavā oghā sallā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo agatigamanāni ti, ayam suttassa samsandanā<sup>5</sup> cattāro āhārā.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha yo ca kabalikāro<sup>7</sup> āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime tanhā-caritena pahātabbā.

Tattha yo ca manosañcetanāhāro<sup>8</sup> yo ca viññāṇāhāro, ime diṭṭhi-caritena pahātabbā.

Paṭhamo āhāro paṭhamo vipallāso, dutiyo āhāro dutiyo vipallāso, tatiyo āhāro tatiyo vipallāso, catuttho āhāro catuttho vipallāso.

Ime cattāro vipallāsā apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Idañ ca pamāṇā cattāro āhārā. Evam imāni sabbāni dasapadāni.

Tattha paṭhame vipallāse t̥hito kāme upādiyati, idaṃ kamūpā-

---

(a) Dhs. 1057.

(b) S. II, 11, 13. 98 ff.

---

1. S.B2.B3. paṭipadā.

2. B1. om.

3. B1. yam.

4. B1. niddisitabbo.

5. B2. samsaddhanā, B1. om: sam'.

6. B1. add. ti.

7. S.B1. kappali- throughout.

8. S.B1. -cetanā āhāro.

kāmūpādānam. Dutiye vipallāse t̥hito enāgataṃ bhavaṃ upādiyati, idam sīlabbatūpādānam. Tatiye vipallāse t̥hito viparīto dītt̥hi upādiyati<sup>1</sup>, idam dītt̥hūpādānam<sup>2</sup>. Catutthe vipallāse t̥hito khandhe attato upādiyati, idam attavādūpādānam.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tattha kāmūpādāne t̥hito kāme abhijjhāyati<sup>3</sup> ganthati<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhijjhākāyagantho. Sīlabbatūpādāne t̥hito byāpādam ganthati, ayaṃ byāpādakāyagantho. Dītt̥hūpādāne<sup>4</sup> t̥hito parāmāsam<sup>3</sup> ganthati<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> parāmāsakāyagantho. Attavādūpādāne t̥hito papañcanto<sup>5</sup> ganthati, ayaṃ idam saccābhīniveso kāyagantho.

Tassa ganthito kilesā āsavanti<sup>6</sup> kiñci pana vuccati vippatīsāro Yo<sup>7</sup> vippatīsāro, te anusayā.

Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmāsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena dītt̥hāsavo, idam saccābhīnivesa-kāyaganthena avijjāsavo.

Te cattāro āsavā vepullabhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> gatā oghā honti, tena vuccanti oghā ti.<sup>(b)</sup>

Tattha kāmāsavo kāmōgho, bhavāsavo bhavōgho<sup>9</sup>, avijjāsavo avijjōgho<sup>10</sup>, dītt̥hāsavo dītt̥hōgho.

---

(a). Dhs. 1217, 1536.

(b). Dhs. 1448.

---

1. B1. upādi.

2. B1. dītt̥hūppā-.

3. B1. om.; MSS. gandhati throughout.

4. B3. dītt̥hi-.

5. B1. mamañcanto.

6. S. assavanti.

B2. asābhavanti.

7. B2. Ye.

8. B1. om: 'bhāvam, S.va

9. B3. Bōgho, avā-.

10. B1.B2. avijjā-.

Te cattāro oghā āsayam anupavitthā<sup>1</sup> anusayasahagatā<sup>2</sup>  
vuccanti.

Sallā ti hadayam āhacca titthantā.

Tattha kāmôgho rāgasallam, bhavôgho dosasallam, avijjôgho  
mohasallam, ditthôgho ditthisallam.

Imehi catūhi sallehi pariyādinnaṃ viññānaṃ catūsu dhammesu  
titthati: rūpe vedanāya<sup>3</sup> saññāya<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu.

Ima catasso viññānatthitiyo.

Tattha rāgasallena rūpasecanam rūpūpagaṃ<sup>4</sup> viññānaṃ titthati,  
dosasallena vedanūpagaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mohasallena<sup>6</sup> saññūpagaṃ, ditthisallena<sup>7</sup>  
rūpasecanam<sup>8</sup> saṅkhārūpagaṃ viññānaṃ titthati.

Catūhi viññānatthitihī catubbidham agatiṃ<sup>9</sup> gacchanti: chandā  
dosā ca<sup>10</sup> bhayā mohā ca<sup>11</sup>. Rāgena chandā agatiṃ gacchati<sup>12</sup>,  
dosena dosā agatiṃ gacchati, mohena mohā agatiṃ gacchati,  
ditthiyā bhayā agatiṃ gacchati.

Iti idaṃ ca kammaṃ ime ca kilesā, ayaṃ saṃsāraṃ<sup>13</sup> hetu.

Tatth'imā catasso<sup>14</sup> dvisā<sup>15</sup> kabalikārāhāro<sup>16</sup> asubhe subhan  
ti vipallāso kāmūpādānaṃ kāmôgho abhijjhākāyagantho kāmāsavo  
kāmôgho rāgasallam rūpūpagaṃ<sup>17</sup> viññānatthiti chandā agatigamaṇam,

1. S. pavittho; Bl. -padhitthā.

2. S. Bl. anussaya-.

3. S. vedanā saññā.

4. Bl. -pakam.

5. S. saññūpagaṃ.

6. S. amoha-.

7. Bl. titthasalle-.

8. Bl. -sevanam.

9. Bl. ati, S. agati.

10. B. MSS. om.

11. B2. B3. om.

12. Bl. om.

13. B2. om: sam'.

14. MSS. cattasso.

15. B3. dvisā.

17. Bl. -pakam.

16. Bl. kappilinkāro hāro(?),

S. kappalinkāro āhāro.



ayam pathamā disā.

Phasso āhāro dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāso silabbatūpādānam<sup>1</sup>  
bhavayogo<sup>2</sup> byāpādo kāyagantho bhavāsavo bhavôgho dosasallam  
vedanūpagā viññānatthiti dosā agatigamanam, ayam dutiyā disā.

Manosañcetanāhāro anattani attā ti vipallāso ditthūpādānam<sup>3</sup>  
ditthiyogo parāmāsekāyagantho ditthāsavo ditthôgho ditthisallam  
saññūpagā viññānatthiti bhayā agatigamanam, ayam tatiyā disā.

Viññānāhāro aniccā niccā ti vipallāso attavādūpādānam  
avijjāyogo idaṃ abhiniveso<sup>4</sup> kāyagantho avijjāsavo avijjôgho  
mohasallam sañkhārūpagā viññānatthiti mohā agatigamanam<sup>5</sup>, ayam  
catutthā disā.

Iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ paṭhamena padena<sup>6</sup> paṭhamāya  
disāya ālokanam, ayam vuccati disālokanā<sup>7</sup>.

Catūhi vipallāsehi akusalapakke<sup>8</sup> disāvilokanā kilesaṃ  
samyojetva<sup>9</sup> ayam akusalapakke disālokanāya bhūmi<sup>10</sup>.

Pañcadasannaṃ suttānaṃ yāni paṭhamāni padāni imesaṃ dhammā-  
naṃ ko attho? Eko attho, byañjanam eva ñāṇam, evaṃ dutiyā,  
evaṃ tatiyā, evaṃ<sup>11</sup> catutthā; ayam pathamā samsandānā.

Imāni<sup>12</sup> peyyālena sabbe kilesā catūsu padesu pakkipitabbā.

1. Bl. silassa patuppādānam.

2. B3. bhavôgho.

3. Bl. -uppādānam always.

4. Bl. accābhiniveso.

5. S.Bl. mohāgatigamanam.

6. B2. pade.

7. Bl. disālokanam, B2. dasa-.,  
S. disālokāni ca.

8. Bl. kusala-.

9. S.Bl. om: sam'.

10. B2.B3. bhūmi.

11. S.Bl. om.

12. Bl. Imena.

Tato kusalapakkho<sup>1</sup> catasso paṭipadā cattāri jhānāni cattāro  
satipaṭṭhānā cattāro vihāritabbo. Brahmā ariyo ānañjo cattāro  
sammappadhānā cattāro acchariyā abbhūṭadhammā cattāro samādhino.<sup>2</sup>  
Yā<sup>2</sup> chandasamādhī viriyasamādhī cittasamādhī vīmaṃsāsamādhī.  
Cattāro dhammā sukhabhāgiyā n'āññatrabojjhaṅgā n'āññatratapasā  
n'āññatrīndriyasamvarā<sup>3</sup> n'āññatrasabbanissaggā cattāri appa-  
mānāni.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā bhāviyamānā bahulikariya-  
mānā paṭhamam jhānam paripūreti. Paṭhamam jhānam paripunnam  
paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam paripūreti. Paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam  
paripunnam paṭhamam vihāram paripūreti. Paṭhamo vihāro paripunno  
paṭhamam sammappadhānam paripūreti<sup>4</sup>. Paṭhamam<sup>4</sup> sammappadhānam<sup>4</sup>  
paripunnam paṭhamam acchariyam abbhūṭadhammam paripūreti.  
Paṭhamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo paripunno paṭhamam adhiṭṭhānam  
paripūreti. Paṭhamam adhiṭṭhānam paripunnam chandasamādhim<sup>5</sup>  
paripūreti. Chandasamādhī paripunno indriyasamvaram paripūreti.  
Indriyasamvaro paripunno paṭhamam mettā<sup>4</sup> appamānam paripūreti.  
Evam yāva<sup>6</sup> sabbanissaggo catuttham appamānam paripūreti.

- 
1. S.Bl. akusala-.
  2. Bl. samādhīyo.
  3. S. -indriyasavana.
  4. S.Bl. om.
  5. S.Bl. -samādhī.
  6. S.Bl.B2. yā ca.



Tattha paṭhamā ca paṭipadā paṭhamāñ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamāñ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamo ca vihāro paṭhamāñ ca sammappadhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo ca accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhītṭhānañ ca chanda-samādhī ca indriyasamvaro ca mettā ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhamā disā.

Dukkā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā<sup>2</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ dutiyo ca vihāro dutiyañ ca sammappadhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dutiyo ca<sup>3</sup> accharīyo abbhuto dhammo cāgādhītṭhānaṃ cittasamādhī cattāro iddhippādā<sup>4</sup> karuṇā<sup>5</sup> ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā dandhābhiññā tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ tatiyo<sup>6</sup> ca vihāro tatiyañ ca sammappadhānaṃ tatiyo ca accharīyo abbhuto dhammo<sup>7</sup> paññādhītṭhānañ ca viriya-samādhī ca bojjaṅgā<sup>8</sup> ca muditā ca appamānaṃ. Ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā<sup>9</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ catuttho<sup>10</sup> ca vihāro catutthañ ca sammappadhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> catuttho ca accharīyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhītṭhānañ ca vīmaṃsāsamādhī ca sabbanissaggo ca upekkhā<sup>11</sup> appamānañ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā disā.

Imāsaṃ catassannaṃ<sup>12</sup> disānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ālokaṇā | ayaṃ vuccati disālokaṇo<sup>14</sup> nāma nayo<sup>15</sup> ||

1. B2. -paṭṭhānaṃ.

2. S.B1. -bhiññā.

3. S.B1.B2. om.

4. B2. om, add. ca.

5. B2. kamunā.

6. S. ariyo, B2. ye.

7. B2. dhammā.

8. S.B1. bojjaṅgo.

9. S. -bhiññā.

10. S.B2.B3. anañño.

11. S.B1. add. ca.

12. S.B1. catunnaṃ.

13. B2. om., S. add. yā.

14. S.B1. -lokaṇo.

15. B1. add. ca.

Tatth'āyaṃ<sup>1</sup> yojanā. Cattāro ca vihāro<sup>2</sup> catasso paṭipadā  
cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> vipallāsā<sup>4</sup> cattāro ca satipaṭṭhānā cattāri<sup>5</sup> ca  
upādānāni cattāri jhānāni cattāro ca yogā<sup>6</sup> vihārā ca ganthā  
ca sammappadhānā ca āsavā ca acchariyā<sup>7</sup> abbhutā<sup>8</sup> dhammā ca  
oghā ca adhiṭṭhānāni ca sallā ca samādhiyo<sup>9</sup> viññānatṭhitiyo<sup>10</sup>  
cattāro ca sukhabhāgiyā<sup>11</sup> dhammā cattāri ca agatigamanāni catt  
cattāri ca appamānāni; iti kusalākusalānam paṭipakkhavasena  
yojanā.

Āyaṃ vuccati disālokanā<sup>12</sup> nayo.

Tassa cattāri sāmāññaphalāni<sup>13</sup> pariyośanam<sup>14</sup>: Yo ca dhammo<sup>15</sup>  
kusalākusalānidde<sup>16</sup> paṭhamā disā niddeso, imassa sotāpatti-  
phalam pariyośanam dutiyam sakadāgāmiphalam, tatiye anāgāmi-  
phalam, catutthe arahattaphalam.

Tattha katamo tipukkhālo nayo?

Ye ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca  
niyyanti dve puggalā; ye ca sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya  
khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā.

Imesam catunnam puggalānam yo puggalo sukhāya paṭipadāya  
dandhābhiññāya niyyati, so<sup>17</sup> ca puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya

- 
- |                     |                             |                    |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. S. -yā.          | 7. S.B2.B3. anacchariyā.    | 12. B3. -lokanā.   |
| 2. B1. āhārā.       | 8. S. acchutā.              | 13. S.B1. om.      |
| 3. B2. om.          | 9. B2. samādhino,           | 14. B2. pariyośani |
| 4. S. vipallāso ca. | S.B1. samādhi ca.           | 15. S.B1. Yā ca    |
| 5. B3. cattāro.     | 10. S.B1. viññānadhiṭṭhiyo. | dhammā.            |
| 6. B2.B3. rogā.     | 11. S.B1. -bhāgiyo.         | 16. B2.B3. kusalā- |
|                     |                             | kusala nidde-.     |
| 17. S.B1. yo.       |                             |                    |

khippâbhiññāya niyyati. Ime dve puggalā bhavanti.

Tattha yo sukhāya patipadāya khippâbhiññāya niyyati, ayam ugghatitaññū. Yo pacchimo puggalo sādhiāraṇo, ayam vipaṇcitaññū<sup>1</sup>. Yo puggalo dandhâbhiññāya dukkhāya patipadāya niyyati, ayam neyyo. Ime cattāro bhāvitvā tīni honti.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha ugghatitaññussa samathapubbāṅgamā<sup>3</sup> vipassanā neyyassa vipassanā pubbaṅgamo samatho. Vipāṇcitaññussa samathavipassanā yuganandhā<sup>4</sup>. Ugghatitaññussa mudukā desanā, neyyassa tikkhā desanā, vipāṇcitaññussa tikkhamudukā desanā. Ugghatitaññussa adhipaññāsikkhā, neyyassa adhicittasikkhā, vipāṇcitaññussa adhisīlasikkhā.

Iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ catūhi patipadāhi<sup>5</sup> niyyānaṃ.

Tattha ayam saṅkilesa<sup>6</sup>, tīni akusalamūlāni; tayo phasso tisso vedanā tayo upavicāra tayo<sup>7</sup> saṅkilesā<sup>7</sup> tayo vitakkā tayo paridāghā tīni saṅkhatalakkaṇāni tisso dukkhatā ti.

Tīni akusalamūlāni<sup>8</sup> ti lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Tayo phassā ti sukhavedanīyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyo phasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso.

---

1. S.B1. vipacci- throughout.

2. B1. om: Ime ... honti.

3. S. samapubbāṅgamā.

4. B1. yuganatā, B2. yugandhā,  
B3. -vipassanayyagandhā.

5. B3. om: pati'.

6. S.B1. kilesā.

7. S.B1. om.

8. B1. akusalāni.

Tisso vedanā ti sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-  
asukhā vedanā.

Tayo upavicārā<sup>1</sup> ti somanassôpavicāro<sup>2</sup>, domanassôpavicāro<sup>3</sup>,  
upekkhōpavicāro<sup>4</sup>.

Tayo saṅkilesā<sup>5</sup> ti rāgo doso moho.

Tayo vitakkā ti kāmavitakko, byāpādavitaṅko<sup>6</sup> vihiṃsāvitaṅko.

Tayo paridāghā ti rāgaḥ dosajo mohaḥ.

Tiṇi saṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti uppādo tṭhiti<sup>7</sup> vayo.<sup>(a)</sup>

Tisso dukkhata ti dukkhadukkhata vipariṇāmadukkhata saṅkhata-  
dukkhata<sup>8</sup>.

Tattha lobho akusalamūlaṃ kuto samutṭhitam?

Tividhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ manāpikaṃ amanāpikaṃ<sup>9</sup> upekkhā-tṭhāniyaṃ ca.

Tattha manāpikena ārammaṇena lobho akusalamūlaṃ samutṭhahati.

Iti manāpikā ārammaṇā, sukhavedaniyo phasso sukhavedaniyaṃ  
phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate sukhavedanā, sukhavedanaṃ paṭicca  
uppajjate somanassôpavicāro, somanassôpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate  
rāgo<sup>10</sup>, rāgaṃ paṭicca uppajjate<sup>10</sup> kāmavitakko, kāmavitakkaṃ  
paṭicca uppajjate rāgaḥ paridāgho, rāgaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca  
uppajjate uppādo saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, uppādaṃ saṅkhatalakkaṇaṃ  
paṭicca uppajjate vipariṇāmadukkhata.

---

(a). A. I, 152.

---

1. S. saviṇṇa, B2. saviṇṇā.

2. S. somanasso savi-, B1.

somanasso upa- throughout.

3. S. -manasso savi-,

B1. -manasso upa-

4. same as 3. 5. S. kilesā

6. B1. om. 'vitakko.

7. B1. dṭṭhi. 8. B2. -dukkhā.

9. B2. om., S. anopokaṃ(?).

10. S.B1. om: 10 - 10.

11. S.B1. -lakkaṇaṃ.



Doso akusalamulam kuto samutthitam?

Amanāpikena ārammaṇena doso akusalamūlam samutthitam.

Iti amanāpikā ārammaṇā dukkhavedaniyo phasso, dukkha-vedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhavedanā, dukkha-vedanam paṭicca uppajjate domanassôpavicāro, domanassôpavicāram paṭicca uppajjate doso, dosam paṭicca uppajjate byāpāda-vitakko, byāpādavittakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dosaḥ paridāgho, dosajam paridāgham paṭicca uppajjate thitassa<sup>1</sup> ñathattam<sup>1</sup> saṅkhatalakkhaṇam, thitassa ñathattam saṅkhatalakkhaṇam paṭicca uppajjate dukkhaḍakkhatā vedanā.

Moho akusalamūlam kuto samutthitam?

Upekkhā thānīyesu ārammaṇena moho akusalamūlam samutthitam.  
adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyo phasso,

Iti upekkhā thāniyā ārammaṇā/adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukham vedanam paṭicca uppajjate upekkhōpavicāro<sup>2</sup>, upekkhōpavicāram<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjate moho, moham paṭicca uppajjate vihiṃsāvitakko, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate mohajo paridāgho, mohajam paridāgham paṭicca uppajjate vayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇam, vayam saṅkhatalakkhaṇam paṭicca uppajjate saṅkhata-ḍakkhatā.

---

1. Bl. dhitattham also foll.

S. thitaññattam, B2. vittaññatattam.

2. Bl. om., B2.B3. upekkhāpavicāro, S. as before.

3. B2.B3. upekkhūpavicāram, S.Bl. as before.

Iti ayam tiṇṇam kilesānam niddeso.

Ayam vuccate kusalapakkhe tipukkhalo nayo.

Iti tiṇi akusalamūlāni<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> catutthāni na<sup>2</sup> pañcamāni<sup>2</sup>.

Tayo phassā ti<sup>3</sup> tisso vedanā yāva sankhatadukkhatā<sup>4</sup> ti. Yo  
koci akusalapakkho, sabbo so tīsu akusalamūlesu samosarati.

Tattha katamo kusalapakkho<sup>5</sup>?

Tiṇi kusalamūlāni, tisso paññā: sutamayī paññā cintāmayī  
paññā bhāvanāmayī paññā. Tayo samādhi: savitakkasavicāro -pa-.  
Tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā<sup>6</sup> -pa- sikkhā<sup>3</sup>. Tiṇi nimittāni:  
samathanimittam paggahanimittam<sup>7</sup> upekkhānimittam<sup>3</sup>. Tayo vitakkā:  
nekkhammavitakko -pa- avihimsāvitakko. Tiṇi indriyāni: anaññātan  
ti vitthāro. Tayo upavicāra<sup>8</sup>: somanassôpavicāro domanassôpa-  
vicāro upekkhōpavicāro<sup>9</sup>. Tisso esanā: kāmesanā bhavesanā  
brahmacariyesanā. Tayo khandhā: sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho  
paññākkhandho. (a)

Tattha yaṃ alobho kusalamūlam<sup>10</sup> taṃ sutamayipaññam paripūreti,  
sutamayipaññā paripunnā savitakkam savicāram samādhim<sup>11</sup> pari-  
pūreti, savitakko savicāro samādhi paripunno adhicittasikkham  
paripūreti, adhicittasikkhā paripunnā samathanimittam paripūreti,

(a). A. II, 41. (3 esanās); S. I, 99 (3 khandhas)

1. Bl. -mūlānam, S. om: na.

2. S.Bl. om., B3. na māni.

3. S.Bl. om.

4. S.Bl. saṅkhā dukkha-.

5. S.Bl. -pekkho.

6. S.Bl. om: 'sīla'.

7. Bl. uggaha-, B3. maggāha-

8. S. savicāra, Bl. upavicāra. 8: tārā

9. B2.B3. upekkhapavicāro, Bl.S.

as before.

10. S.Bl. akusala-, B2. -mūlatā.

11. MSS. samādhi.



samathanimittam paripuṇṇam nekkhammavitakkaṃ paripūreti,  
nekkhammavitakko paripuṇṇo anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripūreti,  
anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripuṇṇam nekkhammūpavicāraṃ<sup>1</sup>  
paripūreti, nekkhammūpavicāro<sup>2</sup> paripuṇṇo<sup>3</sup> kāmesanaṃ pajahati,  
kāmesanaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Adoso kusalamūlam cintāmayipaṇṇaṃ paripūreti, cintāmayipaṇṇā  
paripuṇṇā avitakkavicāramattaṃ<sup>5</sup> samādhiṃ<sup>6</sup> paripūreti, avitakka-  
vicāramatto samādhi paripuṇṇo adhisīlasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhi-  
sīlasikkhā paripuṇṇā upekkhānimittam<sup>7</sup> paripūreti, upekkhā-  
nimittam<sup>7</sup> paripuṇṇam abyāpādavitaṃ paripūreti, abyāpāda-  
vitakko paripuṇṇo aññindriyaṃ paripūreti, aññindriyaṃ paripuṇṇam  
abyāpādūpavicāraṃ paripūreti, abyāpādōpavicāro paripuṇṇo  
bhavesanaṃ<sup>8</sup> pajahati<sup>8</sup>, bhavesanaṃ<sup>9</sup> pahānaṃ<sup>10</sup> silakkhandhaṃ  
paripūreti.

Amoho kusalamūlam bhāvanāmayipaṇṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> paripūreti, bhāvanāmayi-  
paṇṇā paripuṇṇā avitakka-avicāraṃ samādhiṃ<sup>6</sup> paripūreti, avitakko  
avicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhipaṇṇāsikkhaṃ<sup>12</sup> paripūreti, adhipaṇ-  
adhipaṇṇāsikkhā paripuṇṇā paggahanimittam paripūreti, paggaha-  
nimittam paripuṇṇam aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripūreti, aññātāvino

1. B2. nekkhamma pavi-,

S.B1. nekkhamma savi-.

2. B2. same as 1.,

S.B1. nekkhamma saviāraṃ.

3. S.B1. -puṇṇam.

4. S.B1. kilesappahānaṃ.

5. B2. avitakkam.

6. S.B1. samādhi.

7. B1. uggahanini-.

8. S.B1. bhavesanā pahinā.

9. S.B1. om. )

10. S.B1.B3. om. ) B2. bhavesappahā-

11. S. -paṇṇā. 12. S. sikkhā.

indriyaṃ paripunnāṃ avihimsūpavicāraṃ<sup>1</sup> paripūreti, avihimsūpavicaṃ<sup>2</sup> paripunṇo brahmacariyesanaṃ paripūreti, brahmacariyesanā paripunṇā paññakkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Iti ime tayo dhammā kusalapakkhikā sabbe kusalā dhammā tīhi tikaniddesehi<sup>3</sup> niddisiyanti. Tīhi vimokkhamukhāni tassa pariyo-sānaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamena apanihitaṃ, duttiyena suññataṃ, tatiyena animittaṃ. Ayam vuccati duttiyo tipukkhalo nāma<sup>4</sup> nayo<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha yo<sup>5</sup> ime tayo puggalā: ugghatitaññū vipaṇcitaññū neyyo ti.

Imesaṃ tinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ye ca puggalā sukhāya<sup>6</sup> paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya sukhāya<sup>7</sup> paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca niyyan ti, te dve puggalā. Ye ca dve<sup>8</sup> puggalā dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca niyyan ti.

Ime cattāro tena<sup>9</sup> visesena dve bhavanti ditṭhacarito ca tanhācarito ca. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tayo bhavanti, tayo bhavitvā dve bhavanti.

Imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ ayam saṅkilesa<sup>10</sup>, avijjā ca tanhā ca, ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca, asati ca asampajaññañ ca, nīvara-nāni ca saṃyojanāni ca, ajjhohanañ ca abhiniveso ca, ahaṅkāro

1. S. -himsā-savi-;  
Bl. -himsā vicā-.

2. S. same as 1.

3. Bl. om: tika'.

4. B3. nāmayo;

B2. nāmamaso.

5. Bl. ye.

6. S.Bl. sukhā.

7. MSS. sukhā.

8. S.Bl. put before Ye.

9. MSS. te.

10. Bl. om: san'.

ca mamaṅkāro<sup>1</sup> ca, assaddhiyaṅ ca dovaccassaṅ ca, kosajjaṅ ca  
ayoniso ca manasikāro ca<sup>2</sup>, vicikicchā ca abhiijjhā ca, asaddhamma-  
savanaṅ ca asaṃpatti ca.

Tattha avijjā ca ahirikaṅ ca asati ca nīvaraṇāni ca ajjho-  
sānaṅ ca ahaṅkāro ca assaddhiyaṅ ca kosajjaṅ ca vicikicchā ca  
asaddhammasavanaṅ ca, ayaṃ ekā disā.

Taṇhā ca anottappaṅ ca asaṃpajjaṅ ca<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanāni ca  
abhiniveso<sup>4</sup> ca mamaṅkāro ca dovaccassatā ca ayoniso manasikāro  
ca abhiijjhā ca asaṃpatti ca, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Dasannaṃ dukānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dasapaḍāni pethamāni kātabbāni. Saṅkhittena  
atthaṃ ṇapenti paṭipakkhe kaṇhapakkhassa<sup>6</sup> sabbesaṃ dukānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
dasapaḍāni dutiyakāni, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ dukkhaṇiddeṣo, ayaṃ samudayo, yaṃ  
taṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāvasati<sup>8</sup> nāmaṅ ca rūpaṅ ca, idaṃ dukkhaṃ.  
Iti ayaṅ ca samudayo idaṅ ca dukkhaṃ, imāni<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> saccāni<sup>10</sup>  
dukkhaṅ ca samudayo ca nandiyāvatassa nayassa paṭhamaniddeṣo.

Tattha katamo<sup>11</sup> kusalapakkho?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca, vijjā<sup>12</sup> ca caranaṅ ca, sati ca  
saṃpajjaṅ ca, hiri ca<sup>13</sup> ottappaṅ ca, ahaṅkārapahānaṅ ca

- 
- |                      |                   |                       |
|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. B2.B3. mahankāro. | 6. B1. -pakkhiya. | 11. B2. add. niddeso. |
| 2. B1.B3. om.        | 7. S. dukkhā-     | 12. B1.B3. avijjā.    |
| 3. B.MSS. om.        | 8. B1. ajjhāsatī. | 13. B2.B3. om.        |
| 4. B3. aviniveso.    | 9. B1. imaṅ ca.   |                       |
| 5. B1. sukā-.        | 10. S.B1. om.     |                       |

mamañkārappahānañ ca, sammāvāyāmo<sup>1</sup> ca yoniso ca manasikāro,  
sammāsati ca sammāsamādhi ca, paññā ca nibbidā ca, samāpatti  
ca saddhammasavanañ ca, somanassañ ca dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti  
ca.

Tattha samatho ca vijjā ca sati ca hiri ca ahañkārappahānañ  
ca sammāvāyāmo ca<sup>2</sup> sammāsati ca<sup>3</sup> paññā ca samāpatti ca somana-  
ssañ ca - ime dhammā ekā disā.

Vipassanā ca caranañ ca sampajaññañ ca ottappañ<sup>4</sup> ca mamañkāra-  
ppahānañ ca yoniso manasikāro ca sammāsamādhi ca nibbidā ca  
saddhammasavanañ ca dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti ca - ayam dutiyā  
disā.

Iti kusalapakkhe ca akusalapakke ca nandiyāvattassa pana  
nayassa catasso disā.

Tāsu<sup>5</sup> yāni akusalapakkhassa<sup>6</sup> paṭhamāni padāni akusalāni  
kusalehi pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakke dutiyehi padehi  
pahānaṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti. Tesam pahānā rāgavirāgā cetavimuttiyāni  
akusalapakkhassa dutiyāni akusalapadāni pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni  
kusalapakkhassa paṭhamehi padehi<sup>8</sup> pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tesam  
pahānā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭhamo nayo sīhaviṭṭito<sup>9</sup> nāma.

1. S.B1. samā- also foll.  
2. B1. add: yoniso manasikāro.  
3. B1. add: sammāsamādhi ca.  
4. B2. otapan, ors. ottapan.

5. B1. om.  
6. B2. akusalassa.  
7. S. tāpanam.  
8. B2.B3. naṃ yanaṃ(?).  
9. MSS. -vikkīlito.



Atthapadāni<sup>1</sup> cattāri ca kusalāni cattāri ca akusalāni, imāni  
atthapadāni<sup>2</sup> mūlapadāni. Attha<sup>3</sup> nayena dutiyo tipukkhalo<sup>4</sup> so  
chahi dhammehi<sup>5</sup> neti<sup>5</sup> kusalamūlāni ca neti akusalamūlāni ca<sup>6</sup>  
iti imāni cha padāni purimakāni ca attha mūlapadāni<sup>7</sup> imāni<sup>6</sup>  
cuddasapadāni atthārasannam<sup>8</sup> mūlapadānam.

Tattha yo<sup>9</sup> pacchimako nayo<sup>10</sup> nandiyāvatto, so catūhi dhammehi  
neti: avijjāya ca tanhāya ca samathena ca vipassanāya ca; ime  
cattāro dhammā imāni atthārasa mūlapadāni tisu navesu niddi-  
tthāni.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni, tattha sabbam<sup>11</sup> kusalam  
samosarati. Tesā ca navannam mūlānam cattāri padāni siha-  
vikflitanaye<sup>12</sup> tīni<sup>12</sup> tipukkhalo<sup>13</sup> dve nandiyāvatte, icc'ete<sup>14</sup>  
kusalassa pakkho.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni<sup>15</sup>, tattha sabbam kusalam<sup>16</sup>  
yujjati<sup>17</sup>. Tattha sihavigflite<sup>18</sup> naye cattāri padāni tīni  
tipukkhalo dve nandiyāvatte, imāni navapadāni kusalāni<sup>15</sup>  
nidditthāni.

Tattha yāni nandiyāvatte naye cattāri padāni. Tattha atthā-  
rasa mūlapadāni samosaranti. Yathā katham?

- |   |                      |                            |
|---|----------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Bl. Atthapadāni,<br>S. Attapadāni.     | 6. S.Bl. om.         | 12. B.MSS.                 |
| 2. Bl. -padānam.                          | 7. S.Bl. om: mūla'.  | vikkflita+                 |
| 3. S.B2. Atta-; Bl.B3. Attha-             | 8. S.Bl. -rasānam.   | S.B2. -naye-               |
| 4. S.Bl. tipuggalo.                       | 9. B2.B3. so, S. ko. | hi, Bl. nayā               |
| 5. B2. dhammo ti -,<br>S. dhamme bhanehi. | 10. S. nandiyo.      | 13. Bl. -kkhalā.           |
|   | 11. Bl.B3. sabbaku-. | 14. Bl. idha;<br>S. icche. |
| 15. Bl. akusala-.                         | 16. S.Bl. akusalam.  |                            |
| 17. S.Bl. yujjati.                        | 18. B.MSS. -vikf-,   | throughout.                |

Samatho ca alobho ca adoso ca asubhasaññā ca dukkhasaññā ca imāni kusalapakkhe pañcapadāni samatham bhajanti. Vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni vipassanam bhajanti. Imāni navapadāni kusalāni<sup>1</sup> dvīsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha akusalapakkhe navannam akusalamūlapadānam yā ca tanhā yo ca lobho yo ca doso ya ca subhasaññā yā ca sukhasaññā, imāni pañca padāni tanham<sup>2</sup> bhajanti. Ya ca avijjā yo ca moho ya ca niccasaññā yā ca attasaññā, imāni cattāri padāni avijjam bhajanti. Etāni navapadāni akusalāni<sup>3</sup> susaṅkhittāni<sup>3</sup>.

Iti tayo nayā ekaṃ nayam na<sup>4</sup> pavittthā. Evaṃ atthārasmūlapadāni nandiyāvattanaye niddisitabbāni.

Katham atthārasmūlapadāni?

Tipukkhaḷe naye yujjanti navannam padānam kusalānam vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca imāni cattāri padāni; amoho<sup>5</sup> samatho ca alobho ca asubhasaññā, imāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> padāni; lobho ca doso ca.<sup>7</sup> Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> imāni navapadāni tīsu kusaḷesu yojetabbāni.

---

1. B2.B3. akusalāni.

2. B2.B3. tanhā, S. vannaṃ.

3. S. akusalā tīsu saṅkhi-;

B1. akusalā saṅkhi-; akusalāni tīsu padesu saṅkhi-. (?)

4. B1.B2. om.

5. B1. om.

6. B1. pañca.

7. B1. om; lobho ca doso ca.



Tattha navannaṃ padānaṃ akusalānaṃ taṇhā ca lobho ca subhasaññā ca sukhasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni lobho<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Avijjā ca moho ca niccasaññā ca attasaññā ca, ayaṃ moho ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> doṣo. Ye<sup>1</sup> ca imāni<sup>3</sup> navapadāni tīsu akusalesu yojitāni.

Evam atthārassa mūlapadāni kusalamūlesu ca<sup>4</sup> yojitvā tipukkha-lena nayeṇa niddisitaḥḥāni.

Kathaṃ atthārassa<sup>5</sup> mūlapadāni sīhaviḥiḥite naye yujjanti?

Taṇhā ca subhasaññā ca ayaṃ paṭhamo vipallāso, lobho ca sukhasaññā ca ayaṃ duttiyo vipallāso, avijjā ca niccasaññā ca ayaṃ tattiyo vipallāso, moha ca attasaññā ca ayaṃ catuttho vipallāso. Iti navapadāni akusalamūlāni<sup>6</sup> catūsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha navannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ kusalānaṃ samatho ca asubhasaññā ca idaṃ paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānaṃ, alobho ca dukkhasaññā ca idaṃ duttiyam satipaṭṭhānaṃ, vipassanā ca aniccasaññā<sup>7</sup> ca idaṃ tattiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, amoho ca anattasaññā ca idaṃ catuttham satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni<sup>8</sup> atthārassa mūlapadāni sīhaviḥiḥitanayaṃ anupavittāni.

1. Bl. om.

2. Bl. om: attasaññā ... ayaṃ.

3. Bl. add. pañca padāni imāni.

4. S. ti.

5. S.Bl. add. mūlesu.

6. S.Bl. akusalāni.

7. B2. nicca-.

8. B2. Imāhi.

Imesaṃ tinnaṃ nayānaṃ yā bhūmi yo ca rāgo ca<sup>1</sup> yo<sup>1</sup> doṣo ca<sup>1</sup>  
ekaṃ nayaṃ pavisati. Ekassa nayassa akusale va dhamme kusale vā  
dhamme viññāte paṭipakkhe anvesitabbo. Paṭipakkhe anvesitvā  
so nayo niddisitabbo. Tamhi naye nidditṭho. Yathā ekamhi naye  
sabbe nayā pavitṭhā na<sup>2</sup> tatha niddisitabbā. Ekamhi ca naye  
atṭhārassa mūlapadāni pavitṭhāni tamhi dhamme viññāte sabbe  
dhammā viññātā honti.

Imesaṃ tinnaṃ nayānaṃ sīhaviḷḷitanayassa cattāri phalāni<sup>3</sup>  
pariyosānaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Paṭhamāya disāya paṭhamaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup>, dutiyāya disāya<sup>6</sup>  
dutiya-phalaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tatiyāya tatiya-phalaṃ, catutthāya catuttha-  
phalaṃ.

Tipuckhalassa nayassa tīni vimokkhamukhāni pariyosānaṃ.  
Paṭhamāya disāya appahinitaṃ<sup>8</sup>, dutiyāya disāya<sup>9</sup> suññataṃ<sup>10</sup>,  
tatiyāya animittaṃ.

Nandiyāvattassa nayassa<sup>9</sup> rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjā-  
virāgā ca paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya rāga-  
virāgā cetovimutti, dutiyāya avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti<sup>11</sup>.

Ime tayo nayā<sup>12</sup>, imesaṃ tinnaṃ nayānaṃ atṭhārasannaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
mūlapadānaṃ ālokanā, ayaṃ vuccati disālokaṇo<sup>14</sup> nayo.

1. S.B1. om.

2. S.B1. om.

3. B3. om.

4. B3. om: pari'.

5. B1. dhammapha-.

6. B1. om.

7. B3. -yam phalaṃ. 11.

also foll.

8. S.B1. appahinitaṃ.

9. S.B1. om.

10. S. puññaṃ.

11. S. saññā-.

12. S.B1. naye.

13. S.B1. -rasānaṃ.

14. -locano, all MSS.

Āloketva<sup>1</sup> na jānāti ayam dhammo  
imam dhammam bhajati<sup>2</sup> ti sammāyojanā<sup>3</sup>  
kusalapakkhe akusalapakke ca  
ayam nayo anikuso<sup>3</sup> nāma.

Ime pañca naya.

Tatth'ima<sup>4</sup> uddānagāthā<sup>5</sup>:-

Tañhā ca avijjā ca lobho, doso tath'eva moho ca  
cattāro<sup>6</sup> ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi navapadāni.

Ye<sup>7</sup> ca satipaṭṭhānā samatho ca vipassanā kusalamūlā  
etaṃ<sup>8</sup> sabbam kusalam indriyabhūmi navapadāni.

Sabbakusalam<sup>8</sup> navahi padēhi yujjati navahi<sup>9</sup> c'eva akusalam  
ete te mūlapadā ubhato atthārasa padāni.

Tañhā c'eva<sup>10</sup> avijjā ca samatho ca vipassanā  
yo neti sabbesu yogayutto, ayam nayo nandiyāvatto.

Yaṃ kusalamūlehi nayati kusala-akusalamūlehi  
bhūtaṃ tathaṃ<sup>11</sup> avitathaṃ tipukkhalam taṃ nayam āhu.

- 
- |                                |                                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. S. add. Ye before Ālo-,     | 6. S.B1. cattāri.                  |
| Bl. add. Yo , , ,              | 7. Bl.B3. Yo.                      |
| 2. S. sappiyoja-, Bl. sappiyo- | 8. B.MSS. sabbam kusa-             |
| 3. S.B2. akusalo.              | 9. B3. add. padēhi.                |
| 4. S. Tatr'ima.                | 10. S.B1. ca.                      |
| 5. Bl.B2. udāna-.              | 11. B3. -kathaṃ, S.B1.B2. tatthaṃ. |

So<sup>1</sup> neti vipallāsehi kilesā<sup>2</sup> indriyehi ca  
dhamme taṃ nayaṃ vinayaṃ<sup>3</sup> āhu<sup>5</sup> sīhaviḥḥitaṃ nāma.

Veyyākaraṇe vutte kusalatāhi akusalatāhi<sup>4</sup> ca  
ttayo<sup>5</sup> ālokaṇaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma.

Oloketvā disālokaṇaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> udakkhi viya yo samā neti<sup>7</sup>  
akusalāni sabbe<sup>8</sup> kusale<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso nāma.

#### Nayasamutthānaṃ.

Petaḥkopadeso Mahākaṇḍiyanassa therassa Suttavebhaṅgiṇi<sup>9</sup>  
dassanaṃ<sup>10</sup> samattaṃ.

Yāni catukkāni akusalāni kusalāni ca sīhaviḥḥite naye  
nidditṭhāni, tikāni kusalāni ca akusalāni ca tipukkhale naye  
nidditṭhāni, dukāni<sup>11</sup> kusalāni ca akusalāni ca nandiyāvatte naye  
nidditṭhāni.

Yesu dvīsu dhammesu kusaḷesu so attho tikesu vibhajjamaṇassa  
bhavabhūmi. Atha ca sabbo<sup>12</sup> ca attho tīhi byañjanaṇi<sup>13</sup> niddissati

- |                |                        |                         |
|----------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. S.Bl. Yo.   | 6. B.MSS. -locane.     | 11. S.Bl. om.           |
| 2. Bl. kilese. | 7. B2. samānehi.       | 12. S.Bl. pubbo.        |
| 3. Bl. om.     | 8. S. sabbo kusalo     | 13. S.Bl. pañca nayehi. |
| 4. S. -tāya.   | 9. B3. -vibhaṅgiyassa. |                         |
| 5. B2. yo.     | 10. Bl. paḍassa.       |                         |



tattakāni<sup>1</sup> vuccati. Yo attho catūhi paḍehi atṭhavisati bhāgehi  
n'atthi bhūmi niddisittum<sup>2</sup> avaccaranto<sup>3</sup> catūhi paḍehi niddissati.

Iti yaṃ yathānidditṭhassa avikosanā<sup>4</sup>, idam pamāṇam.

Yathā sabbe samādhayo<sup>5</sup> tīsu samādhīsu pariyesitabbā: Savi-  
takka-savicāre<sup>6</sup> avitakkavicāramatte<sup>7</sup> avitakka-avicāre<sup>8</sup>, idam  
pamāṇam.

N'atthi catutttho<sup>9</sup> samādhī. Tathā<sup>10</sup> tisso paññā cintāmayi  
sutamayī bhāvanāmayī sabbāsu paññāsu niddissati. N'atthi  
catuttthā<sup>11</sup> paññā na cintāmayī na sutamayī na bhāvanāmayī paññā  
n'assa<sup>12</sup> atthi imesaṃ dhammānaṃ yā avikkhepanā<sup>13</sup>, idam vuccati  
pamāṇam ti.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino<sup>14</sup> Petakopadeso  
samatto.<sup>15</sup>

- 
- |                      |                         |                      |
|----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. S. atthakā-.      | 6. S.B1. -vicārā.       | 9. S.B1. -tthē.      |
| 2. B1. niddissati.   | 7. S. -vitakko savi-;   | 10. B1.B3. Tathā.    |
| 3. S.B1. add. va.    | B2.B3. -vitakke vicā-   | 11. B2.B3. -tṭhi.    |
| 4. B2. avitōtanā.(?) | 8. S. -vitakko -vicāro, | 12. S. na sa;        |
| 5. S.B2. samādhayo.  | B2.B3. -vitakke avi-    | B1. paññāni sa.      |
|                      | 13. B1. vikkhe-         | 14. B1. Dammanuvāsi- |

15. S.B1.B2. add:-

Nisidditvā na pakkhantaṃ (B2. -dham) āgandhakaṃ ato ito  
tato ca-m-upasaṅkaṃ avanditvā hi na vuttito  
ekamantaṃ hi atṭhāsi so taṃ disvā sumānaso  
sāmaṇeraṃ ito ehi gaṇabhattanti sattato ti.